



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

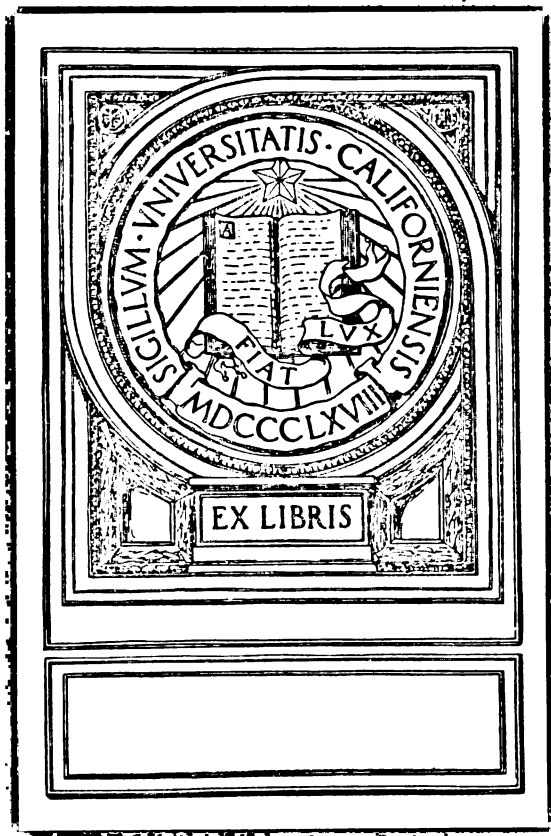
About Google Book Search

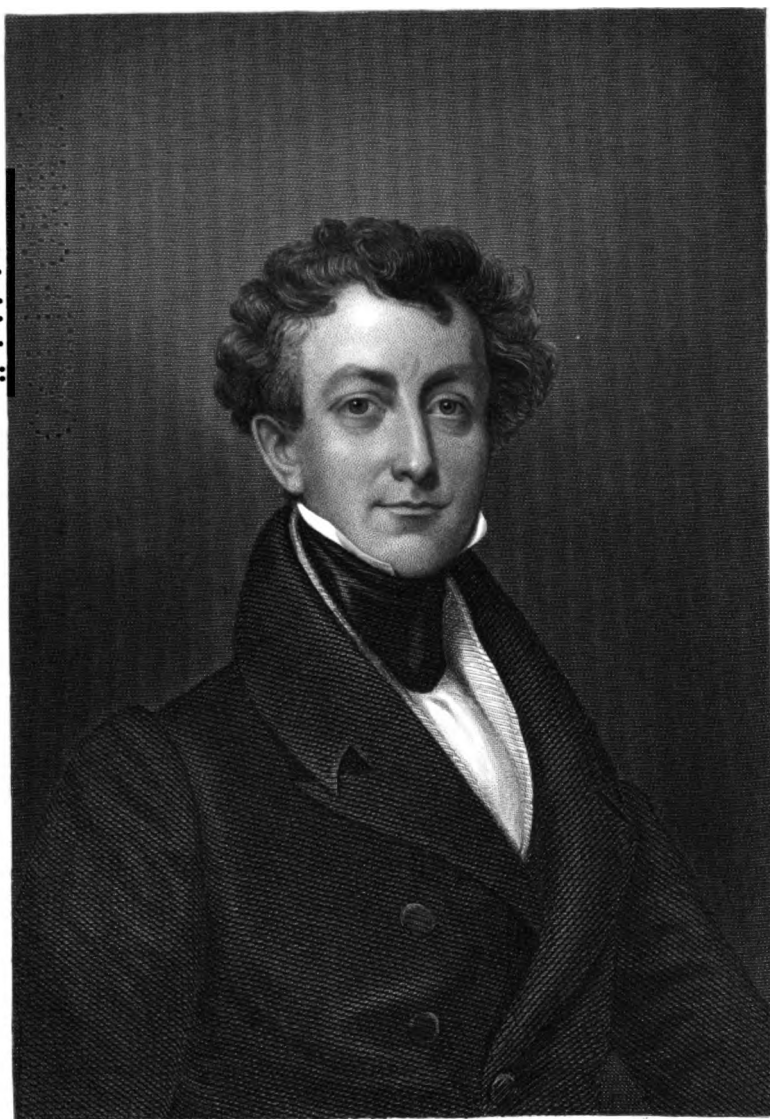
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



*History of the Seventh Regiment
of New York, 1806-1889*

Emmons Clark





Prosper M. Wetmore

Colonel Seventh Regiment.
1813 - 1827

HISTORY
OF
THE 11 REGIMENT
NEW YORK

1862-1865



NEW YORK
PUBLISHED BY
J. J. MURPHY



John A. Smith

Colonel Seventh Regiment,
1827

HISTORY
OF THE
SEVENTH REGIMENT
OF
NEW YORK

1806-1889

BY
COLONEL EMMONS CLARK
"

VOLUME FIRST.

UNIT OF
CALIFORNIA



NEW YORK
PUBLISHED BY THE SEVENTH REGIMENT
1890

COPYRIGHT, 1890,
By EMMONS CLARK.

TO MY
AIRPORT

TO THE
OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SEVENTH REGIMENT
THIS BOOK IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,
WITH THE HOPE AND BELIEF THAT
FROM THE RECORD OF THE GALLANT SERVICES OF THE REGIMENT
TO THE CITY, THE STATE, AND THE NATION,
OF ITS PATRIOTISM AND ITS LOYALTY TO LAW AND ORDER, AND
OF ITS UNIFORM SUCCESS AND BRILLIANT PROSPERITY,
USEFUL LESSONS MAY BE LEARNED BY THOSE WHO SHALL HEREAFTER BE INTRUSTED
WITH ITS GOOD NAME, ITS FAME, AND ITS FORTUNES.
A KNOWLEDGE OF THE FAITHFUL AND DEVOTED SERVICE IN ITS RANKS
OF MANY OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF DISTINGUISHED ABILITY AND ACCOMPLISHMENTS
MAY ALSO INSPIRE THE YOUNG MEN OF NEW YORK IN THE FUTURE
TO IMITATE THEIR EXAMPLE AND FOLLOW IN THEIR FOOTSTEPS.
THAT THE SEVENTH REGIMENT
MAY CONTINUE ITS CAREER OF HONOR AND USEFULNESS
UNTIL THE END OF TIME
IS THE EARNEST WISH AND ARDENT HOPE OF
THE AUTHOR.

̄M116620

PREFACE.

THE collection of the material for this book has occupied many of the leisure hours, during the past thirty years, of one who is very fond of the subject, and it has, therefore, been a labor of love and a pastime rather than a task. When it was commenced, nearly all the founders of the Seventh Regiment and the officers who were prominent in its early history were living, and the author was honored by their acquaintance and friendship. From personal interviews, which are a pleasant memory, and by free access to their military papers, accurate and reliable information was obtained in respect to the men and the events of a period in the history of the Regiment now far distant. To Colonel William Kumbel, who was adjutant of the Eleventh Regiment, New York State Artillery, during the War of 1812, the author was greatly indebted for information, verbal and documentary, in respect to the Second Battalion of that regiment, composed of the first four companies of the present Seventh Regiment from the date of their organization in 1806 to 1824. He was also under similar obligations to Colonels Wetmore and Stevens and to Sergeant Asher Taylor for the facts connected with the organization of the Regiment in 1824-'26 and its early history; and to Colonels Smith, Vermilye, Bremner, and Duryee, and to Captains Shumway, Holt, Cumings, and Loutrel, for the same valuable assistance in connection with the eventful period extending from 1830 to 1857. All these distinguished officers, except Bremner and Duryee, have yielded to the inexorable demands of Time and have passed away; and, but for these volumes, the information obtainable only from them would sooner or later be forever lost. From 1857 to 1889 the author has been an active member of the Seventh Regiment (for thirty years as an officer, and for twenty-five years as its commandant), and all the men and events of that period are almost as familiar to him as the persons and affairs of his own household.

To write contemporaneous history, and especially to attempt biographical notices of officers of the Seventh Regiment now living or well known to the present generation, would seem to be a hazardous undertaking. If it has been satisfactorily accomplished in this book, it is because the author during his long service in the Regiment has always appreciated and valued the services of those who have contributed to its welfare and prosperity, and because at the end of his military career he harbors no animosities or prejudices, and has no friends that he would unduly exalt in these pages, and no enemies that he would depreciate here or elsewhere.

It is confidently believed that in no instance are the merits and services of any officer of the Seventh Regiment magnified or exaggerated in this book; but it is more than feared that many have not received the extended and favorable notice fairly earned and richly deserved. Were full justice done to all who have loyally served the Seventh Regiment during the present century, many volumes would be required, and the work would not be complete until the self-sacrificing, faithful, and earnest labors of many subaltern officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates, now unknown to fame, were emblazoned upon its pages. Loyalty and devotion have ever characterized the members of the Seventh Regiment, irrespective of rank or grade; upon that firm foundation it was organized and has securely rested; and, though the long, faithful, and devoted services of the men who have carried the musket in its ranks can not be fully and properly recorded or noticed in these pages, they are gratefully appreciated and remembered by every officer of the Regiment who is worthy of command or leadership.

Acknowledgments are due to the New York Historical Society and to the New York Society Library for free access to their books and papers during the preparation of these volumes; to Messrs. D. Appleton and Company for their valuable supervision of the publication in all its details, and for the use of numerous cuts and vignettes; and to Mr. Charles T. Dillingham for the loan of several plates to illustrate the book.

E. C.

NEW YORK, *December, 1889.*

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

	PAGE
THE MILITIA OF NEW YORK CITY. 1609-1805	1

Voyage of Hendrick Hudson, 1; the Dutch Burgher Corps, 2; the militia under the Dutch governors, 3; Governor Peter Stuyvesant, 4; surrender of New Amsterdam, 5; the first militia law, 6; the second Dutch administration, 7; surrender to the English, 7; the English governors and the militia, 8; accession of William and Mary, 9; Captain Jacob Leisler, 10; the militia law of 1691, 10; the New York regiment of militia, 13; the militia in the French and Indian wars, 18; the militia under Lord Bellamont, 14; the militia under Lord Cornbury, 15; the militia under Governor Hunter, 16; the militia under Governor Burnett, 17; parades of the militia, 18; the negro plot, 19; the militia under Governor Clinton, 21; the French and Indian War, 22; the soldiers' riot, 22; the Sons of Liberty, 23; the militia under Governor Tryon, 24; the militia in 1775, 25; last parade of the English militia, 26; the American Revolution, 27; militia laws of 1778-'86, 28; the regiment of artillery, 29; celebration of July 4th, 30; celebration of November 25th, 31; the doctors' mob, 32; inauguration of Washington, 33; the French Revolution, 33; the militia, 1790-'98, 34; contest for promotion, 35; Colonel Sebastian Bauman, 36; the regiment of artillery in 1798, 37; insurrection at the State's prison, 38; funeral of Washington, 38; funeral of Hamilton, 39; the brigade of artillery, 39; the artillery, 1800-1805, 40; funeral of General John Lamb, 41; the new City Hall, 41; Fourth of July celebrations, 42; the artillerymen of 1805, 43.

CHAPTER I.

1806-1811	44
---------------------	----

The right of search, 44; New York aroused, 45; new artillery companies organized, 46; the first four companies of the Seventh Regiment, 46; election of officers, 47; official recognition, 48; the first parade, 49; the Third Regiment of Artillery, 50; court-martial of Lieutenant-Colonel Sitcher, 50; the Chesapeake and Leopard, 51; the New York quota, 52; the new companies volunteer, 52; number of officers and men, 53; preparations for war, 54; the Third Artillery reorganized, 55; the Wallabout martyrs, 56; the militia in 1809-'10, 57; the Third Artillery in 1810, 58; parades in 1811, 59.

CHAPTER II.

1812-1815	60
---------------------	----

Artillery regiments renumbered, 60; war with England, 61; the Eleventh Regiment volunteers, 62; artillery practice, 63; the Eleventh Regiment in active

	PAGE
service, 63; departure for Bedlow's and Ellis's Islands, 64; garrison-life at the islands, 65; complimentary orders, 66; military affairs in 1813, 67; funeral of Captain Lawrence, 68; the Eleventh Regiment in 1813, 68; the Harsen duel, 69; Majors Morgan, Fleming, and Forbes, 70; Captains Anderaise and Talcott, 71; New York alarmed, 72; work upon the fortifications, 72; "The Patriotic Diggers," 73; the Eleventh Regiment in the trenches, 74; mustered into United States service, 75; the North Battery, 76; New York safe, 78; the Eleventh Regiment mustered out, 79; celebration of peace, 80; Colonel Cornelius Harsen, 81; Captains Bradhurst and Rockwell, 82; General Ebenezer Stevens, 83; the artillery uniform of 1815, 84.	
CHAPTER III.	
1816-1824	85
<p>Parades in 1816, 85; the Eleventh Regiment in 1816, 86; General Peter Curtienius, 87; the Eleventh Regiment in 1817-'18, 88; Colonel Thomas R. Mercein, 89; the Eleventh Regiment in 1819, 90; parades of the year, 91; Lieutenant-Colonel William Kumbel, 92; the Eleventh Regiment in 1820, 93; military tactics, 94; the Eleventh Regiment in 1821, 95; Dooley's Long Room, 95; the military of the State, 96; the new State Constitution, 97; the veterans of 1812, 98; parades in 1823, 99; General Horatio Gates Stevens, 100; General James Benedict, 100; the proposed new regiment, 101; execution of John Johnson, 101; military criticism in 1824, 102.</p>	
CHAPTER IV.	
1824	103
<p>The new battalion, 103; the reception of Lafayette, 104; the name "National Guard," 105; origin of the gray uniform, 105; the uniform described, 106; first Board of Officers, 107; the companies numbered, 107; names of officers, 108; the Shakespeare Tavern, 108; the coat-of-arms, 109; organization of new companies, 110; the first parade, 110; annual inspection, 111; Fifth Company, 111; Sixth Company, 111; the fathers of the Seventh Regiment, 112; Major John D. Wilson, 113; Captain William B. Curtis, 113; Captain Oliver M. Lownds, 114; Sergeant Asher Taylor, 114.</p>	
CHAPTER V.	
1825	116
<p>National Guards transferred, 116; the Second Regiment, N. Y. S. A., 116; the first National Guard ball, 117; Major Irad Hawley, 118; July 4, 1825, 119; departure of Lafayette, 120; target excursion, 120; editors as marksmen, 121; minutes of Board of Officers, 122; the National Guards an independent battalion, 123; the first order, 123; first election of field-officers, 124; battalion orders, 124; resignations and elections, 125; Erie Canal celebration, 126; first annual inspection, 126; the arsenal-yard, 127; execution of James Reynolds, 127; regimental headquarters, 128; the Park Theatre, 129.</p>	
CHAPTER VI.	
1826	130
<p>New-Year's Day, 130; Scott's Tactics, 130; Fifth Company election, 131; Bill of Dress, 132; regimental music, 134; Eighth Company organized, 134; the</p>	

CONTENTS.

ix

PAGE

Twenty-seventh Regiment, 135; election of colonel, 135; Major Telfair, 136; first regimental standard, 137; presentation of flag, 138; the State flag, 139; the Middletown Cadets, 139; semi-centennial, July 4th, 140; great public festival, 140; Washington Parade-Ground, 141; death of Adams and Jefferson, 142; target excursions, 142; excursion of officers, 143; annual inspection, 143; parades and drills, 144.

CHAPTER VII.

1827 146

Financial disasters, 146; Colonel Wetmore involved, 146; the Regiment excited, 147; disobedience of orders, 148; court of inquiry, 148; Colonel Prosper M. Wetmore, 149; by-laws of the Board of Officers, 151; resignations and elections, 155; Captains Williams, White, Ingraham, and Spicer, 155; Captain Warner cashiered, 156; the new administration, 157; changes in uniform, 158; annual inspection, 158; Captain David T. Valentine, 159; Eighth Company re-organized, 160.

CHAPTER VIII.

1828 162

Death of De Witt Clinton, 162; reception of Philadelphia Grays, 163; Lieutenant-Colonel Howard A. Simons, 163; resignation of Colonel Stevens, 164; election of Colonel Manning, 164; court-martial of Captain Holt, 165; Colonel John J. Manning, 166; election of Colonel Hart, 167; resignations and promotions, 167; the militia and the theatre, 168.

CHAPTER IX.

1829 169

The Regiment inactive, 169; gray trousers proposed, 169; drills in citizens' dress, 170; famous parade, July 4th, 170; the Regiment retreats, 171; a court of inquiry, 171; an indignant manifesto, 172; anniversary parade, 174; annual inspection, 174; regimental music, 175; target excursions, 176; the arms of the Regiment, 176.

CHAPTER X.

1830 178

Colonel Stevens re-elected, 178; new field-officers, 178; Colonel Levi Hart, 179; Major R. B. Boyd, 180; an encampment proposed, 180; knapsacks adopted, 181; funeral of Colonel Willett, 181; the French Revolution, 182; annual inspection, 183; company excursions, 183; drill-rooms, 183; the state of the Regiment, 184.

CHAPTER XI.

1831 185

Regimental prosperity, 185; charity subscriptions, 185; amendments to Bill of Dress, 185; certificate of membership, 186; spring parades, 186; Boston City Guard, 187; Camp Clinton, 188; funeral of Monroe, 191; company affairs, 191; annual inspection, 192; history of Camp Clinton, 193; regimental statistics, 193.

CHAPTER XII.		PAGE
1832		194
<p>Congratulatory order, 194; petition to Legislature, 194; municipal collations, 195; centennial of Washington's birthday, 195; Washington's marquee, 196; the Lafayette medal, 197; letter of J. Fenimore Cooper, 198; letter of Lafayette, 199; gray trousers, 200; fatigue jacket and cap, 200; Camp Putnam, 201; Asiatic cholera, 203; annual inspection, 204; Adjutant William P. Millard, 204; company items, 205; Captain John H. Brower, 206.</p>		
CHAPTER XIII.		
1833		207
<p>The Postley difficulty, 207; court of inquiry, 208; Governor Marcy's decision, 209; the Sixth Company withdraws, 209; reception of General Jackson, 209; regimental parades, 210; annual inspection, 211; new Sixth Company, 211; company excursions, 212; company drill-rooms, 212.</p>		
CHAPTER XIV.		
1834		213
<p>The new Sixth Company, 213; the election riot, 213; the capture of the arsenal, 214; prompt action of the Regiment, 215; its services appreciated, 216; General Arcularius's report, 216; funeral of Lafayette, 217; Camp Hamilton, 218; tent-life in Hamilton Square, 219; the abolition riot, 220; encounter with the mob, 222; the Regiment honored, 223; alarm-signals, 224; proposed changes in uniform, 225; Colonel Linus W. Stevens, 226; musket-racks or "armories," 227; regimental music, 228.</p>		
CHAPTER XV.		
1835		229
<p>Election of field-officers, 229; changes in uniform, 229; Bill of Dress, 230; new stand of colors, 232; coat-of-arms, 233; presentation by Governor Marcy, 234; the Order of Merit, 234; preparations for "trial of skill," 235; first drill for Order of Merit, 236; members of the order, 237; badge of the order, 237; first meeting of the Order, 238; target excursions, 238; Captain Philetus H. Holt, 239; Scott's Tactics revised, 240; the great fire of 1835, 241; services of the Regiment, 241; gallantry of Colonel Smith, 242.</p>		
CHAPTER XVI.		
1836		243
<p>The stevedore riot, 243; opinions of the press, 244; exemption from jury duty, 244; changes in uniform, 245; preparations for "trial of skill," 245; the trial of skill, 246; Eighth Company victorious, 247; the Seventh Company inconsolable, 247; Captain John Telfair Cairns, 248; exit Order of Merit, 249; parades of the year, 249; General Jacob Morton, 250; company parades, 251; Captain Samuel D. Denison, 252; new headquarters, 253.</p>		

CONTENTS.

xi

CHAPTER XVII.

1837 PAGE 254

The flour riot, 254; great money panic, 255; Colonel Morgan L. Smith, 256; Major Edward Roome, 257; parades and drills, 257; application to the city for drill-rooms, 258; petition of Second Company, 259; gray fatigue-jacket, 259; company excursions, 260; New York Brass Band, 260.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1838 261

The National Guard Troop, 261; the Centre Market Drill-Rooms, 262; parades of the year, 262; company drills and excursions, 262; Captain Charles W. Teller, 263; Captain Charles W. Roome, 263; state of the Regiment, 264; military peculiarities, 264; the first chaplain, 265.

CHAPTER XIX.

1839 266

Centre Market Drill-Rooms, 266; the Seventh Company reorganized, 266; Major N. S. Burt, 267; the Regiment at Fort Hamilton, 267; reception of President Van Buren, 268; failure to parade July 4th, 269; military life at Fort Hamilton, 269; Colonel John M. Catlin, 270; parades of the year, 271; the Heidelberg War, 272; regimental courts-martial, 273.

CHAPTER XX.

1840 274

The new administration, 274; novel brigade measures proposed, 274; Thompson's Hall, 275; the Croton-water riots, 276; reception of Vice-President Johnson, 276; parades and drills, 277; company excursions, 277; the Sixth Company stampede, 278; court-martial of Captain Conger, 279; supernumerary officers, 279; regimental courts-martial, 280.

CHAPTER XXI.

1841 281

Funeral of President Harrison, 281; the Hancock Light Infantry, 282; drills and parades, 282; Captain Robert W. Beach, 283; proposed transfer of Troop, 283; the Troop victorious, 284; company excursions, 284; proposed changes in uniform, 285.

CHAPTER XXII.

1842 286

The great hat contest, 286; the new hat, 287; ball at "The Bowery," 287; "The Apollo," 287; parades of the year, 287; the Albany Republican Artillery, 288; Croton-water celebration, 288; company affairs, 289; state of the Regiment, 289; regimental clubs, 290.

CHAPTER XXIII.		PAGE
1843		291
Lieutenant-Colonel Edward T. Backhouse, 291; Adjutant Samuel McAllister, 292; Surgeon Gurdon J. Leeds, 292; reception of President Tyler, 293; first excursion to Boston, 293; Bunker Hill Monument, 294; dinner at Faneuil Hall, 294; National Guard of Easton, 295; Bill of Dress, 295; a regimental armory proposed, 296; company drills, 297; nomination of officers, 297; Captain John Cumings, 298; Captain William W. Lyon, 299; State arms received, 300; company by-laws, 300; loaning uniforms, 301.		
/		
CHAPTER XXIV.		
1844		302
A battle for a name, 302; Colonel William Jones, 303; a fight for a drill-room, 304; Captain Duryee court-martialed, 305; parades of the year, 305; annual inspection, 306; Boston City Grays, 306; company excursions, 306; Captain Wright F. Conger, 307; St. John's Hall, 308; Mercer House, 308; Broadway House, 308; Military Hall, 309; Lafayette Hall, 309; company "soirées," 309; officers' fatigue-uniform, 310; proposed regimental armory, 310; an exciting presidential election, 311; Anti-rent war, 311.		
CHAPTER XXV.		
1845		312
Regimental music, 312; Second Company exhibition drill, 312; the Board of Honor, 313; Lieutenant-Colonel George G. Waters, 313; funeral of General Jackson, 313; reception of Secretary of War, 314; Camp Schuyler, 314; Captain Waugh's exploits, 316; the Troop indignant, 317; Camp Schuyler reviewed, 318; great fire of 1845, 319; Colonel Washington R. Vermilye, 319; annual inspection, 320; retreat of General Hall's brigade, 321; Captain Abram Denike, 322; Captain John S. Cocks, 322.		
CHAPTER XXVI.		
1846		323
Bill of Dress amended, 323; first sergeants indignant, 323; new militia law, 323; drills and parades, 324; annual inspection, 324; company excursions, 324; Captain Henry R. Mount, 325; prosperity, present and prospective, 325.		
CHAPTER XXVII.		
1847		326
Military funerals, 326; the Mexican War, 326; reception of President Polk, 327; new militia law, 327; the Twenty-seventh Regiment becomes "the Seventh," 328; the First Division, 329; parades of the year, 329; Washington Monument, 330; the "Fighting Seventh," 330; company affairs, 331.		

	PAGE
1848	332

Regimental music, 332; funeral of John Quincy Adams, 332; reception of General Scott, 333; military funerals, 334; reception of New York Volunteers, 334; annual inspection, 335; Colonel Andrew A. Bremner, 336; the eight companies, 337; Captain Cyrus H. Loutrel, 338; target excursions, 339.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1849	340
----------------	-----

Dingle's Band, 340; ho! for California, 340; the Engineer Corps, 341; Forrest and Macready, 341; the Astor Place Riot, 342; gallantry of the Regiment, 344; official reports, 348; complimentary orders, 349; hostility to the Regiment, 349; the Fifth Company, 349; a court-martial, 350; July 4, 1849, 350; first parade after the riot, 351; first sergeants' swords, 351; parade of the ununiformed, 352; annual inspection, 353; the Worth funeral, 353; new equipments, 354; resignations and promotions, 354; the state of the Regiment, 355.

CHAPTER XXX.

1850	356
----------------	-----

An irrepressible adjutant, 356; Hungarian exiles, 357; an incompetent captain, 358; excursion to Newport, 359; visit to Boston, 359; Drum-Major Teller, 360; funeral of General Taylor, 361; General Paez, 361; reception of Boston Lancers, 362; Surgeon William B. Eagar, 362; Major Thomas Morton, 363; overcoats adopted, 364; new armory proposed, 364; the *feu-de-joie*, 365; financial, 366.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1851	367
----------------	-----

Washington's birthday, 367; parade in overcoats, 367; the Lancer's color, 368; collation at the Apollo, 369; the Fifth Company protest, 369; reception of President Fillmore, 370; Board of Privates, 370; funeral of Adjutant Divver, 371; Major Joseph A. Divver, 372; the Daughter of the Regiment, 373; Louis Kossuth, 374; the great Kossuth meeting, 374; the Kossuth excitement, 375; company items, 376.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1852	377
----------------	-----

Forrest *vs.* Forrest, 377; Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew B. Brinckerhoff, 378; the new Seventh Regiment Band, 379; the Fifth Company indignant, 380; Camp Trumbull, 381; the Fifth Company excursion, 382; funeral of Clay, 383; funeral of Webster, 383; annual inspection, 384; financial, 384.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1853	385
----------------	-----

New City Arsenal, 385; the Daughter of the Regiment, 386; Captain Frederick Creighton, 386; new uniform hat, 387; reception of President Pierce, 388; a

division in Fifth Company, 388; annual inspection, 389; death of Captain Tomlinson, 389; recruiting medals, 390. PAGE

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1854 391

Regimental armory projects, 391; regimental uniform, 392; uniform of musicians, 392; annual inspection, 392; regimental assessments, 393; percussion muskets, 393; company affairs, 393.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1855 394

Tompkins Market, 394; the Seventh Regiment petition, 394; action of the Common Council, 395; the regimental medal, 395; Lieutenant MacGregor's case, 396; St. Patrick's-Day, 397; native Americanism, 397; Camp Worth, 398; a fatal accident, 400; generous action of the Regiment, 407; the new Drum Corps, 401; annual inspection, 402.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1856 403

New fatigue-caps, 403; Tompkins Market Armory, 403; the Castle lawsuit, 404; the Washington statue, 404; company anniversaries, 405; military scribes, 405; the Kingston Grays, 406; annual inspection, 407; First Company troubles, 407; the lance corporal, 408; Captain Lewis H. Watts, 408.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1857 409

Company designations, 409; National Drill-Rooms, 409; excursion to Boston, 410; the "police" riot, 410; Boston and Bunker Hill, 412; the "Dead Rabbit" riot, 413; the Jackson snuff-box, 414; an unwarrantable intrusion, 415; a liberal donation, 416; the ship National Guard, 416; the Worth monument, 417; the charity ball, 417.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1858 419

Hardee's Tactics, 419; Boston Light Infantry, 420; the remains of ex-President Monroe, 420; the voyage to Richmond, 421; the Warwick Mill banquet, 422; a day in Richmond, 423; from Richmond to Washington, 424; review by the President, 425; visit to Mount Vernon, 426; death of Hamilton, 427; the Hall controversy, 428; the mutiny of the band, 428; Bailey, of the "Mercury," 429; Montreal Field Battery of Artillery, 429; the Atlantic Cable celebration, 430; new stand of arms, 431.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1859 433

The Quarantine War, 433; the Wolfe testimonial, 434; the Hall controversy, 434; serenade to Colonel Duryee, 435; the Mount Vernon Association, 436; the

CONTENTS.

XV

PAGE

Veteran Association, 437; resignation of Colonel Duryee, 437; Colonel Abram Duryee, 438; election of colonel, 439; the Richmond Grays, 440; the Baltimore City Guard, 441; the Duryee testimonials, 442; a new band, 442; the mayoralty election, 443; Captain Robert E. Launitz, 444.

CHAPTER XL.

1860 445

Grafulla's Seventh Regiment Band, 445; excursion to Washington, 445; inauguration of a statue, 446; preparations for encampment, 448; Tompkins Market Armory, 449; the Troop and the Engineers, 450; the Japanese embassy, 451; Camp Scott, 452; the Chicago Zouaves, 455; visit to West Point, 456; the Washington colors, 457; Tompkins Market Armory, 458; reception of the Prince of Wales, 460; Lieutenant-Colonel Edgar M. Crawford, 462; bayonet exercise, 463; company coats-of-arms, 464; state of the Regiment, 464.

CHAPTER XLI.

1861 465

The Tompkins Market Armory, 465; Washington's birthday, 466; secession and rebellion, 467; action of the Regiment, 468; the fall of Fort Sumter, 469; the Seventh Regiment volunteers, 470; orders to march, 471; departure of the Regiment, 473; news from Baltimore, 475; at Philadelphia, 476; a council of war, 477; departure for Annapolis, 478; General Butler in Philadelphia, 479; the uprising of the North, 480; the voyage to Annapolis, 480; arrival at Annapolis, 482; the Eighth Massachusetts, 483; Annapolis Harbor, 484; General Butler's speech, 485; the day at Annapolis, 487; a disputed command, 488; Colonel Lander, 489; a night alarm, 490; the advance-guard, 491; its adventures, 492; the march of the Regiment, 493; bridge-building, 494; the march at night, 495; a dangerous mistake, 496; at Annapolis Junction, 497; arrival at Washington, 498.

ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME I.

STEEL PORTRAITS.

COLONEL PROSPER M. WETMORE	<i>Frontispiece</i>
" LINUS W. STEVENS	<i>Face page</i> 158
" LEVI HART	" 180
" MORGAN L. SMITH	" 256
" JOHN M. CATLIN	" 270
" WILLIAM JONES	" 304
" WASHINGTON R. VERMILYE	" 320
" ANDREW A. BREMNER	" 336
" ABRAM DURYEE	" 438

VIGNETTES.

PAGE	PAGE
GOVERNOR STUYVESANT 4	CAPTAIN ROOME 263
CAPTAIN TALCOTT 59	PRESIDENT VAN BUREN 268
GOVERNOR TOMPKINS 84	COLONEL CATLIN 271
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL KUMBEL 92	VICE-PRESIDENT JOHNSON 277
SERGEANT TAYLOR 114	PRESIDENT HARRISON 280
MAJOR HAWLEY 119	GOVERNOR SEWARD 289
MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE 120	LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BACKHOUSE 291
MAJOR TELFAIR 136	CAPTAIN CUMINGS 299
CAPTAIN SPICER 156	CAPTAIN CONGER 307
CAPTAIN VALENTINE 159	GOVERNOR WRIGHT 317
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL SIMONS 164	PRESIDENT POLK 327
COLONEL MANNING 166	PRESIDENT ADAMS 332
PRESIDENT MONROE 191	GENERAL SCOTT 334
CAPTAIN BROWER 206	CAPTAIN LOUTREL 338
PRESIDENT JACKSON 210	EDWIN FORREST 341
GOVERNOR MARCY 234	GENERAL WORTH 353
CAPTAIN HOLT 239	GOVERNOR FISH 358
GENERAL MORTON 251	GENERAL WOOL 360
CAPTAIN DENISON 252	PRESIDENT TAYLOR 361
MAJOR ROOME 257	GENERAL PAEZ 362

ILLUSTRATIONS.

xvii

	PAGE		PAGE
MAJOR MORTON	363	GOVERNOR MORGAN	436
PRESIDENT FILLMORE	370	CAPTAIN LAUNITZ	443
MAJOR DIVVER	372	LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CRAWFORD .	463
LIEUT.-COLONEL BRINCKERHOFF .	378	PRESIDENT LINCOLN	467
MISS DIVVER	386	MAJOR ANDERSON	469
FRESIDENT PIERCE	388	FITE-JAMES O'BRIEN	474
PRESIDENT BUCHANAN	425	GENERAL BUTLER	479
GOVERNOR KING	432	GENERAL LANDER	489

WOODCUTS, ETC.

NEW YORK IN THE DUTCH PERIOD .	1	POWDER-HORN AND CANTEN .	273
THE STADT-HUYS	7	BLOCK-HOUSE	285
FORT GEORGE, 1740	19	UNIFORM HAT, 1842-'53	290
FLINT-LOCK GUN	43	UNIFORM, SEVENTH REGIMENT, 1835-	
THE NORTH BATTERY, 1814	76	1853	Face 296
ARTILLERY SOLDIER, 1806-'14	83	BUNKER HILL MONUMENT	301
ARTILLERY SOLDIER, 1815-'24	102	CAMP SCHUYLER	Face 314
SHAKESPEARE TAVERN	106	AMERICAN FLAG, 1777	331
COAT OF ARMS, 1824	109	ASTOR PLACE RIOT	Face 346
ASHER TAYLOR'S ALBUM	115	OLD MILL AT NEWPORT	366
PARK THEATRE, 1825	129	AMERICAN FLAG, 1795-1818	376
SEVENTH REGIMENT SOLDIER, 1825 .	132	CAMP TRUMBULL	Face 382
SEVENTH REGIMENT STANDARDS,		NEW CITY ARSENAL	385
1826	139	UNIFORM HAT, 1853	387
AMERICAN RIFLEMAN, 1776	145	CAMP WORTH	Face 398
MATCHLOCK GUN	168	FANEUIL HALL	406
FRENCH SOLDIERS, 1780	177	WORTH MONUMENT	418
TOMB OF LAFAYETTE	184	MOUNT VERNON	426
CERTIFICATE OF MEMBERSHIP, 1831 .	186	TOMB OF WASHINGTON	427
CAMP CLINTON	189	EXECUTIVE MANSION	447
LAFAYETTE MEDAL	197	SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION	448
CAMP PUTNAM	Face 202	TOMPKINS MARKET ARMORY	459
CAMP HAMILTON	218	MARCH OF THE SEVENTH, 1861. Face	474
COAT OF ARMS, 1835	233	FRIGATE CONSTITUTION	483
BADGE OF "ORDER OF MERIT"	237	ANNAPOLIS NAVAL ACADEMY	485
MINUTE-MAN, 1775	253	OPENING THE ROAD TO WASHING-	
AMERICAN INFANTRYMEN, 1812-'34 .	265	TON	Face 494

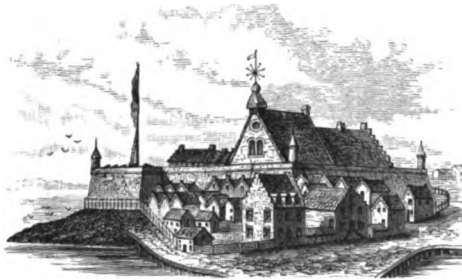
HISTORY OF THE SEVENTH REGIMENT.

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

THE MILITIA OF NEW YORK CITY.

1609-1805.

IN the month of September, 1609, Captain Hendrick Hudson, commanding the yacht *Half Moon*, passed the island of Manhattan, and proceeded on a voyage of discovery up the river which now bears his name. As the famous Dutch mariner returned from his unsuccessful search for a direct passage to China and the East Indies, and slowly drifted past the high land now known as Washington Heights, he was saluted with a shower of arrows from a hostile band of Indians—a warning to all future traders and colonists in this part



New York in the Dutch period.

of the New World that to secure peace they must always be prepared for war. And from that day to this the organization and preparation necessary for the successful defense and protection of life and property have been not the least important among the cares and duties of the inhabitants of Manhattan Island. Not upon the few regular and professional soldiers stationed in its fortifications, but upon its armed and organized militia—its citizen soldiery—New York has mainly depended, both in days colonial and since the Revolution, for its safety from foreign and domestic foes.

The colonists, traders, and adventurers who first arrived at Manhattan were soldiers from necessity. They built their huts in the shadow of the rude redoubt erected at the lower end of the island, and upon their own armed vigilance was often dependent the safety of their lives and property. Nor were they relieved from military duty when the first Dutch Governor, Peter Minuit, built on the triangle formed by the southern part of Manhattan Island the defensive works christened Fort Amsterdam; or when his successor, Wouter Van Twiller, in 1633, garrisoned the post with a hundred regular soldiers from Holland. The Dutch West India Company made it imperative upon all men able to bear arms, whether traders or inhabitants, to provide themselves with muskets, and to aid in the public defense. They were duly enrolled, and were allowed to select their own officers, subject to the approval of the Governor. This militia organization was called the Burgher Corps, and, when no immediate danger was apprehended, paraded once a year, and at a later period once in three months, for muster and the inspection of arms. The arms of the militia of New Amsterdam were neither uniform in kind or caliber, but were numbered, stamped, and registered, to prevent their sale to the Indians. Military uniforms were unknown to the citizen soldiers of this primitive period, and the Burghers appeared upon parade and upon guard, as upon all other occasions, in linsey-woolsey coats, with large brass buttons, broad-brimmed and low-crowned hats, and baggy breeches. The parade-ground for both regulars and militia was "the Green before the Fort," now the Bowling Green. When danger was imminent from the Indians, or from the English traders who prowled up and down the Atlantic coast, or from the trespassing and adventurous Yankees, all were summoned to arms. Occasionally a part of the militia could be induced to volunteer for a raid upon the Indians, or upon their dangerous neighbors on the Connecticut and Delaware Rivers, but as a general rule the Dutch militiamen preferred to smoke their pipes in peace, and to take up arms only when danger threatened their own homes. In the latter case the Burgher Corps was obliged to assist the garrison of the fort in the performance of sentry duty, and the "Burgher Guard or Watch" was an institution whose claims upon the services of the sturdy Dutch citizens were imperative. Sentry duty, however, was not entirely to the taste of the Dutch soldiers, regulars or

militia; for it is related that one morning at two o'clock, in the year 1634, a ship arrived in the harbor and found the whole town asleep. No sentinel appeared upon the walls of the fort; no burgher soldier challenged the new-comers, or was conscious of their arrival. A salute of three guns from the vessel at daybreak aroused and terrified both soldiers and citizens, but all heartily rejoiced that friends instead of enemies had disturbed their slumbers, and proceeded at once to drown their terrors by drinking the health of the Dutch skipper and of the cargo of new colonists.

The good-natured and easy-going Director and Governor, Wouter Van Twiller, was succeeded in 1638 by the fiery, irritable, and capricious William Kieft. His reckless imprudence now involved the colony in wars with the Indians, and for several years there was no peace for the Dutch militiamen. They were often mustered and sometimes drilled daily; they toiled with the pick, spade, and axe, in strengthening the fortifications, and in building a palisade wall across the island; they stood guard by night and by day, in sunshine and storm; and they enlisted in the occasional expeditions against the tribes of hostile Indians in the surrounding country. That the militiamen of New Netherlands were not unlike the soldiers of other periods in the world's history is apparent from the following ordinance regulating the Burgher Guard, adopted by the Director and Council, November 19, 1643:

I. If any one on the Burgher Guard take the name of God in vain, he shall forfeit for the first offense ten stivers, for the second offense twenty stivers, and for the third time thirty stivers.

II. Whosoever on the Burgher Guard speaks ill of a comrade shall forfeit thirty stivers.

III. Whosoever comes fuddled or intoxicated on guard shall for such offense pay twenty stivers. Whosoever is absent from his watch, without lawful reason, shall forfeit fifty stivers.

IV. After the watch is duly performed and daylight is come, and the reveille beaten, whoever discharges his gun or musket without orders of his corporal, shall pay one guilder.

It was not until 1645 that peace smiled again upon New Amsterdam, and her citizen soldiers were allowed to devote their time and labor to more congenial pursuits.

In 1647 a new Director and Governor, Peter Stuyvesant, the successor of Kieft, arrived at New Amsterdam. He was an old soldier and had lost a leg in the Dutch service, and, like many vet-

erans of more modern days, had a supreme contempt for militia-men. Among the charges preferred by the people against the new



P. Stuyvesant

Governor to the States-General in 1651, was that "the Burghers' arms have not been inspected every three months, nor the Burgher Companies mustered under arms, as their High Mightinesses directed; and when the officers of the Burgher Companies, through good disposition for the public service requested the Director to allow them to bring the corps once under arms they receive for answer from His Honor, 'When I want you for that purpose I shall send for you.'"

But when, in 1652, war between England and Holland was declared, and the city of New Amsterdam was threatened by a hostile fleet, Governor Stuyvesant yielded to the necessities of the hour, and ordered a muster and inspection of the militia, which is described by that veritable historian, Diedrich Knickerbocker, as follows:

Peter Stuyvesant, like all old soldiers who have seen service and smelt gunpowder, had no great respect for militia troops; however, he determined to give them a trial, and accordingly called for a general muster, inspection, and review. But, oh Mars and Bellona! what a turning out was here! Here came old Roeant Cuckaburt, with a short blunderbuss on his shoulder and a long horseman's sword trailing by his side, and Barent Dirkson, with something that looked like a copper kettle turned upside down on his head, and a couple of old horse-pistols in his belt, and Dirk Volkertson, with a long duck fowling-piece without any ramrod, and a host more, armed higgledy-piggledy with swords, hatchets, snickersees, crow-bars, broomsticks, and what not; the officers distinguished from the rest by having their slouched hats cocked up with pins and surmounted with cocktail feathers.

The sturdy Peter eyed this non-descript host with some such rueful aspect as a man would eye the devil, and determined to give his feather-bed soldiers a seasoning. He accordingly put them through their manual exercise over and over again; trudged them backward and forward about the streets of New Amsterdam until their short legs ached and their fat sides sweated again, and finally encamped them in the evening on the summit of a hill without the city to give them a taste of camp-life, intending the next day to renew the toils and perils of the field. But so it came to pass that in the night there fell a great and heavy rain and melted away the army, so that in the morning when Gaffer Phœbus shed his first beams upon the camp scarce a warrior remained except Peter Stuyvesant and his trumpeter, Van Corlear.

This awful desolation of a whole army would have appalled a commander of less renown, but it seemed to confirm Peter's want of confidence in the militia system, which he thenceforward used to call in joke—for he sometimes indulged in a joke—William the Testy's broken reed. He now took into his service a goodly number of burly, broad-shouldered, broad-bottomed Dutchmen, whom he paid in good silver and gold, and of whom he boasted that whether they could stand fire or not, they were at least water-proof.

The indifference of the Governor to the militia of New Amsterdam was fully reciprocated, for when, in 1655, he attempted to raise troops for his famous expedition against the Swedes upon the Delaware, he appealed to the Burghers in vain. The officers of the two companies of the Burgher Corps supported his warlike aspirations, but when the drums were sent through the town to beat up recruits, few responded to the summons, and the Governor was finally obliged to appeal for aid to the Dutch settlements up the Hudson. But the time at length arrived when Governor Stuyvesant learned, as have many wiser statesmen since, that a thoroughly organized and disciplined militia is necessary to the safety of the state. In 1664 the ships and soldiers of the Duke of York appeared before New Amsterdam and demanded its surrender, and the stout-hearted old Governor vainly appealed to the disaffected militiamen. The Burgher Corps, now increased to three companies, was indifferent to the result, and wisely considered resistance to be useless, and on the 8th day of September the English standard was unfurled from the fort, and the city of New Amsterdam became the city of New York. The Dutch East India Company grumbled at the pacific termination of their power in America, but Governor Stuyvesant in a memorial to "The High and Mighty Lords, States-General of the United Netherlands," truly stated that "he employed all possible means to put himself in proper defence, but was necessitated to surrender *through the unwillingness of the militia, the protests and menaces of the Burghers*, the weakness of the fort, the scarcity of provisions and munitions of war, and the small number of soldiers."

The Burgher companies of New Amsterdam, if not warlike in disposition or distinguished for military accomplishments, were always faithful to their homes, and to the defense of the lives and property of the people. Their officers were selected from among the most distinguished burghers of the city, and many of them achieved political distinction. Captain Arent Van Hatten and Martin Kregier

of the Burgher Companies were the first Burgomasters of the new city ; Captain Paulus L. Vandergrist, Lieutenant Pieter Wolfensen Van Couwenhoven and Ensign Johannes Pietersen Van Brugghe were also Burgomasters at a subsequent period, and Ensign Cornelis Steinwyck became mayor of the city under the English *régime*.

The first English Governor, Colonel Richard Nicolls, disarmed the people and disbanded the Burgher companies. Among the laws established by James, Duke of York, for the government of the Province of New York, and published March 1, 1665, was one relating to "Military Affairs." This law provided that every male person between sixteen and sixty years of age should furnish himself with a good gun and the necessary ammunition, and "duly attend the Military Exercises and Service, as Trayning, Watching and Warding, when they are thereunto required by their officers," and that there be "in each town four days of Trayning and in Each Ryding a General Trayning in Each year" ; that the officers shall be chosen by election "which is to bee the plurality of voyces of the soldiers," subject to the approval of the Governor ; that the arms and ammunition be inspected every three months ; that fines for neglect of duty be imposed and collected and employed in buying drums, colors, and halberds, and for other necessary military purposes ; that officers may punish any soldier "for disorder or contempt by Stocks, Riding the Wooden Horse, and other military punishment" ; that persons who can not furnish the arms or ammunition required by law, may pay to the commanding officer of the district their value in *Corn*, or may be put to work until the amount is earned ; that no person shall be compelled to bear arms "outside of the borders of this government," and no one be exempt in wars defensive ; and that specified penalties be imposed for disobedience, desertion, sleeping on post, absence from the watch, and other military offenses. Such were the principal provisions of the first militia law for the Province of New York ; but the law was not strictly enforced by Governor Nicolls or his successor, Colonel Lovelace, nor was the organization of military companies encouraged. The English rulers had no great confidence in the loyalty of the Dutch citizens, who were constantly irritated and enraged by tyrannous exactions. The recapture of New York by the Dutch in July, 1673, was therefore a welcome event to a large majority of its people.

Captain Anthony Clove, the new Dutch Governor, immediately reorganized four Burgher companies, Major Jacobus Van de Water commanding, and placed them on active duty. Besides working upon the fortifications, they were assembled daily for drill, and in turn mounted guard at night. The company detailed for the guard assembled at the beat of the drum in front of the Stadt-Huys, at the head of Coenties Slip, for inspection one half-hour before sun-set. The guard was mounted with due ceremony at sunset, when the gate of the city was also closed.



Stadt-Huys.

The following is an extract from the instructions of Governor Clove to Major Van de Water on this subject :

The Major shall take good care that the gate be opened in the morning at sunrise, and locked in the evening at sunset, to which end before the time fixed he shall go to the main guard and apply to the commanding officer and obtain from him an escort of at least one sergeant and six soldiers provided with their arms, wherewith he shall proceed to the Fort to procure the keys, and having opened or locked the gate, bring the keys back to the Fort, and at the same time come and receive the word from the Governor; he shall then return to the City Hall and communicate the orders received to the Sergeant of the Guard to be notified to whom they may concern.

The officers of the militia commissioned by Governor Clove in 1673 were men of talent and distinction. Among the number were Nicolas Bayard, Cornelis Steinwyck, Gabriel Minvielle, and Stephanus Van Cortlandt, who under the subsequent administration of the English became mayors of the city. The warlike preparations of Governor Clove proved unnecessary, for on the 9th of February, 1674, a treaty of peace was signed between England and the States-General restoring New York to the English, and on the 10th of November of the same year the fort was surrendered to Major Edmund Andros, who had been appointed Governor by the Duke of York.

The militia companies organized by Governor Clove were continued by the new English Governor, and performed watch and

police duties under ordinances established by the Governor and Council, of which the following is an extract :

If any one come upon the watch overcharged with drink he shall pay two guilders, but if abusive or quite drunk he shall pay four guilders. No cursing or swearing shall be allowed upon the watch nor any gaminges at dice or cards, nor any Exercise of drinkinges upon the penalty of four guilders.

For a long period the duties of the watch, to which every inhabitant was liable, were military or semi-military in their character, and were performed under arms. It was not until December, 1700, that the Common Council authorized the mayor to appoint a "Constables' Watch," to consist of a constable and twelve able-bodied men, and imposed a fine upon any person neglecting duty upon said watch when duly warned. In November, 1734, the Common Council resolved that twelve persons, including two constables, be *hired* as the city watch.

Colonel Thomas Dongan succeeded Governor Andros in 1683, and the Duke of York conferred upon him the following powers in respect to the militia, being substantially the same as were received by all the English Governors of New York previous to the American Revolution :

And I do also impower and authorize you, wth advice of my said Councill, to settle and establish a Militia of the inhabitants, to be mustered and disciplined und^r such offic^{rs} as you shall nominate and appoint, and that they may be ready in any case of any invasion or suddaine insurrec^{on}, to oppose the Enemy; and in y^e case you are to leavy, arme, and employ the inhabitants agst such forriege and other enemyes, repress, flight wth, kill, and destroy them.

In 1685 the Duke of York succeeded to the throne, under the title of James II, and in 1686 issued the following additional instructions :

27. And all military officers, upon misbehavior & unfaithfulness in the Execution of their trust, you shall suspend or discharge, as shall appear upon due Examination to be most agreeable to Justice.

43. You shall take care that all Planters and Christian servants bee well & fitly provided with arms, and that they be listed under officers, and when & as often as you shall think fitt, mustered & trained, whereby they may be in a better readiness for y^e Defence of our said Province under your Government.

44. And you are to take Especial care that neither the frequency nor unreasonableness of remote marches, musters & Trainings bee an unnecessary Impediment to y^e officers of y^e Planters.

48. In case of distress of any of our Plantations you shall, upon Application of the respective Gov^{rs} thereof to you, assist them with what aid the condition & safety of your Government can permit.

The following is an extract from the commission of Governor Thomas Dongan, issued by James II, June 10, 1686 :

And we doe hereby give & grant unto you the said Thomas Dongan, by Yourself, your Captains & Commanders by you to be authorized, full power and authority to levy, arm, muster, command, and imploy all persons whatsoever residing within Our said Province of New York ; And as occasion shall serve them to transferr from one place to another for the resisting and withstanding of all Enemyes, Pirates, and Rebels both at Sea and at Land. And to transport such forces to any of our Plantations in America as occasion shall require for the defence of the same against Invasion or Attempts of any of our Enemyes. And them, if occasion shall require, to pursue and prosecute in or out of the limits of our said Province and Plantations or any of them. And to Execute Martial Law in the time of Invasion, Insurrection or Warr, and during the continuance of the same, as alsoe upon Soldiers in pay.

Governor Dongan encouraged improvement in the drill and discipline of the militia companies or train-bands, and commissioned the most able and prominent men of the city as officers. Of the number, Nicholas Bayard, Gabriel Minvielle, Abram De Peyster, John De Peyster, Nicholas De Meyer, Charles Lodowick, Francis Rambouts, Isaac De Reimer, Jacobus Van Courtlandt, and William Merritt became mayors of the city at various periods in its history, and Captain Jacob Leisler is the leading historical figure of the English colonial times. The number of companies having increased to six, they were organized as a regiment, and on the 8th of October, 1686, Nicholas Bayard was commissioned to be "Colonel of a Regiment of Foot," being the first colonel of militia in the city of New York. In August, 1688, Governor Dongan was succeeded by Francis Nicholson, which event was soon followed by the news of the abdication and flight of James II, and that William and Mary had been proclaimed King and Queen of England.

Upon the receipt of the news of the accession of William and Mary, the people of New York at once divided into two violent political parties. The one, insignificant in numbers, but formidable in wealth, talent, and energy, was composed of those who were in favor and in office under James II, to which party the Papists were generally attached ; the other was composed of the mass of the people, the Protestant citizens. The excitement increased until the 27th of April, 1689, when the militia officers were called in council with the Governor, and it was decided that to preserve order it was necessary that one company of the city militia mount guard daily

at the fort. On the 31st of May a difficulty occurred between the Governor and the officers in command of the company of militia on duty in the fort, and the people assembled *en masse*, took possession of the fort in the name of William and Mary, and disarmed the regular soldiers. The keys of the fort were delivered to Captain Lodowick, and a proclamation and address to William and Mary were issued, signed by all the captains of militia and four hundred men, congratulating the sovereigns upon their accession to the throne; upon "the re-establishment and preservation of the true Protestant religion, liberty, and property," and "our deliverance from Tyranny, Popery, and Slavery"; pledging loyalty and obedience, and promising "to keep and guard y^e fort against all Your Majesties Enemies whatsoever until such time as your Majesty's Royall will shall be further known." The militia having refused to obey Colonel Bayard, and their officers having declined to meet Governor Nicholson in council, the latter fled to England, and a Committee of Safety was organized, which appointed Captain Jacob Leisler, the senior militia captain, commander-in-chief, with full power to preserve the peace and suppress rebellion until the arrival of instructions from England.

The important, decisive, and patriotic action of the militia of New York at this eventful period, and the remarkable career of Leisler, their brave and able leader, are favorite subjects of the American historian. As acting Governor of the province and the people's choice, Captain Leisler for nearly two years faithfully maintained the authority of the Prince of Orange, and patiently awaited the approval of his acts and the favorable recognition of his valuable services by the English sovereigns. The reward of his devotion was arrest and imprisonment by the Governor, Colonel Henry Sloughter, who arrived in New York in March, 1691; a hasty trial by a court comprised of his most bitter enemies; conviction for treason, and condemnation to immediate death. On the 17th of May, Leisler, the defender of civil and religious liberty, bravely died.

On the 6th of May, 1691, the Assembly of the Province of New York passed an act entitled "An Act for settling the Militia," which is the first militia law upon the statute-books of New York. This act was published by William Bradford in 1694, in the *first book ever published in the city of New York*, and read as follows:

Whereas, the present State and Condition of the Province doth of necessity require that the Inhabitants thereof should be well armed and trained up in the Art Military as well as for the Honour and Service of their most excellent Majesties, as the preservation of their own Lives and Fortunes, Be it Enacted and Ordained by the Governor and Council and Representatives convened in General Assembly, and it is hereby Enacted and Ordained by the Authority of the same, That no Person whatsoever from Fifteen to Sixty Years of Age remain unlisted by themselves, or Masters, Mistresses, or Employers, under the Captains in their respective places of abode, in Foot or Horse, the space of one Kalender Moneth after their arrival or coming to reside or sojourn in any place within this Province on Penalty of Twenty Shillings, and so for every Moneth such person shall remain unenlisted. And that every Foot Soldier be provided with a well fixed Musquet or Fusee, or, if the Officer so appoint, with a good Pike, or Sword, or Lance and Pistol; each Musqueteer six charges of Powder and one Cartouch-Box, and so shall appear where and when appointed, upon Penalty of five Shillings for want of each charge of Powder, Gun, Pike, Sword, Pistol, or Cartouch-Box, so as the whole Penalty at any one time exceed not ten Shillings.

And whereas at the City of New York Guards and Watchers are every night set and appointed, Be it therefore Enacted and Ordained by the Authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawful for any person or persons listed in the Regiment of the City and County of New York (except on Extraordinary Occasions) to put a well-Armed Man in their Room, who, if approved by the Captain of the Guard, shall excuse his or their absence. Provided always, That the Commissioned Officers and Serjants of the respective Companies be obliged in their respective Turns to mount the Guard in their proper Persons. And that no Person shall refuse to be a Serjant, Corporal, or Drummer in the Company wherein he is listed, under the penalty of Forty Shillings.

And be it further Enacted and Ordained by the Authority aforesaid, That all Captains of Companies of Foot or Troops of Horse, shall within Twelve Moneths from and after the publication of this Act, provide for their Companies and Troops, Drums, and Colours, Trumpets, Trumpeters, and Banners, at the proper Charge of the respective Officers, Troops, and Companies under the Penalty of ten Pounds, and so for every four months such Commanders shall remain unprovided. And that all the Collonels of the respective Regiments, or next chief Officer in their absence, shall once every Year at least issue the Warrants to their inferior Officers, commanding them *To make diligent search and inquiry in their several Precincts, that all be duely Listed, Armed, and Equipped;* And so return to them such defects as shall be found, to the End the same may be reformed on penalty of Twenty Pounds. And that once every three Moneths, or oftener, as Occasion shall require, and command be given by the Captain-General or Commander-in-Chief, the several companies and Troops in each Regiment shall meet at the next and most convenient places to be appointed by the respective Officers to be then and there by them mustered and exercised.

The other sections of this militia law provided for the organizing, arming, and governing of companies of horse: that no person enlisted in a company of militia shall depart thence without discharge; that officers and soldiers in arms shall observe the laws and

articles of war established by the Captain-General, which shall be read to the soldiers every three months; that muster-rolls shall be furnished to the Captain-General once a year; that officers and soldiers who neglect or refuse to obey the commands of their superior officers shall be tried by a court-martial appointed by the Captain-General; that the fines levied by court-martial and collected from any one beneath the rank of captain shall be paid to the respective captains to defray the expenses of the companies; that in case the fines are not paid they "shall be levied by Distress and Sail of the Offenders Goods, by the Captains Warrants to the Serjant or Corporal; and if no Distress be found the Punishment to be by riding the Wooden Horse, or being tyed Neck and Heels, not exceeding one Hour, at the Discretion of the Officers." It was also provided that if the fines thus raised did not pay the expenses of a company, the deficiency should be levied equally upon the members; and that persons wounded or disabled in the military service should be cared for or maintained from the public funds. The salary of trumpeters in the militia was fixed at forty shillings per annum, and of drummers at twenty shillings. The last section of the act exempted from service in the militia "all the Members of their Majestie's Council, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Coroners, and all the officers of Courts, Ministers, School-Masters, Physicians, and Chirurgeons."

The militia act of 1691 was not materially changed or amended by the Colonial Assembly previous to the American Revolution, and it is remarkable that so many of its general provisions are retained in the Military Code of the present day. But the operations of this law were limited in duration, and it was necessary for the Provincial Assembly to re-enact it from time to time, with such amendments and additions as the growth of the country or the exigencies of the period demanded. So jealous of their rights and liberties were the colonists that the English governors rarely prevailed upon the Assembly to extend the operations of the militia law for more than one year. And it sometimes occurred that the Assembly was so obstinate and incorrigible, so liberty-loving and defiant, that no militia law whatsoever was enacted, and it was sometimes asserted boldly that the English sovereigns had no claim upon the people of New York for any military service whatsoever.

During the entire period of the English administration in New York the militia of the city was limited to one regiment, which was known as "the Regiment of Militia of the City and County of New York." But independent companies of militia were organized from time to time, which, under the patronage of men of rank or wealth, achieved temporary distinction. In 1693 the Regiment of New York was commanded by Colonel Abram De Peyster, and was officially reported by Governor Fletcher to consist of "Eight Companies of Foot and one Troop of Horse numbering 477 men." The advantage of active membership in the train-bands of the militia at this period, and subsequently, was relief from labor upon fortifications in time of peril from foreign foes, and after the year 1697 the organized militia was also relieved from the night-watch.

In the war with the French and Indians during the century preceding the American Revolution, the Regiment of Militia of the City of New York was not actively engaged. The great distance to the scenes of conflict on the frontier, and the constant danger to the city from French men-of-war and privateers were ample reasons for retaining the regiment at home. Moreover, the citizen soldiers of New York stontly and justly claimed that their military duties were local; that the English governors had no right to order them to distant parts of the province, and that the Government should send regular soldiers or volunteers upon its expeditions, offensive or defensive. Love of adventure and offers of bounty generally enabled the English governors to raise the troops required for distant service. The first and last occasion that the regiment of New York city volunteered during the English colonial period for distant service was in 1693. On the 12th day of February an express arrived from Albany with the alarming intelligence that the French and Indians were within twenty miles of Schenectady and were devastating the country.

Feb. 12. The Colonel of the Militia of the City of New York was ordered by His Excellency to draw out his Regiment next morning.

Feb. 13. About 8 o'clock, morning, the City Regiment being under arms, His Excellency on horseback at the head of the regiment demanded who were willing to follow him to the frontiers against the Enemy; they unanimously threw up their hatts crying—*one and all*. Upon which the Coll: was ordered to detach 150 of the fittest men to be under the command of three Captains with their subaltern officers ready at the first beat of the drum and dismisse the Regiment.

Feb. 14. The detachment of the City Regiment did imbarq about 4 o'clock,

afternoon, in Eight sloops, with His Excellency, attended with the officers of the detachment & severall volunteers.

The campaign was a bloodless one, and after ten days' absence the detachment returned to New York.

Governors Sloughter and Fletcher had as far as possible officered the city regiment with the enemies of Leisler, but Lord Bellamont, the successor of Fletcher, warmly espoused the cause of the Leislerians. He made many changes among the officers of the regiment, and in a dispatch to the Lords of Trade, May 3, 1699, said :

As an instance of the peoples aversion of their late officers, I had the City Regiment drawn out on the 4th of November last, the King's birthday; the regiment on that day consisted but of 200 men besides officers, and on the 18th of last February, the Anniversary of the King's being proclaimed King, I had the Regiment drawn out under the new officers, and they were then 500 men. I also had 'em out on the 11th day of April, the day of his Majesty's Coronation. The Officers I treat at my own charge, but the soldiers at the King's. I think it a usefull piece of ceremony, because it helps to affect the people to the King, and puts 'em in mind of their duty to him.

The city regiment in 1700 consisted of eight companies of foot and a troop of horse, and numbered six hundred and eighty-five men. Its officers, appointed by Lord Bellamont, were men of high character in the community. Captain John De Peyster was mayor of the city in 1698, Captain David Provoost in 1699, Captain Isaac De Reimer in 1700, and Captain Robert Walters from 1720 to 1725. The colonel, Abram De Peyster, and lieutenant-colonel, William Merritt, had also held that high office, and nearly all the subalterns were men of wealth and influence. But so violent was party spirit at this period that, among the charges preferred against Lord Bellamont by the anti-Leislerians May 11, 1700, was the following: "No. 27. He has displaced most of the militia officers and put in mean and indigent fellows, and most of them Dutch."

Lord Bellamont died in 1701, and during the brief administration of Lieutenant-Colonel Naufan there was another violent outbreak between the friends of Leisler and their opponents, which resulted in the arrest, trial, and conviction of Colonel Bayard for treason and rebellion. During the excitement attending this event a company of the city regiment was constantly on duty to preserve the peace and to prevent the rescue of the distinguished prisoner. Colonel Bayard had been prominently instrumental in

securing the conviction and execution of Captain Jacob Leisler in 1691, and only escaped the same fate by the timely arrival of Lord Cornbury, who had been appointed by Queen Anne Governor of the Provinces of New York and New Jersey.

Lord Cornbury was a reckless and profligate adventurer, and, like many of the English governors, came to New York to repair his broken fortunes by unscrupulous exactions. He at once took the lead of the anti-Leislerian faction, displaced many of the officers of militia appointed by Lord Bellamont, and filled the vacancies with his favorites. But it does not appear that he secured the entire support or the effective discipline of the citizen soldiers, for in a dispatch to the Lords of Trade in November, 1704, he refers to "an alarm in New Yorke occasioned by a Gentleman who, coming from Long Island, informed the Council that Ten French men-of-war were coming within Sandy Hook," and concludes his remarks in respect to the preparations made for the defense of the city as follows: "I cannot say that the militia of the city did their duty, for very many of the Dutchmen ran away into the woods." The "Ten French men-of-war" proved to be only one French privateer. But in 1706, the danger of an attack from a French fleet was so imminent that business was almost suspended, all residents of the city were required to work upon the fortifications except the organized militia, which was drilled daily with small arms and at the batteries, performed laborious guard duty, and was held in readiness for immediate action. The danger passed away, but a greater danger threatened the English rule in America. The Assembly of the Province manifested its want of confidence in the Governor by insisting upon the control and disbursement through its own agents of all moneys raised for defensive purposes, and from this time forward the appropriations and taxation for the support of the English government in New York was a subject of constant complaint and exasperation between the representatives of the Crown and of the people, which only ended with the American Revolution. Only second in importance was the action of the Assembly in respect to the militia. It was extremely cautious as to the provisions of the laws respecting the militia and placing it under the control of the Governor. In a dispatch to the Lords of Trade, dated July, 1708, Lord Cornbury says: "The Assembly of the Province is not very forward to pass any Act for

settling the Militia, and the last Act I did prevail with them to pass for that purpose was limited to one year. Besides, they are not very forward to inflict penalties on their Neighbours for not doing their (military) Duty." In conclusion, he recommended that Parliament pass an act for regulating and settling the militia in "these Parts of the World." In December, 1708, Lord Lovelace became Governor of New York and Lord Cornbury exchanged his luxurious quarters in the fort for a cell in the debtor's prison in Wall Street.

Lord Lovelace died in 1709, and was succeeded by Robert Hunter as Governor of the province in 1710. The Regiment of the City of New York at this date consisted of eight companies or train-bands and was commanded by Colonel William Peartree, who had been mayor of the city from 1703 to 1707. The lieutenant-colonel was Robert Lurting, who was mayor from 1726 to 1735, and among its officers are noticed the names of Johannis Jansen, lieutenant of the Third Company, who was mayor in 1725-'26, and John Cruger, ensign of the Fifth Company, who was also mayor from 1739 to 1744. Many other officers of the militia in 1710 were men of wealth and distinction as merchants and tradesmen and of considerable political prominence. But the independence manifested by the Provincial Assembly under Lord Cornbury continued, and in the almost constant conflicts with the English governors for many years the militia and its duties and obligations to the Crown was a subject second only in importance to taxation for the support of the colonial government. During the administration of Governor Hunter, which extended until 1720, the Assembly would consent to re-enact and extend the militia law only from year to year, and for a considerable part of the time there was no law whatsoever for the regulation and government of the militia of the city. As the officers were commissioned by the Governor, they were supposed to be among the most loyal and devoted of the king's subjects; but the rank and file generally sympathized with the Assembly in its resistance to encroachments upon the rights of the people. Under these circumstances the militia could not possess the entire confidence of either party. It gradually lost its importance in the affairs of the city, its parades of ceremony and meetings for instruction became less frequent and were indifferently attended, and during the latter part of the administration

of Governor Hunter the activity and spirit of the militia had disappeared and the Regiment of the City of New York barely maintained an existence.

Upon the arrival of the next Governor, William Burnett, in 1720, an attempt was made to revive the militia, and an act was passed for that purpose. In the following year the militia law was re-enacted with some amendments, the most important of which is referred to in the following memorial :

To His Excellency William Burnett Esq^r, Cap^t. Generall & Governor in Cheif of the Province's of New York and New Jerseys, & the Teretorys & Tracts of Land Depending thereon in America, & Vice Admirall of the Same &c.

The Humble Representation of the Militia Officers Belonging to the Regiment of the City of New York, Most Humbly Sheweth,

That wee in all Respects are Ready to Obey your Excellencys Commands, & to Observe & Comply with the Directions, of the Act of Generall Assembly for regulateing the Militia of this Colony, and as Good and faithfull Subjects to His Majesty King George will with our Lives & Small Fortunes, Ever maintain & Defend the Protestant Succession as it now Stands Established by Law, and as our Commissions gives us Power, to Command Men, more Knowing, in the Military Discipline, & of Estates far Superior to Ours, so wee would Execute that Command with all the Mildness Possible, haveing a Due Regard to the Honour of His Majestys Commission, & the Laws of this Collony.

Wee therefore Humbly Pray your Excellency, that Some Amendments may be made to the Act of Assembly, for Regulateing the Militia of this Colony (which Expires by its own Limitation in a Short Time) and that your Excellency will be pleased to admitt us to give in Our Memoriall to those that Shall be appointed to Draw the said act Wee being Humbly of Opinion, that, unless there be an alteration in said act, Relateing to the Fines, for non appearance, & also for Disobedience 'twill be very Difficult, if at all Possible, for us to Keep the men under any Tolerable Subjection, all which is Most Humbly Submitted.

Yor Excellencys

Most Humble & Most

Obedient Servants,

H. V. DER SPIEGEL

CORS. THORNE

PHILL: SCHUYLER

JOS ROBINSON

JOHN CRUGER

GARRIT VANHORNE

JOHN VAN HORNE

JOHN HARDEN BROICK

WALTER THONG

ABRAH KETELTAS

ROBT: LURTING

D: PROVOOST

In a dispatch of Governor Burnett to the Lords of Trade in 1721, the militia act of that year is referred to as follows: "This Act is particularly intended to regulate the militia of the town of New York, who used to be the most remiss of the whole province, and now by increasing the fine for non appearance at the musters

have immediately upon the Act appeared in Arms to near double the number as formerly." But the revival of interest in the militia of the city was only temporary, and during the next twenty years there was no material change or improvement. In 1737 there were eleven companies or train-bands, including independent companies, and the official report of Lieutenant-Governor George Clarke gave the strength of the militia as follows: "Number of militia in New York City and County taken Anno, 1737,—number of officers 30. Number of private men, including Sergeants, Corporals and Drummers, 904. Number of officers in the militia troops 5. Number of men 50. Number of officers in the Artillery Company (the 'Blue Artillery,' an independent company) 5. Number of men 85." In addition to the annual muster, the principal occasions upon which the militia met and paraded were the arrival of a new Governor and the anniversary of his Majesty's birthday and accession to the throne.

The following extracts from the newspapers of the period indicate the part performed by the militia in the ceremonies incident to these occasions:

From the Boston News Letter.

RECEPTION OF GOVERNOR COSBY IN NEW YORK.

August 1, 1732. At 12 o'clock His Excellency walked to the City Hall (a Company of Halbertiers and a Troop of Horse marching before, and the Gentlemen of His Majesty's Council, the Corporation, and a great number of Gentlemen and Merchants of the City following, the streets being lined on each side with the militia), where his commission was published, and then His Excellency returned (attended as before) to the fort. The Militia then drew up on the Parade and saluted them with three volleys.

From the New York Gazette.

ANNIVERSARY OF HIS MAJESTY'S ACCESSION TO THE CROWN.

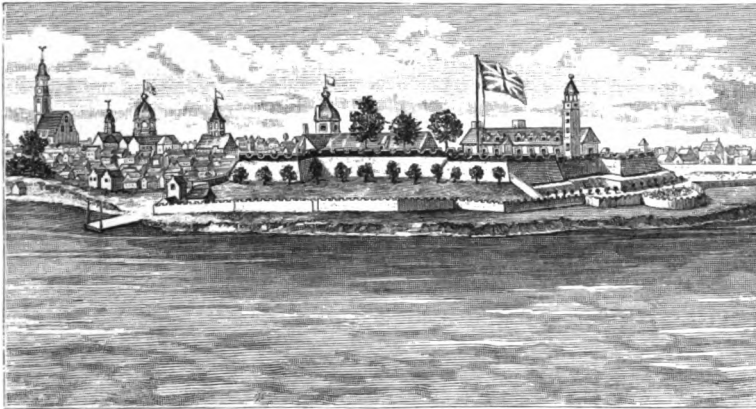
June 11, 1734. At 12 o'clock noon the Gentlemen of the Council, Assembly, and the City waited upon His Excellency the Governor at the Fort, where their Majesties, the Royal Family's and the Prince and Princess of Orange's Healths were drank; under the Discharge of Cannon; the regular Troops, in their Cloathing, all the while standing under Arms, who made a fine appearance. Afterwards his Excellency, attended by the Gentlemen of the Council, &c., went into the Field, and reviewed the Militia of the City drawn up there, and expressed great Satisfaction at their Order, Discipline, and Appearance, and was pleased to order 12 Barrels of Beer to be distributed among them to drink their Majesties and the Royal Healths.

From the New York Weekly Post-Boy.

ANNIVERSARIES OF HIS MAJESTY'S BIRTH DAY.

November 5, 1744. Tuesday last being the Anniversary of his Majestys Birth Day, the same was observed here with all possible Demonstrations of Loyalty and Joy: In the forenoon the Militia were drawn up in the Broadway, from where the Artillery Company first marched in two Divisions one to Each Battery, where they were posted at the Guns, and were followed by the first Division of the Regiment and Cadies, who regularly manned the Batteries, and discharged three vollies of their Small Arms; then the second Division marched and relieved them, and having fired three vollies, as before, they were again relieved by the third. During this time His Excellency, attended by the Council and a great many of the principal Gentlemen of this City, went up to the Fort, where his Majesty's and other Loyal Healths were drank under the charge of 21 Pieces of Cannon, and Night Concluded with illuminations, &c.

The year 1741 is famous in the history of New York city for the mad transactions of its people in respect to the so-called "Negro Plot." The slave-trade, which was at this period an important part of the commerce of the civilized world, had brought to the city



Fort George, New York, 1740.

many negro savages, who were held as slaves, and were constant objects of suspicion. The burning of the public buildings in the fort on the 22d of March was followed by several other accidental fires; and, while the public mind was excited upon this subject, the confession of an ignorant and depraved woman to a knowledge of a plot among the negroes to burn the city and murder the whole population was sufficient to inaugurate a reign of terror. The

excitement culminated on the 13th of April, when the people fled in a panic from the city, leaving their dwellings to be plundered by the thieves and outcasts of the town. The regiment of militia was hastily turned out, and sentries were posted to guard the various avenues, while the aldermen, assistant aldermen, and constables searched their respective wards for suspicious characters. Arrests were numerous, and the prisons were soon crowded with negroes and such disreputable whites as were the subjects of malicious accusation. Crimination and recrimination, excited by malice, fear, or hope of pardon or reward, speedily followed, and the courts of justice, as mad as the people, encouraged and accepted the most extravagant and worthless testimony to secure the condemnation of the accused. During the year 1741 the victims of this strange popular delusion numbered eighty-three. Eighteen negroes and four whites were hanged, *eleven negroes were burned at the stake*, and fifty were transported *and sold*. There is no evidence which would be accepted in any court of justice at the present day that any "Negro Plot" existed; and the disgraceful injustice of 1741 must be attributed to the moral cowardice with which human slavery blights the oppressor as well as the oppressed. England blushes for its Popish plot of 1679, and Massachusetts would blot out the sad story of Salem witchcraft, but New York is not less humbled by that dark page in its history which records the terror and injustice of its people in 1741. Throughout that eventful year the services of the militia were in constant requisition. The streets were patrolled at night by a large military guard, and so burdensome did this duty become upon the regular militia companies or train-bands of the city that the Assembly passed an act on the 20th of June, 1741, "to oblige the people of this Town to a Military Night-Guard," and another act on the 20th of August, 1741, "for the more equal keeping military watches in the City of New York."

The administration of Governor George Clinton, extending from 1743 to 1753, was a stormy one, for he was a stout defender of the prerogative of the Crown, and the Provincial Assembly was more intractable than ever. During the year 1744 there were grave apprehensions of war between France and England, and, by order of the Governor, the militia of the city was frequently exercised under arms, and the arms and accoutrements were from time to time inspected. In December the declaration of war was offi-

cially promulgated in New York, and the militia was paraded to participate in the ceremonies of the day. But the organized companies did not respond to the call for troops for active service, and the quota required from New York city was raised in the usual manner. In 1747 the Assembly refused to further pay the troops raised for the expedition against the French, and Governor Clinton was obliged to discharge them from the service. He, therefore, ordered the colonels of the militia in the several counties to hold their regiments in readiness for any emergency. The response of the Regiment of the City of New York to the order is described by Governor Clinton in a report to the Duke of Newcastle as follows:

Accordingly this day (November 9, 1747) the Militia Regiment of this City was drawn out, and when in the field, my orders were read to them by their Colonel and Captains. But every man unanimously refused to obey any order from the Crown, unless an Act of the Assembly was passed in the Province for that purpose. . . . I conclude the Militia of other Counties will take example.

The Governor was deeply outraged by this disobedience of the militia, and his sensitiveness upon the subject is illustrated by the following deposition of Captain Paul Richards, mayor of the city from 1735 to 1739, and which that officer was obliged to make to appease the wounded honor of his Excellency:

City of New York S. S.

Paul Richards being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God deposeth and saith as followeth:

The said Paul Richards, Captain of one of the Companies belonging to the Militia Regiment of this city and County says: That when the said Regiment was out in November last, in order for Draughting, he marched at the head of his Company, towards the Common, by the Governor's Habitation, and looked towards his House, with intent to salute him if he saw him, but the deponent did not see him, nor any of his Children, at his Door or Windows; and that in so passing he did not hear any of his Men discharge a Gun near the said House, or in any other Place in their March to the Common. . . .

PAUL RICHARDS.

Sworn before the 30th January, 1748,

EDWARD HOLLAND, *Mayor*.

The decline of the militia during the administration of Governor Clinton, and the independent spirit of the people and their representatives, are illustrated by the following extracts from the dispatches of the Governor to the Lords of Trade:

May 23, 1749.—There has been annually a Militia Act passed for imposing of Fines in case of neglect of Duty, and it is now inculcated among the people that the King has no authority over the Militia only by the force of the Act of the

Assembly passed in this Province, and on that opinion both officers and private men seem to regulate their obedience. This deserves your Lordship's attention, as it strikes at an undoubted prerogative of the Crown and may be of dangerous consequence.

October 4, 1752.—Tho' the Assembly dare not deny the Kings authority over the Militia, yet an opinion is inculcated among the people that the powers of the Militia can only be put in execution by authority of the Assembly, so that no penalty can be incurred by disobedience without an Act of the Assembly for that purpose. Acts in former times were annually passed to lay penalties in certain cases till within this four years; since which no Militia Bill has been brought in, tho' often pressed by me; a general disobedience has since that time ensued and all appearance of a militia ceased.

In 1753 the people of New York were relieved from the arbitrary and distasteful rule of Governor Clinton, and on the 10th of October his successor, Sir Danvers Osborne, "published his commission in New York amidst the greatest acclamations of the People and the Sincerest demonstrations of joy that were ever Known on any occasion here." On the 12th of the same month Governor Osborne died by his own hand, and he was succeeded by Sir Charles Hardy in 1755. The French and Indian War absorbed the attention of the people and of the Government from this date until the declaration of peace, which was published in New York in January, 1763. The quota of New York city for the war was raised by voluntary enlistment, and the history of the militia at this period is without material interest. The most important service rendered by the militia of the city was the suppression of a serious riot caused by an attempt of the British soldiers, stationed in the fort, to liberate the prisoners from the city jail, in which one of their officers, Major Rogers, was confined for debt. They forced the doors, and such prisoners as seemed indisposed to accept their liberty, they attempted to drive out by force, and they proposed to carry off their major in triumph. The city militia was hastily summoned by the mayor, and soon quelled the riot and arrested the offenders.

The First Independent Company of the Militia of the City of New York was organized during the administration of Lord Cornbury (1702–1708), and was commanded by the Lieutenant-Governor, Captain Richard Ingoldsby. From time to time other independent companies were organized in the city, and secured temporary distinction, but it was not until the martial excitement incident to "King George's War" (1745), and the French and Indian War (1755–1762), that these organizations became a prominent part of

the militia of the city. In 1755 there were, in addition to the Regiment of Militia, six independent companies, of which the most distinguished was the "Grenadiers." The grand style in which this company celebrated the king's birthday is illustrated by the following extract from a newspaper of the period :

November 10, 1759.—The King's Birth Day was kept with fire-works and rejoicings, and the Militia Company of Grenadiers mustered at the house of Mr. John Marshall, on the North River, where they roasted an ox at their own Expense, and Eat and drank royally.

In 1765 there was the same number of independent companies of militia in the city—the Independent Company of Grenadiers, commanded by the Right Honorable the Earl of Stirling, two Independent Companies of Artillery, two Independent Companies of Foot-Guards, and the Independent Company of Cadets. In several of the militia laws passed from time to time by the Assembly, the independent companies were recognized by name. In the act passed March 24, 1772, it was provided that "the Company of Cadets and Blue Artillery of the City of New York are to consist of 100 men and no more."

In March, 1765, the celebrated Stamp Act was passed, and throughout the year New York was wild with excitement. The Sons of Liberty, an association for the protection of popular rights, took the lead in public resistance to this odious measure of taxation. In this memorable contest, which practically terminated in November in favor of the patriots of New York, the militia was not called upon to preserve the peace of the city ; for, although its officers were generally loyal to the Crown, a large part of the rank and file sympathized with the Sons of Liberty, and could not be relied upon to oppose the popular movement. But the new Governor of the province, Sir Henry Moore, upon his arrival in New York, at once issued an order to Colonel Oliver Delancey, commanding the regiment of militia of the city, and to the captains of the independent companies, of which the following is a copy :

By His Excellency, Sir Henry Moore, Baronet Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Vice-Admiral of the same :

Whereas, at the Request of the Mayor and Corporation of the City of New York, I have thought fit, with the advice of His Majesty's Council, to order that for the Preservation of the Peace of the city, a Guard of the Militia, consisting of one Commissioned Officer, two Sergeants, and forty men, Rank and File, do mount

every Evening at 5 o'clock at the City Hall, and there put themselves under the Direction of the Civil Magistrate appointed for that Evening; to do Duty until 7 o'clock the next Morning, and then to be discharged unless the said Magistrate shall order the Guard to be continued longer. The Tour of Duty to begin with the Company of Grenadiers, and having gone through the other Independent Companies according to their seniority to pass through the Regiment and afterwards to be continued in like Rotation until further orders. . . .

Given under my Hand at Fort George in the City of New York the Nineteenth day of December, 1765.

As the Sons of Liberty had already accomplished their object in preventing the distribution and use of the stamps, and as the Stamp Act was repealed in February, 1766, no collision occurred between the militia in the performance of their duty and the patriotic people of the city in their resistance to English oppression.

From this date until 1772 no militia act was passed by the Assembly, and the regiment of the city and the independent companies maintained only a nominal existence. The Earl of Dunmore, Governor of New York in 1770, in a dispatch to the Earl of Hillsborough, dated December 6th, stated truly that "the Militia having been for several years past without Exercising, would be of little use in their present state." But Governor William Tryon, who succeeded Lord Dunmore in 1771, was a military character, and proceeded at once to reorganize the militia. He secured the passage of a militia act in May, 1772, under which was revived and reorganized the Regiment of the City (eight companies) and a battalion of militia (six companies), a troop of light horse, and nine independent companies.

The following is a dispatch from Governor Tryon to the Earl of Dartmouth on this subject:

NEW YORK, January, 1773.

MY LORD: The legislative body of this Colony at their last session having passed an act for establishing a Militia, commissions have been since issued by Government for forming the Militia in most of the Counties of the Province, and it is with a hope that the intelligence may be grateful to my Royal Sovereign that I presume to trouble your Lordship with the information that a revival of a Militia Law has been well received by the inhabitants and that the officers in general have discovered a laudable emulation of appearing and acting up to their appointments, and that the desire of acquiring a knowledge of the art military is equally conspicuous even among those of the rank and file.

Commissions for raising several military companies in this city having been given to some gentlemen of the first families and distinction on the condition that they clothed, arm, and accoutre them at their own expense, the following companies were soon formed, viz.: two companies of Cadets, or Governor's Guards,

one of Grenadiers, one of Light Infantry, one of Rangers, one of Germans, and three of Artillery, forming upwards of five hundred men. On the 7th of last month I reviewed them, except two companies of artillery not then in uniform, drawn up in one battalion, when they went through the Manual Exercise and Evolutions with greater exactness and spirit than could possibly have been expected from the few opportunities they had of Exercising together. Their regularity, good order, and soldier-like appearance gave general satisfaction to all present, and I may venture to say it was the most brilliant militia review that was ever had within His Majesty's American dominions. These new companies when completed will amount to near seven hundred men, all volunteers—a body that will be of more real service in case of necessity than treble the number of militia composed of the Inhabitants Generally. I am, with the highest respect and esteem, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient servant,

WM. TRYON.

The Earl of Dartmouth did not sympathize with Tryon in his enthusiasm in respect to the militia of New York, and the Governor was considerably chagrined that his efforts in this direction were not appreciated. The English statesman doubtless apprehended that in the military instruction of the disaffected colonists, although commanded by loyal officers, there were elements of future danger, and that the armed militia of New York might at some future day be arrayed in hostility to the troops of King George. But the militia organizations of Governor Tryon were continued until the city passed under the control of the Sons of Liberty.

On the 24th day of April, 1775, the news of the battle of Lexington reached New York. The Sons of Liberty at once assembled and took possession of the City Hall and the Custom-House, and distributed arms from the arsenal among the citizens. Military companies were forthwith organized; business was suspended for drills and parades; and the people of New York, though preserving the semblance of loyalty, were really in a state of rebellion. Lieutenant-Governor Colden, in charge of the government during the temporary absence of Governor Tryon, thus wrote to the Earl of Dartmouth on the 7th of June, 1775:

The spirit of arming and military parade still runs high in this city. Several companies are formed who have appointed their own officers, are well armed and clothed with uniform. . . . I have reason to believe that numbers now appear in arms in the city who have not the least intention to oppose the Government. I know one company in particular who have associated to support the Government, but for the present appear and parade as others do.

Meantime the regular regiment of militia and the independent companies were rapidly becoming demoralized. The majority of the officers commissioned by Governor Tryon were loyal to the Crown, but some remained neutral amid the stormy events of the period, while others openly espoused the cause of the Sons of Liberty and aided them in their patriotic efforts. Of the rank and file a large majority sympathized with the opposition to English oppression. With the troops of General Wooster encamped at Harlem by order of the Congress, and with the guns of the English frigate *Asia* frowning upon the city from the harbor, armed neutrality could not be long maintained. On the 26th day of June the militia companies, organized under English laws and owing allegiance to English governors, made their last parade. General Washington, *en route* from Mount Vernon to take command of the American army at Cambridge, and Governor Tryon, who had been temporarily absent from the city, were both expected to arrive in New York on the 25th of June. The following extract from Dunlap's "History of New York" illustrates the anomalous position of the people and of the militia of New York at this important period:

The members of the Provincial Congress were puzzled by these expected arrivals; and to get rid of the difficulty ordered the commander of the regiment of militia that had turned out to honour the visit of General Washington, so to dispose of his troops as to be in condition to receive either the American Commander-in-Chief or the Governor, as the one party or the other should have precedence in landing. Happily General Washington arrived some hours before the Governor, or else the Colonel must have been bowing two ways at once; something like an attempt to serve God and Mammon at the same time. General Washington staid but one day in New York. He departed on the 26th, and was escorted on his way to Cambridge as far as Kingsbridge by several military companies of the city. Tryon landed at eight o'clock in the evening of the 25th, and was received with due respect by the militia and great cordiality by Loyalists.

Governor Tryon soon fled from the presence of the hostile patriots and took refuge on the British frigate *Asia*. With his departure the existence of the Regiment of the City of New York and of the independent companies, as organized by the English Governor, finally terminated. Of the officers and men not a few enlisted in the four regiments of troops organized in 1775, under an act of Congress, and in the company of artillery raised by Captain John Lamb, the famous leader of the Sons of Liberty. Some

died upon the battle-fields of the Revolution; others languished and expired in British prisons; and others still achieved distinction in the Continental army, and lived to enjoy the blessings of peace and of American freedom.

The independent companies formed in the spring of 1775, and in whose loyalty to the Crown Lieutenant-Governor Colden as late as June 7th of that year expressed so much confidence, proved faithful to the liberties of their country. Among their officers were many who were distinguished for their services in the Revolutionary army, conspicuously Captains John Lasher, Sebastian Bauman, and James Alner, and Lieutenants Marinus Willett and William Malcolm. As the British power passed away, these companies were formed into a battalion under Colonel John Lasher, and by authority of the Provincial Congress performed military duty as "Minute-men" in the city of New York during the latter part of the year 1775. In January, 1776, Colonel Lasher's battalion voted to enlist in the Continental service, and in the same year was actively engaged in the defense of New York and participated with honor in the battle of Long Island. Some were taken prisoners in that engagement and in the retreat which followed, and the names and services of the officers and men of Lasher's battalion who followed the American flag during the Revolution are a part of the history of the country in its great struggle for independence. In the war for American independence the city of New York bore its full share of the trials and sufferings incident to that long and eventful struggle. Occupied for many months by foreign soldiery, its patriotic citizens banished from their homes, its commerce destroyed, and its churches and public places desecrated or converted into prisons for the martyrdom of the soldiers of liberty, no part of the thirteen colonies welcomed more heartily the successful termination of the Revolution and the restoration of peace. On the 25th day of November, 1783, New York was evacuated by the British forces. The American army was disbanded and returned to the pursuits of peace, and the citizens of New York devoted their energies to repairing their fortunes, restoring the city to its former state of prosperity, and re-establishing its trade and commerce; but the necessary measures of protection and defense were not long overlooked, and the militia of the city soon became an object of interest.

At the first session of the Legislature of the State of New York, held at Poughkeepsie during the Revolutionary War, three laws were passed in respect to the militia. The first, passed February 21, 1778, appropriated money to pay such militia of the State as the Government called into the service; the second, passed April 1st, authorized the drafting of every fifteenth man to complete and fill the five Continental battalions; and the third was a general act, passed April 3d, entitled "An Act for regulating the Militia of the State of New York." By this act all males between the ages of fifteen and fifty were made liable to military duty, and were to be enrolled as under the colonial militia laws, the regimental districts remaining the same as before the war. In addition to the officers of the present day, the law provided for one ensign to each company, and captains were authorized to appoint their non-commissioned officers. Each company was to be divided into four squads; squads to drill twice in each month, and companies once in two months, and regiments to parade twice a year. The fine for a foot-soldier for non-appearance was fixed at twenty shillings; the fines collected to be used in arming and equipping the men. Provision was made by this law for calling out the militia and for making drafts for active service. One brigadier-general for the city and county of New York was authorized, and, although that city was at the time and for several years thereafter in the possession of the British troops, John Morin Scott, a famous leader of the Sons of Liberty before the war, was commissioned on the 25th of June, 1778, as brigadier-general for New York city. The general militia law, passed April 3, 1778, was limited to two years, and was re-enacted in 1780 and in 1782, without material amendments.

Although military companies and associations were formed in New York soon after its evacuation by the British, it was not until 1786 that the militia of the city was effectually organized. The militia acts of 1778, 1780, and 1782, were adapted to the wants of the State in a period of war, and on the 4th day of April, 1786, an act was passed for the establishment of the militia on a peace basis. This law contained many of the provisions of former acts in respect to the enrollment of the militia, courts-martial, fines, etc., etc. All persons between the ages of sixteen and forty-five were made liable to military duty, and were required to furnish themselves with arms and to parade at stated periods for instruction in their respective

company, regimental, and brigade districts. It provided that to each regiment of infantry should be attached two light-infantry flank companies, composed of volunteers, to be uniformed at their own expense, and that to each brigade of infantry should be attached a company of artillery. The artillery companies were also to be composed of volunteers, uniformed at their own expense, "the color and fashion to be determined by the General commanding the Brigade"; each company to consist of a captain, one captain-lieutenant, three lieutenants, six sergeants, six corporals, six gunners, six bombardiers, one drummer, one fifer, and thirty-two matrosses. The militia was required to meet four times annually "for training," twice by company, once by regiment, and once by brigade, the Adjutant-General of the State to attend the brigade musters. This law authorized the organization of a regiment of artillery in the city of New York, to consist of not more than four companies, to be armed and accoutred in the same manner as the brigade companies of artillery, to be called out not less than six times in each year.

Under the act of April 4, 1786, the militia of New York city was rapidly organized, and on the 4th day of October William Malcolm, a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary War, was commissioned a brigadier-general by Governor George Clinton, and placed in command of all the militia of the city, with John Miles Hughes as brigade inspector. Isaac Stoutenburg was at the same time commissioned lieutenant-colonel, to command the First Regiment of Infantry; Morgan Lewis, lieutenant-colonel, Second Regiment; Aaron Burr, lieutenant-colonel, Third Regiment; and Richard Varick, lieutenant-colonel, Fourth Regiment of Infantry. Sebastian Bauman was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, commanding the New York City Regiment of Artillery. Of the above-named officers and their chief subordinates, nearly all had served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, and were prominent and influential citizens. The artillery, as organized under the act of 1786, is the parent of the militia of the city of New York as it exists at the present day; and as the Seventh Regiment traces its organization directly to that corps, its history will be more particularly followed in these introductory pages.

In 1784 Colonel Sebastian Bauman, of Revolutionary fame, organized the first company of artillery, which soon became a battal-

ion, and in 1786 was raised to a regiment. It was mainly officered by men who had seen service, and the *élite* of the city enlisted in its ranks. "Old Fort George" at the Battery, which was demolished in 1789, was originally its headquarters, and there it paraded for inspection and fired the salutes in honor of the anniversary of American independence, and on other great occasions. Previous to 1789 the drills were held sometimes at the fort and sometimes at the race-course or in the fields beyond the city, and whenever it paraded in the streets it attracted many spectators and was the subject of general admiration. The 13th of October, 1788, was a gala-day for the Regiment of Artillery. In the forenoon it was inspected at the fort by the adjutant-general; in the afternoon it was reviewed in the fields by Governor Clinton; and in the evening it entertained its friends at the fort with music and fire-works.

The 4th of July, the anniversary of American independence, was celebrated in the years following the evacuation of New York by the British, by the ringing of bells, the firing of cannon and musketry, the display of fire-works, and by dining and dancing. But, after the organization of the militia of the city in 1786, the military took a prominent part in the celebration of the day, and become a notable feature of the occasion. On the 4th of July, 1789, the first anniversary of that day after the adoption of the Federal Constitution, the celebration was unusually brilliant. The "Gazette of the United States" of July 8th describes the military parade as follows:

OF THE MILITARY.

The City Legion (uniformed companies) of General Malcolm's Brigade paraded at the Fort in the morning and marched from thence through Queen Street into the fields. After being reviewed by a number of gentlemen of distinction, they went through a variety of manœuvres and firings with great promptitude and exactness, and made a brilliant and soldierly appearance. On their return from the parade they passed the house of the President (Washington), who appeared at his door in a suit of regimentals and was saluted by the troops as they passed. His indisposition deprived the troops of the honour and satisfaction of being reviewed by him in the field. At noon a salute was fired from the Fort by Colonel Bauman. At four o'clock the officers sat down to an entertainment at Mr. Francis', Cortlandt Street, where toasts were drank, &c, &c.

In addition to the above, Colonel Bauman's Regiment of Artillery with a band of music escorted the Society of the Cincinnati to St. Paul's Church, where an address was delivered by Alexander Hamilton. The day closed with a variety of festivities.

The regular military celebration of the anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British also dates from the organization of the militia of the city in 1786. The first anniversary, November 25, 1784, was not distinguished by any military display beyond the firing of a salute, and is described as follows in the "New York Gazetteer and County Journal" of November 26th :

In the morning the bells of the different churches rung *bobs, double bobs, and bob majors*. The *thirteen stripes* were triumphantly displayed on the greasy Flag-staff at *Fort George*. The *Tories* mourned and put on *sack cloth and ashes*, and every Traitor was hung or burnt in effigy. Thirteen rounds were fired by a Company of Volunteers. An elegant Entertainment was prepared at the City Tavern, at which was invited all the officers in town and our *great and good ally*. Thirteen loyal and patriotic toasts were drank, and *God save Great Washington* reverberated from every quarter of the room accompanied with an excellent band of music. In the evening the houses of the Whigs were most beautifully illuminated. In short, every demonstration of joy was manifested which the great and glorious event could possibly inspire. . . .

The "New York Packet" of November 28th describes the celebration in 1785 as follows :

Friday last being the anniversary of the evacuation of this city, an elegant Turtle was given on the occasion to a select party of ladies and gentlemen at the Coffee-House ; when the day and a number of patriotic toasts were drank, and the evening concluded with a ball for the ladies.

The military celebration of the 25th of November, 1788, is described as follows in the "New York Journal" of November 27th :

Tuesday last being the anniversary of the evacuation of the city by the troops of Great Britain, the same day was celebrated with peculiar marks of satisfaction. In commemoration of this auspicious event, the artillery, light horse, grenadiers, and infantry of General Malcolm's brigade, under the command of Major Christie, were paraded about twelve o'clock and exhibited many beautiful and soldierly manœuvres.

The importance of an organized, armed, and disciplined militia to the city of New York was demonstrated in the spring of 1788, when occurred the famous "Doctors' Mob." The public mind had been excited for several months in respect to the desecration of the grave-yards of the city for the purpose of supplying medical students with subjects for dissection, and on Sunday, April 13th, circumstances occurred which directed public attention to the New York Hospital, located on Broadway at the head of Pearl Street. A large crowd gathered in front of the building, forced the doors,

destroyed the anatomical specimens, and was infuriated tenfold by the discovery of remains of the dead partially dissected. Several medical students who were in danger of serious violence from the mob were rescued by the mayor and conveyed to the jail for safe-keeping. On the following day the mob again assembled at the hospital in large force, and the efforts of the Governor and mayor to disperse the violent assemblage were in vain. The houses and offices of physicians in the neighborhood were searched, Columbia College was invaded, and finally the mob assembled at the jail to take vengeance upon the students and physicians there locked up for safety. The mayor hastily dispatched a company of militia to the jail for its protection, which was assailed with stones, sticks, and dirt, but was not materially injured. A second detachment of militia consisting of only twelve men which arrived an hour later upon the scene met with a rough reception. Their arms were seized and broken to pieces, and the soldiers were glad to escape with their lives. Meantime the strong bolts and bars of the jail resisted the assaults of the mob, and all efforts to force an entrance through the windows were stubbornly and successfully baffled by its brave defenders. As the day closed another detachment of militia was ordered to the jail to raise the siege, and was accompanied by Governor Clinton, Mayor Duane, and Baron Steuben. They were received with a shower of stones and brickbats, by which some of the soldiers were knocked down and were considerably injured, and Baron Steuben was prostrated by a blow upon the head and seriously wounded. The Governor gave the order to fire, and a point-blank volley sent the mob reeling from the street, and the riot was over. But the excitement continued; many physicians and medical students fled for safety from the city; and detachments of infantry and artillery were under arms and on guard at the jail for several days after the summary dispersion of the "Doctors' Mob." The number killed was reported to be five, and seven or eight were wounded.

The first grand procession in New York after the Revolution was on the 23d day of July, 1788, in honor of the adoption of the Federal Constitution. The procession formed "in the fields" above the city, and consisted of ten grand divisions, of which the uniformed militia of the city was the first. Every trade and profession was represented by a large delegation in the dress and with the im-

plements and insignia of their business pursuits, and it was estimated that over five thousand men paraded on this occasion. The route of the procession was through Broadway, Great Dock Street, Hanover Square, Pearl, Chatham and Division Streets, and thence across to the grounds surrounding the country-seat of Nicholas Bayard, now the junction of Broadway and Grand Street. There a grand pavilion had been erected, and plates had been laid for six thousand people. At the conclusion of the entertainment the procession reformed and marched down Broadway and was dismissed at Bowling Green.

New York having been selected as the seat of the General Government, great preparations were made for the reception of the President and Vice-President. On the 21st of April, 1789, the Vice-President, John Adams, arrived and was received with military honors. On the 23d of April Washington, escorted from New Jersey by a grand flotilla, landed at Murray's Wharf. The Brigade Company of Artillery, Captain John Van Dyck, organized in 1787, and attached to the New York Brigade as a separate company, fired the salute upon the arrival of the President, the Common Council of the city having on the previous day voted sixteen pounds to provide gunpowder for that purpose. The President was escorted through Queen Street to the residence of Governor Clinton in Pearl Street, and was welcomed by the people with great enthusiasm. The military portion of the procession consisted of Captain Stokes's dragoons, Captain Van Dyke's artillery, the German Guards of Captain Scriba, a detachment of infantry under Captains Steddiford and Swartout, and the artillery of Colonel Bauman. Colonel Morgan Lewis was marshal of the day, assisted by Majors Morton and Van Horne. The same troops paraded on the 30th of April at the inauguration of Washington as the first President of the United States. They were drawn up in line in Wall Street facing Federal Hall during the inauguration ceremonies, and were a prominent and noticeable feature of that interesting occasion. They heartily joined in the loud acclamations which followed at the close of the ceremony, when Chancellor Livingston, who administered the oath of office, proclaimed, "Long live George Washington, President of the United States!"

The French Revolution was followed by war between England and France, and during the years 1793 to 1795 the United States

was in imminent danger of being involved in the struggle. The people of New York were divided into two violent parties upon the subject, the one claiming that the country should afford aid and comfort to republican France in grateful recognition of her material assistance during the Revolution, while the other favored a strict neutrality between the belligerents. The battle which occurred in 1793 between a British and a French man-of-war near Sandy Hook, the intrigues of French representatives and agents, and the violent demonstrations of the opposing factions, constantly threatened the peace of the city. In June, 1794, upon a requisition of the President and by order of the Governor of the State, officers and men to the number of six hundred and fifteen were detached from the Brigade of Militia of the City of New York, and were ordered to be armed and equipped according to law and "to be held in readiness to march at a moment's warning." The active services of this detachment were not required, and in the following year a treaty was concluded with England by Hon. John Jay, pledging the United States to perfect neutrality. The French party in New York received the news of this peaceful arrangement with a variety of riotous demonstrations, but the treaty was promptly ratified by the General Government.

No material change occurred in the organization of the militia of New York city between the years 1790 and 1798. Major-General Lewis Morris commanded the division, which included all the militia in the Southern District of the State of New York and south of Columbia County. The Brigade of the City and County of New York during that period consisted of five infantry regiments and a brigade company of artillery organized in 1787, and permanently attached to the brigade. The Regiment of Artillery, though nominally attached to the brigade, was regarded as an independent organization and a superior corps in the service. As such it attracted to its ranks the leading young men of the city, and membership in the artillery and in the few uniformed companies of infantry was accepted by the same class of men as now fill the ranks of the Seventh and other leading regiments of the National Guard. The honor of escorting the Society of the Cincinnati was invariably given to the Regiment of Artillery, and on all great occasions this regiment held the post of honor. It devoted more time to drill and military exercises than the uniformed companies

of the infantry regiments, sometimes drilling with field-pieces and sometimes with small-arms, and was regarded by the press and by the people as the military organization to be relied upon in case of future danger. Besides its drills at the Battery and in the fields beyond the city, it always performed a prominent part in the celebration of July 4th and November 25th, and at the annual inspection and review of the military of the city by the Governor or by the Adjutant-General of the State. At the conclusion of all important parades, especially upon holidays, it was the custom of the officers of the Regiment of Artillery to dine together at some favorite tavern, and sometimes the several companies celebrated the occasion in the same manner.

The yellow fever prevailed in New York to an alarming extent in 1791 and the following years, and among the victims was General William Malcolm, commanding the brigade of militia. Colonel James Alner, who had succeeded to the command of the Fourth Infantry Regiment, was commissioned in 1793 as brigadier-general, and commanded the Brigade of the City and County of New York until April, 1795, when he resigned. At that time Lieutenant-Colonel Bauman, commanding the Regiment of Artillery, was the senior officer, and in December, 1795, the officers of that regiment memorialized the Governor and Council of Appointment for his promotion. The application was unsuccessful, and on the 22d of March, 1796, Lieutenant-Colonel James Miles Hughes, commanding the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, was appointed brigadier-general. The reasons given by the Council of Appointment for ignoring the claims of Colonel Bauman were, that "the militia law does not contemplate such an organization of the Artillery Corps as would authorize the Council to advance Lieutenant-Colonel Bauman to the rank of Brigadier-General"; and that, "as the Regiment of Artillery of the City and County of New York is totally independent of all other corps of the militia, promotions cannot take place from one to the other." The officers of the Regiment of Artillery vigorously appealed to Governor John Jay for a reversal of this decision, but were unsuccessful; and on the 22d of April, 1797, they resigned in a body, and on the 15th of May Lieutenant-Colonel Bauman also forwarded his resignation. In their explanatory statement of May 10th the officers said: "It will be seen that the officers of the Regiment of Artillery are

excluded from the privilege of rising beyond the grade of the Lieutenant-Colonel, while all the other officers of the State are entitled to it, and that the Commandant of the Artillery is continually exposed to be rendered subordinate to those who were once his inferiors in rank." Among the resigning officers are the names of many who subsequently became distinguished in the military and civil affairs of the city, as Majors Peter Curtenius and De Witt Clinton; Captains John Swartout, John C. Ludlow, and Libbeus Loomis; Lieutenants Anthony Lamb, James Manning, and others. No action was taken by the Council of Appointment on these resignations until April 12, 1798. The resignation of Lieutenant-Colonel Bauman was accepted, but the Council declined to accept the resignation of the other officers. On the same day Ebenezer Stevens, a distinguished officer of the Revolution, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Regiment of Artillery. In 1798 Matthew Clarkson was appointed major-general of the division, *vice* Morris, deceased.

Captain Sebastian Bauman was captain of an independent company of militia of New York city called the "German Fusileers" before the war. He early espoused the patriot cause, and was a captain in the artillery regiment of General Henry Knox, and afterward major and lieutenant-colonel of the artillery regiment of Colonel John Lamb, the distinguished leader of the Sons of Liberty. He served with great distinction throughout the Revolution, was major of artillery at West Point when Arnold attempted to surrender that important post to the British, and was with Washington at the surrender of Yorktown. He was a distinguished citizen of New York after the war, was postmaster of the city for thirteen years from 1790, and died October 19, 1808.

On the 6th of April, 1795, an act was passed by the Legislature of the State entitled "An Act for the Encouragement of Artillerymen in the City of New York," by which officers and members of the artillery were exempted from duty on grand and petit juries while serving in that corps, and were entitled to exemption from taxation upon their assessed property to the amount of two hundred dollars, which amount was increased in 1801 to five hundred dollars. The term of service was fixed at nine years, after which there should be no liability to military duty except in case of invasion or insurrection. An act passed August 27, 1798, authorized the addi-

tion of four companies to the Regiment of Artillery of New York City, making two battalions of four companies each, and authorizing the appointment of the lieutenant-colonel of the regiment a brigadier-general by brevet. The term of service was reduced to four years, but not less than twelve drills and parades annually were required. The four additional companies were forthwith organized, and in April, 1799, were attached to the regiment, and at the same time Colonel Ebenezer Stevens was appointed brevet brigadier-general. The position and standing of the Regiment of Artillery in New York, and the advantages of membership at this period, are referred to in Greenleaf's "New York Journal" of August 4, 1798, as follows:

Thursday afternoon the Regiment of Artillery of the City and County, under the command of Major Curtenius, were out on parade. Their martial appearance seemed to inspire the spectators with enthusiasm, and no doubt can be entertained but the regiment will soon be filled. Great encouragement has already been given by the State to induce the citizens to join this respectable corps—respectable because composed of men who are attached to the true interests of their country, and whose experience and judgement teach them the rules of decorum and propriety. It is expected that additional encouragement will be offered by our Legislature. When we consider the importance of artillery in a city like ours, and the indispensable necessity there is for them, how can any man evince his patriotism in a more sincere manner than by joining a regiment like the present? Too much praise cannot be given to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and matrosses for their soldier-like behaviour. They went through, with military exactness, the various evolutions of the standing and marching salute, manual exercise, firing by platoons from right to left, passed a defile in front by platoons under a brisk fire, passed the defile in retreat by platoons under a continual discharge of small arms, &c. After finishing their manœuvres they were discharged, and retired to their respective homes without firing through the streets, and disturbing, in an indecent and boyish manner, their fellow-citizens.

The duties of the Regiment of Artillery and of the uniformed companies of the Brigade of Infantry at this period were not confined to drills and parade. On the 17th of August, 1797, John Young was executed for the murder of Deputy-Sheriff Berwick. Young was an English musician employed at "the theatre," and had murdered the sheriff's officer in the park in attempting to escape from arrest for debt. There had been no execution in New York for murder for many years, and the excitement and indignation of the people were so general that a breach of the peace was apprehended. Governor Clinton, therefore, ordered out the uniformed militia of the city, to whom the articles of war were read,

after which they escorted the sheriff and the culprit from the jail to the place of execution, "in the fields beyond the New York Hospital," corner of Broadway and Lispenard Street. A square was formed by the military around the gallows, and the execution was witnessed by ten thousand people.

On the 13th of June, 1799, a desperate attempt was made by the convicts to escape from the State-prison, located at the foot of Christopher Street. They seized the keepers and such of the prisoners as were not disposed to join in the revolt; but before they could force the gates they were attacked by the guard, and after several were wounded the desperadoes were compelled to surrender. The "Gazette" says: "The companies of the First Battalion of Artillery were forming for review; information came that the prisoners were forcing the gates and making their escape. The companies formed instantly, marched out to the prison on the run, and were soon followed by many other uniformed companies." The insurrection had been suppressed before the arrival of the military at the prison.

The eighteenth century closed with the death of the most illustrious personage in its history, and on the 31st day of December, 1799, New York city paid its tribute of respect and affection to the memory of Washington. The great procession formed in Broadway, its left opposite the park, and consisted of the military of the city and neighboring counties, the Masonic lodges, the Society of the Cincinnati, the trade societies, the city and state officials, etc. The route was through Beekman, Pearl, Wall, Broad, and Beaver Streets to Bowling Green, and up Broadway to St. Paul's Church. "The military marched in reverse order and with reversed arms to solemn music, while the bells tolled and minute-guns were fired at the Battery. The reverend clergy walked in full dress, with white scarfs, and twenty-four beautiful girls, in white robes, scarfs, and turbans, strewed laurels as they went along." The pall-bearers were distinguished Revolutionary compatriots of Washington. The bier supported a funeral-urn with other appropriate emblems, and was followed by Washington's favorite charger, with heavy mourning decorations. At the church an oration was delivered by Hon. Gouverneur Morris, and at the conclusion of the solemn ceremonies the funeral-urn was deposited in the cemetery. As the last day of the century closed the militia of the city of New York discharged

three volleys of musketry in St. Paul's churchyard in honor of the immortal Washington.

Hardly second to the obsequies of Washington in grand display and in respectful sorrow was the funeral of Alexander Hamilton in 1804. The death of this distinguished orator, statesman, soldier, and patriot, in a duel with Aaron Burr, shocked the whole community, and, laying aside the partisan prejudices of the period, the people assembled on the 14th day of July to honor the memory of New York's foremost citizen. The funeral arrangements were in charge of the Society of the Cincinnati, of which Hamilton had been president, and the military was commanded by Colonel Jacob Morton. The First Regiment of Artillery held the post of honor, the First Battalion parading with muskets and the second with field-pieces, a detachment of the latter firing minute-guns while the procession moved. The route of the procession was through Beekman, Pearl, and Wall Streets, and so immense was the throng of people that nearly two hours were occupied in reaching Trinity Church. In the portico of the church a platform had been erected for the funeral exercises, upon which were seated the distinguished officials and the mourning friends of the deceased, including the four sons of Hamilton, the eldest fifteen and the youngest six years of age. The eulogy was pronounced by Hon. Gouverneur Morris, and, at the conclusion of the ceremonies, the remains of the distinguished dead were deposited in Trinity churchyard, and the First Battalion of the Regiment of Artillery fired the funeral volleys over the grave.

On the 2d of April, 1804, the artillery of the whole State was formed into a brigade, and brevet Brigadier-General Ebenezer Stevens, commanding the Regiment of Artillery of New York City, was appointed brigadier-general thereof. Major Peter Curtenius was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, to command the New York Regiment of Artillery, and John Swartout and John C. Ludlow were commissioned as first and second majors. On the 27th of March, 1805, the Brigade of Artillery of the State of New York was raised to a division, comprising three brigades, and Brigadier-General Ebenezer Stevens was appointed major-general of the division. The First Brigade of Artillery was located in the city of New York, and consisted of the Regiment of Artillery commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Curtenius, to be thereafter designated the First Regiment of Artillery; the Sixth Regiment of Infantry, Lieu-

tenant-Colonel Morton, which was transferred by General Order of March 27, 1805, to the First Brigade of Artillery, and designated the Second Regiment of Artillery; and the Brigade Company of Artillery, Captain Ten Eyck, which was raised to a Battalion of Artillery. Under this reorganization Lieutenant-Colonel Jacob Morton was appointed brigadier-general, to command the First Brigade of Artillery; the First Regiment was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Curtenius, with John C. Ludlow and James Manning as first and second majors, commanding the First and Second Battalions respectively; the Second Regiment was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel John Swartout, with Lebbeus Loomis and Francis Saltus as first and second majors, commanding the First and Second Battalions respectively; and the Battalion of Artillery was commanded by Major John Ten Eyck, with Andrew Sitcher as major. Thus originated in 1805 "Morton's Brigade of Artillery," for many years the pride of the New York militia and the favorite of the public.

It will be noticed that the privileges and exemptions conferred by law upon the artillerymen of New York city largely increased the number of companies in that branch of the service during the years 1800-1805. The practice now became general of drilling one battalion (four companies) of each artillery regiment almost exclusively with muskets, and frequently both battalions paraded with small-arms. The place of assembly for drill and parade was now at the Arsenal, White and Elm Streets, although the Battery was the usual parade-ground for inspections and reviews. The artillery companies continued to recruit their ranks from the best classes of the people, and the Regiment of Artillery was honored in 1803 by the election of one of its majors, De Witt Clinton, to the mayoralty of the city. The "Morning Chronicle" of June 15, 1803, reflected public opinion at this period as follows:

ARTILLERY REGIMENT.

It is needless to impress on our fellow-citizens the importance of a well-regulated militia, or the peculiar dependence that this city must place on *Artillery* at any moment of danger. These circumstances are universally acknowledged; but it is not equally well known that our State legislature, duly impressed with these circumstances, has endowed the regiment of artillery of this city with peculiar privileges, such as exemption from attendance on juries, and from the tax on personal property to the amount of 500 dollars. They have also made a distinction highly honourable to the *corps*, by enacting that all persons who have served in the

regiment four years shall be exempted from militia duty for life, except in case of invasion, &c.

The regiment is at present highly respectable for discipline, for numbers, and from the characters found in its ranks. Many gentlemen who have held commissions in other corps have preferred the situations of privates in the artillery. An invitation is now given to our citizens generally to come forward and enrol themselves in a department of militia which is alike distinguished for usefulness and respectability.

A volunteer band of music is at present in the act of attaching itself to the corps, whose services in the band are to be taken in lieu of other militia duty, and who are to enjoy, in consequence, the privilege granted to the regiment. We understand that seventeen citizens have already volunteered their services in this band, and that it is expected to be completed in a few days.

Of the interesting military parades at this period not already noticed, may be mentioned the funeral of General John Lamb on the 31st of May, 1800. This distinguished patriot was the active leader of the Sons of Liberty during the ten years preceding the Revolutionary War, and in 1775 enrolled in New York a company of artillery, which subsequently was raised to a regiment, and performed gallant service during the entire struggle. The direct and legitimate successor to Lamb's Artillery Regiment was the Regiment of Artillery of New York, organized by Lieutenant-Colonel Bauman during the first years of peace; and it was peculiarly appropriate that this organization should occupy the foremost place in the military honors to this great American patriot. The First Battalion of the Regiment of Artillery was detailed as the special military escort at the funeral of General Lamb, and fired the funeral volleys at the grave.

Another parade of historical interest was upon the occasion of laying the corner-stone of the City Hall in the park on the 26th of May, 1803. The "Morning Chronicle" of the 27th says :

NEW CITY HALL.

Yesterday the foundation stone of the New City Hall was laid by His Honour the Mayor, at the head of a procession composed of the Common Council, public officers, mechanics' society, &c. &c. General Stevens's regiment of artillery, under Major Curtenius, and a detachment from Col. Morton's infantry, under command of Major Loomis, formed the escort. The procession commenced at the City Hall, and proceeded through Broad street, Beaver street, and Broadway, to the Park, where the military formed and saluted the Mayor and Recorder, as they passed along the line. The stone being laid at the discharge of a single gun, a national salute was fired from the field pieces, and a *feu de joye* of three rounds from the musketry. The military then proceeded to the Park, where they formed a hollow

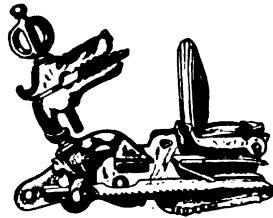
square, and were regaled with a supply of wine from the Corporation, and dismissed.

The 4th day of July and the 25th day of November continued to be the great military holidays, and in the celebration of those days, in the early part of the present century, the Regiment of Artillery always held a prominent place. The 4th of July was a day of sincere rejoicing and hearty enjoyment. The public demonstrations were of a more quiet, intellectual, and patriotic character than at a later period; and instead of flying to the country to escape the noise and confusion, the best citizens took an active part in the celebration of the national birthday. National salutes were fired at the Battery at sunrise, noon, and sunset, from brass ordnance taken from the British during the Revolutionary War, and the bells of the several churches were rung at the same hours. At an early hour the uniformed militia of the city assembled at the Battery and was reviewed by the Governor of the State or the mayor of the city. The line of march was generally up Broadway to Wall Street, and through Wall, Pearl, Beekman, Vesey, and Greenwich Streets, to the Battery, and it was not until many years later that military parades were seen above Chambers Street. Arriving at the Battery, line was again formed, and the parade ended by the firing of a *feu-de-joie*. It was customary at this period to close all military parades with a discharge of musketry or artillery, and on all public days the corporation furnished the ammunition, the captain of each company receiving his supply at the City Arsenal on the day previous to the parade. The civic societies also paraded on the 4th of July, prominent among which were the Tammany, Tailors', Hatters', Masons', Shipwrights', Hibernian Provident, Coopers', and Mechanics' and Tradesmen's. These societies were at this period popular and influential organizations, and took an active and important part in all public celebrations and popular demonstrations. After marching with music and banners through the principal streets, they repaired to church to listen to the reading of the Declaration of Independence and to an oration from a distinguished citizen. The parades of the military and of the civic societies were followed by dinners at the public-houses of the city, and the festivities of the day were concluded with balls and fire-works in the evening.

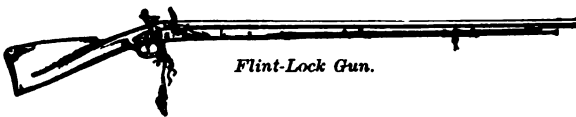
The New York artillerymen of 1805 were worthy predecessors

and prototypes of the young men of the Seventh Regiment. They were proud of their corps and jealous of its fame, and though the military drill and discipline of the period were of a primitive character, they labored earnestly to excel in their military duties and accomplishments. The blue artillery-coat, trimmed with red, and the three-cornered hat of Revolutionary style with its tall feather, were as proudly worn at parade or festival as are the more elaborate uniforms of modern times. The neatness of attire and elegance of appearance, which ever characterize the true citizen soldier, were not ignored at this period; and General Stevens, in an order for a parade of the Regiment of Artillery in 1803, especially charged the officers commanding companies "to take care that their companies parade with powdered hair, and with their arms and accoutrements in proper order, without black knee garters, that the Regiment may appear uniform." The artillerymen of 1805 were also proud of their arms and of the brightness and cleanliness of the same on days of parade. Their field-pieces had seen service on many Revolutionary battle-fields, and were stored at the Arsenal; their muskets, being the private property of the members, were tenderly cared for at their own residences. The latter were of the ancient smooth-bore and flint-lock pattern, and, though faithfully relied upon by the confiding soldier of that period, such arms would now be pronounced more dangerous to those who had the temerity to discharge them than to enemies near or distant.

The introductory chapter to the history of the Seventh Regiment closes with the year 1805. In the following year the companies now known as the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies of the regiment were organized, and the history of the Seventh Regiment commences with the year 1806.



Flint-Lock.



Flint-Lock Gun.

CHAPTER FIRST.

1806-1811.

THE military organization now known as the Seventh Regiment commenced its existence in the year 1806, by the organization of its first four companies, and its origin is directly traceable to circumstances of great historical interest. The right claimed by Great Britain to search American vessels, and take from them any British subjects serving therein, had been denied by the Government of the United States, and its enforcement had frequently endangered the friendly relations existing between the two countries. British men-of-war had repeatedly boarded and searched American merchantmen upon the high-seas and upon the coast; but so strong and so universal was the desire for peace, that these outrages had been overlooked, or noticed only by harmless protests.

In the month of April, 1806, the British ship *Leander*, fifty guns, the *Cambrian*, forty-four guns, and the sloop-of-war *Diver*, appeared off Sandy Hook, and persisted in boarding and searching all the vessels that entered the harbor of New York. On the 25th of April, the wind being favorable, over twenty vessels, mostly coasters, entered the harbor, at which nearly one hundred shots were fired by the British vessels. Some were boarded and examined, and others escaped without search to the city. The sloop *Richard*, from the Delaware, was fired upon, and the second shot struck the helmsman and killed him instantly. John Pierce, the victim of the outrage, was a respectable citizen of New York, and well known to many of the people; and when his body arrived in the city and the facts were made public, the excitement was intense. During Saturday, April 26th, his remains were exposed to the public at Burling Slip, and were viewed by thousands of indignant citizens. At the head of the editorial column of the New York "Evening Post" of that date conspicuously appeared the following announcement:

MURDER.

When the sloop Richard, Captain Pierce, was coming in the Hook yesterday afternoon from the Delaware she was fired at twice by the British ship-of-war Leander. After the first shot the sloop hove-to, when John Pierce, brother of the captain, who was standing at the helm, was killed instantly by the second shot.

The editor of the "Post," in commenting upon this event, denounced in the most violent terms the repeated outrages upon American commerce and insults to the American flag, and declared "our harbor invaded by an armed force, and that the ships-of-war of a nation professing to be at peace with us are at this moment blockading our defenseless port."

A special meeting of the Common Council of the city was held the same day, at which a committee was appointed to take charge of the body of Pierce and make arrangements for a public funeral. A meeting of citizens was also called, the following notice being posted in the public places and published in the evening newspapers:

GENERAL MEETING.

A general meeting of the Federal Republicans of this city is earnestly requested to be held at the *Tontine Coffee-House this (Saturday) evening*, at seven o'clock, to take into consideration the present *defenseless state of our harbor*, already stained with the *blood of our fellow-citizens*.

In spite of a severe storm, the Tontine Coffee-House was crowded to overflowing by the leading citizens of the town. Amid the most intense excitement, resolutions were adopted severely condemning the recent outrage, prohibiting all intercourse with the British vessels, and calling upon the Government to defend the city and maintain the honor and dignity of the nation. On Monday, April 28th, the funeral of Pierce was attended at the Council Chamber, and his remains were interred in St. Paul's churchyard. The "Evening Post" of that date says:

The body of John Pierce, who was murdered on Friday last by a foreign force in our harbor, was this day attended by thousands of our fellow-citizens as mourners. The corpse was preceded by the reverend clergy in white scarfs; next went Captain Pierce, brother of the deceased, and the hands belonging to the sloop; then a great number of seafaring men with weeds in their hats; and lastly our citizens of all ranks, amounting to several thousands.

The excitement caused by the death of Pierce, and the difficulties and dangers likely to result from it, directed the attention of

the patriotic young men of New York to military organization. Large accessions to the ranks of those companies already in successful existence immediately followed, and new companies were promptly organized. Prominent among the new organizations were four companies of artillery, which are now known as the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies of the Seventh Regiment. At the time of their organization and for many years thereafter they were not designated numerically as above; but, according to the custom of the period, were known and recognized by the names of the commanding officer, as "Captain Morgan's company," "Captain Hewitt's company," etc. But to avoid any confusion in the identity of these four companies, they will be uniformly designated in the following pages by the numbers by which they are now known.

The Second Company was organized at St. John's Hall, in Frankfort Street, near the City Hall Park, on the 6th day of May, 1806, and the original parchment roll is among the archives of the company. Unfortunately, the original rolls and records of the First and Third Companies, if in existence, are not in their possession, and the precise dates of their organization can not be ascertained. The roll of the Fourth Company, on parchment, is complete from 1812 as a company in the Eleventh Regiment, and contains also the names of members at that time in the company who had enlisted from 1806 to 1812. The want of care as to military records and the preservation of the same at this period, and the very limited notice by the few public journals of the local news of the day, must account for the paucity of particulars in respect to the origin of the original companies of the Seventh Regiment. That they were organized in the months of May and June, 1806; that their founders were active merchants and tradesmen; and that patriotism and a desire to serve in the defense of the city were the immediate causes of their organization, are important and unquestionable facts connected with their origin.

When the number of men had been duly enrolled as required by law, the companies proceeded to elect their officers, and they selected for the more important positions those who had been most active and influential in organizing the companies, and whose ability, energy, and social standing would be likely to secure their continued prosperity. It was a prevailing practice at this period to

confer the offices of military organizations upon those who could contribute most liberally in time and money to their support. But this custom did not prevent the four original companies of the Seventh Regiment from bestowing their honors upon men of merit, and in some cases upon officers of considerable experience in the militia of the city.

The First Company was organized by the election of Henry Morgan as captain, Ezra Robins first lieutenant, and Aaron Forman second lieutenant. Captain Morgan had been connected for several years with the militia of the city, having been commissioned an ensign in the Fifth Regiment of Infantry in 1802 and a captain in the same regiment in 1803.

The Second Company was organized May 6, 1806, eleven names being subscribed on that day to the following :

We, the undersigned, do voluntarily annex our names under Captain —, — Company, by the name of the *Masonic New York Artillerie*, commanded by General Jacob Morton, and severally Engage to Comply with the laws of the State of New York for organizing and regulating the militia of the State.

The original members of this company were members of the Masonic order—Philip Becanon and Barnet Anderaise being prominent officers of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, and their connection with that order suggested the name of the company and secured its adoption. James Hewitt and Barnet Anderaise, two of the original signers of the roll, were elected captain and lieutenant respectively. Captain Hewitt had been connected with the militia for nearly fifteen years, and a commissioned officer since 1793.

The organization of the Third Company was completed by the election of John Fleming as captain, Theophilus W. Smith first lieutenant, and Alpheus Sherman second lieutenant. The name of Captain Fleming does not appear among the officers commissioned in the militia of the State previous to this date, and it may reasonably be presumed that his military experience was limited.

The first officers of the Fourth Company were Captain John W. Forbes, First Lieutenant Thomas R. Mercein, and Second Lieutenant John M. Bradhurst. They were young men of ability and social distinction, but it does not appear that the first officers of the Fourth Company had achieved any prominence in military affairs previous to the year 1806.

So active and energetic were the founders of the four new companies of artillery, and so successful were their efforts at this period of patriotic excitement in enlisting young men for military service, that in June an application was made to the Governor of the State for official recognition. It was promptly and favorably responded to by General Orders, dated June 25, 1806, providing for the addition of several companies to the Battalion of Artillery of the First Brigade, and authorizing the officers already elected to act as such until duly confirmed by the Council of Appointment of the State. On the 26th of June General Stevens issued the following order :

STATE ARTILLERY, }
DIVISION ORDERS, }

NEW YORK, *July 26, 1806.*

In compliance with General Orders of the 25th of June, Major Sitcher will take charge of the Battalion in the First Brigade, late commanded by Major Ten Eyck, who has resigned in consequence of indisposition ; and Major Snowden, of the Second Regiment, is transferred to the said battalion to act as second major.

Six companies will be added to the battalion, to be provisionally officered as directed in General Orders, a copy of which is hereunto annexed and the injunctions of which are to be punctually obeyed. . . .

By order of Major-General STEVENS.

P. IRVING, *Aide-de-camp.*

Under the above orders the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies were officially attached to the Battalion of Artillery commanded by Major Andrew Sitcher, it being expressly understood that the battalion should be raised to a Regiment as soon as the authority could be obtained from the Legislature for that purpose.

The 4th of July, 1806, was celebrated in New York with unusual enthusiasm, owing to the patriotic excitement which universally prevailed ; but the four new artillery companies were not fully prepared to parade on that occasion. No time, however, was lost in procuring their uniforms, arms, and equipments. The uniform adopted was similar to that worn by the First and Second Regiments of Artillery, and consisted of the blue artillery-coat with artillery-buttons and red trimmings, the three-cornered hat with tall white feather, the color of the top indicating the particular regiment, and white vest and trousers. The regiments of artillery at this period consisted each of two battalions, the first drilling generally with field-pieces and the second with muskets. The four

new artillery companies decided in favor of muskets, and from that day to this, though nominally artillery, have drilled as infantry or light infantry. The muskets, which were forthwith purchased by the members, were of the smooth-bore, flint-lock pattern of the period. Drills for instruction were also commenced without delay, and were generally held in the afternoon in the open air, and before the end of the year the four new organizations could justly claim to be equal to any in the city in military accomplishments. Great precision in drill was not required at this time, and the simple tactics of Baron Steuben were soon easily and sufficiently mastered for all practical purposes.

The first parade of the new artillery companies, now the First, Second, Third, and Fourth of the Seventh Regiment, took place on the 25th day of November, the twenty-third anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British. The Brigade of Artillery, General Jacob Morton commanding, was the great military attraction of the day, and consisted of the First and Second Regiments of Artillery, a squadron of two troops of "Horse or Flying Artillerists," and the Battalion of Artillery, the latter parading under Major Andrew Sitcher and containing seven New York city companies, four of which were the new artillery companies commanded by Captains Hewitt, Morgan, Fleming, and Forbes. No effort was spared on the part of the officers and members of these companies to make their first appearance creditable and successful. With the advantage of new uniforms, arms, and equipments, they compared favorably with any companies of the brigade, and General Morton complimented the officers upon the fine, soldierly appearance of their commands. The brigade was reviewed at the Battery by Major-General Stevens, and at the conclusion of the parade two elegant stands of colors were presented in the City Hall Park by De Witt Clinton, Mayor of New York, in behalf of the corporation. The ceremony, which was not a common affair at that day, was witnessed by a large concourse of people, and the eloquent address of Mayor Clinton, which accompanied the presentation of these tokens of official favor, was received with great applause. Subsequently General Morton presented these stands of colors to the First and Second Regiments of the brigade.

Application was made to the Legislature of 1807 for authority necessary to raise the Battalion of Artillery of the City of New

York to a Regiment, and on the 27th of March the following act was passed :

CHAPTER LXXI.

An Act to organize a Third Regiment within the First Brigade of Artillery of the State.

Be it enacted by the people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, That it shall and may be lawful for the commander-in-chief, whenever he shall deem it expedient, to organize a Third Regiment of Artillery within the First Brigade of Artillery of the State ; the officers and privates of which said Regiment shall be entitled to the same privileges and subject to the same duties as those of the First and Second Regiments of the said brigade, except as to the time of service, which shall be seven years.

And be it further enacted, That no person who shall hereafter enlist in either the First or Second Regiments of Artillery, within the city of New York, shall be entitled to exemption from military duty until they shall have served seven years in said corps.

On the 5th of April, 1807, Governor Morgan Lewis issued the following order :

The commander-in-chief, by virtue of an Act of the Legislature, passed the 27th of March, 1807, authorizing him to organize a Third Regiment in the Brigade of Artillery of the State, orders the battalion under the command of Major A. Sitcher be organized into a Regiment, and that measures be taken for that purpose without delay by the proper officers.

By order of His Excellency :

SOLOMON VAN RENSSELAER, *Adjutant-General.*

On the following day the Council of Appointment ordered that commissions be issued to the line officers of the several companies of the new Third Regiment, giving them rank from April 6, 1807, and at the same time commissioned Major Andrew Sitcher as first major and Charles Snowden as second major of the Third Regiment of Artillery. On the 9th of June, Major Andrew Sitcher was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Third Regiment, Major Charles Snowden first major, and Benjamin Ayerig second major.

Meantime a violent quarrel had broken out in the new Third Regiment, in which, however, the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies, constituting the Second Battalion, had no share and took no active part. A court-martial, of which General Morton was president, convened at the City Hall, pursuant to Division Orders, on the 2d day of June, 1807, for the trial of charges preferred by Major Snowden against Lieutenant-Colonel Sitcher. That officer was charged with disobedience of orders, and with unofficer-

like and improper conduct in omitting certain names from the list of staff-officers forwarded in February to Albany for appointment. Colonel Sitcher was found guilty by the court-martial and was sentenced to be cashiered, and the finding was approved by Major-General Stevens; but Colonel Sitcher appealed to the commander-in-chief. The court-martial of Colonel Sitcher caused a delay in perfecting the organization of the Third Regiment, and Major-General Stevens had not yet promulgated the order of Governor Lewis of the 5th of April. An effort was made to induce the new Governor, D. D. Tompkins, to countermand the order of his predecessor, and to reorganize the Regiment. But, by direction of Governor Tompkins, Major-General Stevens issued on the 5th of August the necessary Division Orders for completing the organization of the Regiment, and directing all officers appointed to the Regiment to assume their respective rank and stations, except Lieutenant-Colonel Sitcher, who was suspended from all command therein until his appeal to the Commander-in-chief was determined.

While this unseemly quarrel was progressing in the Third Regiment of Artillery, events transpired of great national and historical importance. In June, 1807, the American frigate *Chesapeake*, Commodore Barron, was wantonly attacked near the Chesapeake Capes by the British man-of-war *Leopard*, and four seamen claimed to be British subjects were taken away by force. When the news reached New York, an immense public indignation meeting was held in the park, of which Mayor De Witt Clinton was president and General Jacob Morton secretary. President Jefferson immediately issued a proclamation ordering British war-vessels to leave our harbors, and calling upon the States to detach from their enrolled militia or to enlist volunteers to the number of one hundred thousand men, and prepare them for active service. The threatening aspect of affairs, and the unprotected condition of the city of New York, directed the attention of its citizens and civil authorities to the harbor defenses. On the 13th of July the Common Council ceded to the United States Government such portions of the Battery and other grounds as might be needed for the erection of fortifications, and Congress was memorialized and urged to appropriate liberally for the defenses of the city and harbor. The necessary appropriations having been made, work was immediately commenced upon the forts and batteries at the Narrows, on Gover-

nor's, Bedlow's, and Ellis's Islands, Castle Garden at the Battery, Fort Gansevoort, the North Fort at Hubert Street, and others, and the War Department detailed competent engineers to superintend the work upon the fortifications.

The probability of immediate war with Great Britain aroused the military spirit of the people of New York and secured the formation of several new military companies and the active recruiting of those already in existence. Of the one hundred thousand troops called for by the President, the quota of the State of New York was 12,704, and on the 11th of July the Governor issued an order for that number of volunteers or detached militia. The troops raised under the order were to be duly organized into regiments and companies, and to be drilled by the officers commanding or assigned to command them, but not to be considered in active service, until by subsequent orders they should be directed to take the field. The number of officers and men required from the First Brigade of Artillery of the City of New York was 327; and Brigadier-General Morton, in an order dated July 14, 1807, confidently expressed the hope that "the appeal made by the major-general to the spirit and patriotism of the brigade, so honorable to their character as soldiers and as citizens, will be duly appreciated; he is also persuaded that they will with pleasure embrace the opportunity now offered them of evincing the zeal and promptness with which they will ever render their services at the call of their country."

The First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies, Captains Hewitt, Fleming, Morgan, and Forbes, promptly volunteered as part of the artillery quota, to the number of 140 officers and men, being nearly half of the number required from General Morton's brigade. The remainder was furnished by the other companies of the Third Regiment and by one company of the First Regiment of Artillery. Thus it appears that the four original companies of the Seventh Regiment in 1807 were first and foremost in responding to the call of duty—an example which has been followed by those companies and by the Regiment of which they form a part from that day to this, whenever the peace of the city or State has been threatened, or when the welfare or the safety of the country has been in danger.

The quota required from the Division of Artillery of the State having been filled by volunteers from the several regiments, and

the officers and men having been enrolled, they were organized into a Regiment by Division Orders dated November 14, 1807, and Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Curtenius, the senior artillery-officer of that rank, was assigned to its command. Major Snowden, of the Third Regiment of Artillery, was assigned to the command of the Second Battalion, which was almost exclusively composed of volunteers from that Regiment. From the official records it appears that the four original companies of the Seventh Regiment furnished the following officers and number of men :

		Officers.	Men.
First Company :	HENRY MORGAN, Captain.		
	EZRA ROBINS, First Lieutenant.		
	GILBERT HAIGHT, Second Lieutenant.	3	40
Second Company :	JAMES HEWITT, Captain.		
	BARNET ANDERAISE, Second Lieutenant.	2	25
Third Company :	JOHN FLEMING, Captain.		
	THEOPHILUS W. SMITH, First Lieutenant.		
	ALPHEUS SHERMAN, Second Lieutenant.	3	36
Fourth Company :	JOHN M. FORBES, Captain.		
	THOMAS R. MERCEIN, First Lieutenant.		
	JOHN M. BRADHURST, Second Lieutenant.	3	28

As these companies were under the command of their own officers, no material change was made in their organization, drill, or discipline. They were exercised, however, with field-pieces and heavy artillery, and their drills were henceforth more frequent and thorough than the other companies of artillery of the city not detached for active service.

The suspension of Lieutenant-Colonel Sitcher from the command of the Third Regiment did not bring peace to that organization. At a meeting of officers for military improvement and other purposes, on the 18th day of August, a violent altercation occurred between Majors Snowden and Ayerigg. The latter was placed under arrest, and charges were preferred against him, and Major Ayerigg also preferred charges against Major Snowden. Brigadier-General Morton declined to act upon these charges, but an appeal having been made to the major-general, Major Snowden was placed under arrest and a court-martial ordered. Lieutenant-Colonel Sitcher also chafed under his suspension from the command of the Regiment, and preferred charges against General Morton for unofficer-like conduct. At the end of the year 1807 the Third Regiment was practically without field-officers, its lieutenant-colonel com-

manding being suspended from duty and its two majors being under arrest. Although these troubles threatened the disorganization of the Regiment, the prosperity of the four companies whose history is followed in these pages was not materially affected. They had been detached for active service; their military duty was mostly performed under Colonel Curtenius, commanding the detached Regiment of Artillery; they had no particular regard for any of the belligerent officers, and took no part or interest in their quarrels.

The military parades of the year 1807 were few and unimportant, the most noticeable being on the 4th of July and the 25th of November, and a review of the artillery by the Governor on the 6th of August. The impending danger and the prospect of active service naturally led to meetings for military instruction rather than for display or amusement. But the activity at this period in military affairs of a practical character resulted in placing the four original companies of the Seventh Regiment upon a sound military basis, and inculcated principles of discipline which have never been lost.

The Embargo Act, passed by Congress in December, 1807, for the purpose of compelling England and France to remove the unjust restrictions which, as war measures, they had imposed upon the commerce of the United States, failed to secure the desired result. It weighed heavily upon the commercial interests of New York, and was the cause of great political excitement and animosity. Business was prostrated; merchants were embarrassed or hopelessly ruined; and a general gloom enveloped the metropolis of the country. Although it was confidently hoped that diplomacy would avert impending war, preparations for defense were actively continued. The forts in the harbor and at the Narrows were strengthened; the army and navy were increased; arms and ammunition were manufactured, and the militia was more completely enrolled. In General Orders of April 1, 1808, the organization of the quota of militia of the State of New York was announced. Under an act of Congress passed March 30, 1808, the quota of the State was fixed at 14,389 men, and, by General Orders of November 15, 1808, this number, which included 551 men from the Brigade of Artillery of New York City, was detached and ordered to be held in readiness for active service. The detachment from the Brigade of Artillery included the four companies which are now the First,

Second, Third, and Fourth Companies of the Seventh Regiment, with their officers, as already named, and their numbers considerably increased. Under this order, the officers and members of these companies were subjected to additional military duties, and the constant drills and military exercises were a severe tax upon their time and business pursuits. From an official report, dated September 20, 1808, it appears that the First Company, Captain Morgan, numbered at that time forty-two men; the Second, Captain Hewitt, thirty-six men; the Third, Captain Fleming, forty-one men; and the Fourth Company, Captain Forbes, forty-eight men.

The difficulties and dissensions in the Third Regiment of Artillery, already noticed, were finally adjusted. General Morton was acquitted of the charges preferred by Lieutenant-Colonel Sitcher, and Majors Snowden and Aycrigg were relieved from arrest and restored to duty. Lieutenant-Colonel Sitcher was also restored to the rank in the Brigade of Artillery, of which he had been deprived, but was not assigned to any command. In General Orders of August 25, 1808, the Third Regiment of Artillery was reorganized, and Major Francis Saltus, of the Second Regiment of Artillery, was transferred to its command, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. The regiment was divided into two battalions—the Second Battalion containing the four companies commanded by Captains Morgan, Hewitt, Fleming, and Forbes. In General Order of September 14, 1808, the disputed question of rank of captains was finally determined and settled by denying any preference on account of commissions held by those officers in the infantry of the State previous to their connection with the Third Regiment of Artillery.

Since the War of the Revolution the bones of American prisoners who had died upon the British prison-ships at Wallabout Bay had not been properly entombed. In making improvements in and near the Brooklyn Navy-Yard, many of these bones had been collected, and the Tammany Society of the City of New York resolved to honor the memory of the Revolutionary martyrs by a public funeral. On the 13th of April, 1808, the corner-stone of a tomb was laid in Hudson Avenue, near York Street, Brooklyn, with imposing ceremonies. Major Aycrigg, of the Third Artillery, was the grand marshal, and the procession consisted of the Tammany and other civic societies and many military organizations. On the

26th of May, when the ashes of the patriot dead were removed to the vault, New York witnessed a magnificent funeral pageant. At the head of the procession was a trumpeter mounted on a black horse, carrying in his hand a black flag, upon which was inscribed in letters of gold: "Mortals, avaunt! Eleven Thousand Five Hundred Spirits of the Martyred Brave approach the Tomb of Honor, of Glory, of Virtuous Patriotism!" Then followed the military of the city, including the new Third Regiment of Artillery, under command of General Morton, the "Wallabout Committee," each member with a buck-tail in his hat, the Tammany Society, with all the insignia of the order, the municipal officers of New York and Brooklyn, the Governor and other State officers, members of Congress, military and naval officers of the United States, and, finally, all the various civic societies of the city. Before crossing to Brooklyn, the funeral procession passed through the principal streets of New York, which were elaborately decorated with emblems of mourning, and were thronged with people. Dr. Benjamin De Witt delivered the oration, and, at its conclusion, the coffins were deposited in the tomb, and the procession returned to New York.

The parades of the year 1808, with the above exception, were unimportant, and military duty was almost entirely limited to drills, inspections, and artillery practice. The Brigade of Artillery paraded for inspection and review in May and September. The 4th of July was celebrated by a parade of the First Regiment of Artillery, the officers of the other artillery regiments parading in a body with the regiment. On the 17th day of June the cornerstone of a new arsenal "near the Collect," for many years the military headquarters of the city, was laid with appropriate military honors.

On the 1st of March, 1809, the Embargo Act was repealed, and a non-intercourse act was passed, which opened the ports of the country to commerce with all nations except France and England. During the same month assurances were received from the Prime Minister of England that the restrictions upon American commerce would be removed on the 10th day of June, and the President forthwith proclaimed that trade with England would be renewed on that date. By Order of April 20, 1809, the detachment of New York State militia, which had been organized in 1807-'8 for the United States service, was relieved from duty, "and no longer held

in readiness for active service." The prospect of peace and of a revival of trade was hailed with delight by the citizens of New York; military ardor and excitement subsided; offensive and defensive preparations were to a great extent abandoned, and the people joyfully turned their attention to their business pursuits. But the English Government failed to fulfill its pacific promises, and in August the Non-intercourse Act was renewed by presidential proclamation.

The interest in military affairs speedily declined with the probability of peace and with the discharge of the militia which had been detailed for active service. The drills of the four companies whose history is followed in these pages were for some months suspended, and, when resumed in the winter of 1809-'10, took place only monthly. The reaction which follows unwonted activity was everywhere visible, and in November, 1809, for the first time since the Revolution, the celebration of Evacuation Day by the military was omitted.

An act to organize the militia of the State of New York, passed March 29, 1809, contained several new and important provisions. It required that the artillery of the State of New York should exercise or drill not less than twelve times in each year. The term of service was fixed at seven years for all men enlisted after March 7, 1807. It exempted officers and members from jury duty during their term of service, and property to the value of five hundred dollars was exempted from taxation. It authorized the commander-in-chief to direct as to the color and fashion of the artillery uniform for all companies not already provided.

The year 1810 witnessed some revival of military spirit, especially upon holiday occasions. The anniversaries of the birth of Washington, of the Declaration of Independence, and of the evacuation of New York, were duly celebrated with military honors. On the 7th of June the Brigade of Artillery paraded in the afternoon at the Battery, and "the Band belonging to the Second Regiment played upon a barge anchored off the Battery opposite the Flag-Staff in the Evening." The parade of the Brigade of Artillery on the 1st day of November was pronounced by the New York "Columbian" to be "one of the most splendid and gratifying military displays ever witnessed in the city." The brigade was reviewed at the Battery by Governor Tompkins, after which a variety of evolutions were

performed, including artillery practice with field-pieces, and the troops paraded through the principal streets in the city. At the parade of November 25th the Third Regiment was presented by the city corporation with a stand of colors. The Regiment marched from the Battery to the City Hall, where, in presence of the Common Council and a large assemblage of people, Major Radcliffe delivered the standard to Lieutenant-Colonel Saltus with an appropriate speech.

During the year 1810 there was no material change in the condition of the companies composing the Second Battalion of the Third Regiment of Artillery. In drill and discipline, and in the character and standing of their officers and members, these companies were not surpassed in the militia of the city. Some valuable members, who had enlisted with the expectation of immediate active service in the defense of the city, withdrew from the companies during the year, but their places were readily filled with recruits from the best class of citizens. The most distinguished of the retiring officers was Captain James Hewitt, of the Second Company, who was succeeded by Lieutenant Barnet Anderaise.

Captain James Hewitt was commissioned as an ensign of infantry in 1793, and served with distinction as an officer until his resignation in 1810. Although an Englishman by birth, he was distinguished for his patriotism and loyalty to the country of his adoption. He was an active and able officer, and a popular and accomplished gentleman. Captain Hewitt was a dealer in music and musical instruments in Maiden Lane, and was distinguished for his musical accomplishments.

As a consequence of the renewal of commercial intercourse with France, the year 1811 witnessed many new outrages upon American commerce by English war-vessels stationed upon the coast. Business in New York was prostrated, and the sufferings of the people were beyond endurance. The arts of diplomacy had failed, and it was evident that the sword must settle the pending difficulties. Congress assembled in November, and by its legislation fairly represented the warlike spirit of the people. But the President hesitated to involve the country in a war that promised to be long, expensive, and of doubtful results, and the year closed without a solution of the questions in dispute and with grave apprehensions of the future.

The Brigade of Artillery paraded in June, and was reviewed at the Battery on the 25th of November by Governor Tompkins. Regimental and company drills were more numerous as the probability of war with England increased. The Third Regiment of Artillery, as the leading and most popular military organization of the city, was distinguished for its activity; and during the summer and autumn the companies of Captains Morgan, Anderaise, Fleming, and Forbes devoted many afternoons to drill and artillery practice in the fields in the outskirts of the city or in the beautiful country near the hamlet of Hoboken. With the prospect of active service at no distant day the prosperity of these companies rapidly increased, and at the close of the year 1811 their strength and efficiency were the subject of favorable comment in military circles.

During the year 1811 there occurred several important changes among the field-officers of the Third Regiment of Artillery. First Major Charles Snowden resigned his commission, and Second Major Benjamin Ayerigg was promoted to fill the vacancy; and Captain Cornelius Harsen, of the First Battalion, was commissioned as second major. Major Ayerigg also retired from the service, and Major Harsen was appointed first major, and Captain John W. Forbes, of the Fourth Company of the Second Battalion, was commissioned as second major. Lieutenant John M. Bradhurst was elected captain of the Fourth Company, *vice* Forbes promoted.



G. Talcott

From a photograph about 1855.

CHAPTER SECOND.

1812-1815.

IN the early part of the year 1812 the regiments of artillery of the State of New York were numbered by lot, and the Third Regiment of Artillery of the City of New York became the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery; the companies which are now the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies of the Seventh Regiment, being the Second Battalion of the regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Saltus resigned his commission in April, and, on the 23d of May, First Major Cornelius Harsen was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, Second Major John W. Forbes first major, and Captain Henry Morgan, of the First Company of the Second Battalion, second major. Lieutenant Aaron Forman was chosen captain of the First Company, *vice* Morgan promoted. By the order renumbering the regiments the First Regiment of Artillery of New York City became the Second Regiment, the Second Regiment became the Ninth, the Fourth Regiment became the Third, and the Third Regiment became the Eleventh, as before stated.

Although war had not yet been declared, the President, under authority of an act of Congress passed April 12, 1812, called upon the several States for troops, and a General Order was issued on the 21st of April, 1812, detailing 13,500 militia of the State of New York for immediate service. In compliance with this order, General Morton detailed 450 officers and men from his brigade of artillery (that being its quota), and organized them into two battalions of three companies each: the First Battalion under the command of Major Robert Swartwout; and the Second, of Major John Bleecker, and they were ordered to be ready for active service at a day's notice. The Eleventh Regiment furnished its full proportion of officers and men for this detachment by voluntary enlistments from its several companies.

On the 18th of June, 1812, the long-expected declaration of war

with Great Britain was promulgated. Though a large and powerful party regarded the war as unwise and unnecessary, vigorous measures were at once taken to organize an army and navy, and prepare to meet the enemy on land and sea. Volunteers were called for, the militia was drafted, the forts upon the seaboard were garrisoned, privateers were fitted out and sent to sea, troops were hurried forward to the northern border; and the President, Congress, and the Governors of States actively co-operated in offensive and defensive preparations.

Immediately after the declaration of war the two battalions detailed from General Morton's brigade for active service were ordered to occupy the fort at the Narrows and man the batteries in the city. They promptly paraded for duty, and detachments were sent to the various posts. The battalion commanded by Major Swartwout, after a brief sojourn at the Battery, was conveyed by schooners to Staten Island to garrison Fort Richmond. During the time this detachment remained at the Narrows it was not idle; drills in the use of heavy artillery were frequent, the fortifications were strengthened, furnaces for heating shot were built, and barracks for the men were erected. Garrison and camp duty at the Narrows proved to be no holiday amusement, and the young soldiers, many of whom were unaccustomed to manual labor, welcomed the arrival of other troops and the order for their return to New York.

The quota of the State of New York not having been filled, the Governor issued a general order on the 21st of July, calling for the required number. Although the Brigade of Artillery of the City of New York had already promptly furnished its proportion of the State quota, its patriotism was not exhausted. As the Seventh Regiment in 1861 was the first to volunteer for the defense of the national capital, so its First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies, with the other companies of the Eleventh Regiment, were the first to spring to arms in 1812 for the defense of the city, State, and nation. On the 29th of July the Regiment paraded for drill, and Colonel Harsen, in an eloquent and patriotic speech, proposed that the Regiment volunteer its services. The proposition was received with enthusiastic demonstrations of favor, and all the officers and nearly all the non-commissioned officers and privates "repaired to the drum-head" and subscribed to the following:

We the undersigned officers, non-commissioned officers, and matrosses of the Eleventh Regiment of New York State Artillery, in the city of New York, do hereby volunteer and offer our services [in the several capacities hereinafter named] to his Excellency the Governor of the State of New York, in the defense of the United States of America, and in particular for the protection and defense of the city and county of New York, and its harbor, and the adjacent towns, under, and pursuant to the Act of Congress, entitled "An Act to authorize a detachment from the militia of the United States," passed the 10th day of April, 1812, as part of the detachment of thirteen thousand five hundred men, required under and in conformity with the said act, by general orders of his Excellency, bearing date the 21st day of July, 1812.

In testimony whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names the 29th day of July, 1812.

On the 1st of August, Colonel Harsen officially tendered the services of the Eleventh Regiment to the Governor of the State. The following is an extract from the letter of Governor Tompkins to Colonel Harsen, dated August 8, 1812:

The military and patriotic spirit manifested by yourself and the officers and privates of the Regiment of Artillery under your command, in tendering their services in defense of their country, deserves the highest praise, and is an example worthy the imitation of all independent volunteer corps. Be assured, sir, that I duly estimate their generous conduct and example, and shall avail myself of an early opportunity to gratify their wishes, by obtaining for you, with the Regiment under your care, the command and defense of one of the forts in the harbor of New York. Allow me to assure you of my sincere regard for yourself personally, and for the officers and soldiers under your command, and of my unqualified approbation of their prompt and cheerful pledge to support the honor and independence of our beloved country.

The citizens of New York had been so divided upon the political questions of the day that the action of the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery in July, 1812, is of great historical interest and importance. Its officers and men represented the wealth, intelligence, and commercial interests of the city, and their voluntary enlistment established the fact that in the approaching conflict New York would present a united front to the enemy, and that all political considerations must yield to the general welfare and to the safety of the country. By its active patriotism on this occasion the Eleventh Regiment united the people in the support of the General Government, and secured for itself the most prominent place in the public favor.

During the month of August large numbers of troops from the interior of the State and from the towns on the Hudson

River arrived in New York and were quartered in the city, at Staten Island, Brooklyn Heights and upon the upper part of Manhattan Island. The militia of the city was drilled almost daily, but the members were quartered at their own homes, and were not obliged to entirely relinquish their business pursuits. No organization was more active at this period than the Eleventh Regiment, including the four companies which are now a part of the Seventh Regiment. On the 14th of August the Regiment paraded with full ranks pursuant to the following order :

FIRST BRIGADE, NEW YORK ARTILLERY, }
BRIGADE ORDERS. }

NEW YORK, *August 12, 1812.*

His Excellency the Governor having purchased a hulk for the purpose of giving the troops an opportunity of practicing in firing, and having given the general (Morton) the direction of the same, informs the brigade that it will be anchored in the bay, between the Battery and Bedlow's Island on Friday next. The troops of this brigade will assemble on Friday next, 14th ins't, at eight o'clock A. M., on the Battery, etc, etc. . . .

By order of Brigadier-General MORTON.

THOMAS R. MERCEIN, *Aide-de-camp.*

The firing was witnessed by the Governor and a large number of distinguished citizens. One hundred and thirty shots were fired, and the practice ended with the burning of the hulk from shot heated in a portable forge. The expertness of the men in handling the guns and the precision in firing were eminently satisfactory, and the Governor issued a special order complimenting the brigade.

On the 1st of September, several companies of artillery arrived in New York from Albany, Poughkeepsie, and other river towns, and the Brigade of Artillery paraded to receive them. After a review by the Governor and a parade through the principal streets, the companies from the interior embarked at the Battery for Fort Richmond.

The Governor of New York having ordered the Brigade of Artillery into active service, the following order was promulgated :

FIRST BRIGADE, NEW YORK ARTILLERY, }
BRIGADE ORDERS. }

CITY OF NEW YORK, *September 5, 1812.*

The brigade having been called into the service of the United States for the protection of the city of New York, by order of his Excellency the commander-in-chief, of the 3d ins't, and division orders of this date, the several regiments of this brigade will therefore assemble at the Battery on Tuesday, 15th ins't, at 9 A. M., equipped for duty according to law.

The men will furnish themselves with knapsacks and blankets, and are also recommended to provide themselves with a knife, fork, and spoon, a sack for bedding, and one day's provisions. As the troops are called into the service for the protection of their homes and firesides (a duty for which they have ever considered themselves volunteers) and moreover are to be under the immediate command of their own officers, who will share with them the duty that may be required, and whose study will, of course, be to render that duty as agreeable as possible, the general confidently expects that no one of the corps will be found wanting on the occasion, and that even those who by former service may be exempt by law, will be again arraying themselves in the ranks with their brother soldiers.

By order of Brigadier-General MORTON.

THOMAS R. MERCEIN, *Aide-de-camp*.

Upon the issue of this order, the members of the Eleventh Regiment commenced active preparations for a three months' tour of duty. Pursuant to his promise, when its services were volunteered in July, the Governor caused the Eleventh Regiment to be detailed to Bedlow's and Ellis's Islands, which were at that day considered the most desirable and honorable posts in the vicinity of New York.

The pay of privates in the United States Army at this period was five dollars per month; and, in view of the fact that this sum was insufficient for the support of the families of the members, the officers of the Eleventh Regiment held a meeting on the evening preceding the departure for the forts, at which the following preamble and resolution were adopted:

Whereas, the families of some of the men belonging to this Regiment may require further aid than that provided by law, in consequence of being deprived of means derived from the ordinary pursuits of their respective trades while called into public service for the protection of the city and harbor:

Therefore, *Resolved*, that the officers of this Regiment will appropriate a portion of their monthly pay to raise a fund for the further maintenance of such families as may require assistance, and that Colonel Harsen, Major Mercein, and Captain Bradhurst be a committee to digest and report a plan to carry this resolution into effect.

The First Brigade of Artillery assembled at the Battery, pursuant to order, on the morning of September 15th, and with the usual ceremony was mustered into the United States service. Crowds of citizens thronged the Battery and greeted with cheers the various companies and battalions as they departed for their respective posts. The Eleventh Regiment was conveyed to Bedlow's and Ellis's Islands in schooners, and arrived at its destination early in the afternoon. The quarters at the islands were found in a filthy

and uncomfortable condition, and the first duty was to secure the neatness and cleanliness which characterize well-ordered garrisons. The routine of garrison duty was similar to that of the present day, but during the first month of service almost all the entire time was devoted to drill and practice in heavy artillery. Constant exercise in the open air furnished the men with capital appetite for their plain but wholesome fare; the fatiguing labors of the day disposed them to sleep soundly; and before the first month had expired all exhibited a physical perfection and a buoyancy and cheerfulness of spirits such as is rarely known by those who follow the ordinary business pursuits of city life. During the first month, hours of leisure were not numerous, and the opportunities for amusement were limited; permits to visit the city were rarely issued, and strangers were not allowed to visit the garrison. But, as the men became proficient in artillery practice, and in the duties of the garrison, their labors gradually became lighter; more freedom was allowed in passing to and from the city, and ample time was afforded for athletic amusements upon the islands, or aquatic sports in the waters of the harbor. During the pleasant afternoons of October and November, the garrison occasionally presented quite a gay and fascinating appearance by reason of the presence of large numbers of ladies, who visited the fort to spend an hour with their husbands, brothers, or lovers. But the stormy days of autumn were sometimes gloomy in the extreme, and every conceivable device was resorted to for relief from the monotony and dullness of garrison life. Rumors of a probable attempt of the British frigates to pass the forts at the Narrows occasionally reached the islands and caused a temporary excitement, but they never failed to find the Regiment ready to give the enemy a warm reception. For temperance and good order, for faithful attention to duty and strict obedience of orders, the Eleventh Regiment at Bedlow's and Ellis's Islands in 1812 was a model worthy of all imitation.

On the 15th of December, its term of service having expired, the New York Brigade of Artillery was relieved from duty by detachments of volunteers and militia, and was discharged from the United States service. The Eleventh Regiment landed at the Battery, where the other regiments of the brigade, that had occupied the batteries and fortifications in the city, were in line for its reception. Thorough drill for three months had converted the holiday soldiers

into veterans, and as the brigade marched through the principal streets it excited the admiration of the citizens and received a cordial welcome. The Eleventh Regiment attracted particular attention; for constant exposure to sun and wind had bronzed the faces of its members, while its solid company fronts, its steady marching, and its soldierly bearing assured the public that its new favorite was not unambitious to excel in all military accomplishments.

The following were the orders issued upon the discharge of the brigade from the United States service:

GENERAL ORDERS, }
HEADQUARTERS. }

NEW YORK, *December 12, 1812.*

The Brigade of City Artillery under command of Brigadier-General Morton will be mustered on Monday or Tuesday next, as may be most convenient, their time of service expiring on the 15th inst. The brigadier and his staff and the regimental officers and privates will accept the thanks of the commanding general and the assurance of his most distinguished consideration and respect.

The manner in which they have acquitted themselves while in the service of the United States is a sure pledge to their country of future usefulness and devotion. When such are its defenders the city of New York has nothing to fear.

By order of General ARMSTRONG:

C. K. GARDNER, *Captain and Brigade Major.*

FIRST BRIGADE, NEW YORK STATE ARTILLERY, }
BRIGADE ORDERS. }

NEW YORK, *December 15, 1812.*

The troops having performed the tour of duty agreeably to the requisition of the President of the United States, the general, in announcing to them their discharge, can not omit expressing to them his high satisfaction at the manner in which that duty has been performed. The harmony which has existed among them, their strict attention to military order, and their high attainments in military discipline have made his command an unvaried scene of pleasure and pride.

In returning to their stations in the militia of our State, he trusts they will carry with them those principles of discipline and zeal for military improvement which have strongly characterized them during the late tour of duty; and he flatters himself they will again be ready and with increased numbers to perform such services as their country shall require from them.

By order of Brigadier-General MORTON:

THOMAS CHRYSTIE, *Brigade Major.*

During the time that the Eleventh Regiment had been in the United States service in 1812, a draft had been made upon the militia of the State of New York, and some members of the Regiment were its unfortunate subjects. It was supposed that they would be exempted on account of their three months' volunteer

service ; but, when the Regiment was mustered out on the 15th day of December, those who were drafted were called to the front, and were marched away to the Lower Battery for another three months' tour of duty. The separation from their officers and comrades, and the association with drafted men of uncongenial tastes and habits, made their military duty extremely irksome and unpleasant. The great injustice to those who had patriotically volunteered and had already served three months, of compelling them to serve an additional term with men who had avoided military duty until drafted, was fully appreciated by the young men of the Eleventh Regiment at the Battery. But they were in the immediate vicinity of their friends and homes ; their military duties were not very laborious or exacting ; furloughs were readily obtained ; and the additional term of service of the drafted men of the Eleventh Regiment was faithfully and honorably completed. At the close of the year 1812 a flotilla had been organized under Commodore Lewis for the defense of the city and harbor, and, with the forts well garrisoned, New York was considered comparatively safe.

During the year 1813 the progress of the war was as rapid as could be expected in an age when steam was in its infancy and railroads and telegraphs were unknown. The war was mostly confined to the Canadian border, and our army, composed of raw recruits and militia, was not generally successful against the veteran forces of Great Britain. Upon the sea, however, our success was brilliant, and several well-contested engagements established a high reputation for the American Navy.

In New York city military affairs continued active. Regiments of volunteers were organized and forwarded to the seat of war, gunboats and privateers were fitted out and sent to sea, the forts in the vicinity were strongly garrisoned, and the militia was actively drilled for home defense. British men-of-war appeared from time to time off the coast, and excited uneasiness or alarm among the people ; but the United States flotilla and the forts at the Narrows prevented any hostile demonstration. As the blockade was imperfect, our privateers passed to and fro without much difficulty or danger, and swept the British commerce from the ocean. The success of the navy and the depredations of privateers naturally delighted the people of a commercial city, and all naval heroes were sure of an enthusiastic welcome from the corporation and citizens of New York.

The public funeral of Captain James Lawrence and Lieutenant A. C. Ludlow, who fell in the engagement between the United States frigate *Chesapeake* and the British frigate *Shannon*, took place on the 16th of September, at Trinity Church. The remains were conveyed in a launch, escorted by the barges of the navy, from the sloop-of-war *Alert*, to the Battery, where they were received with military honors by General Morton's brigade of artillery, which had been selected by the Common Council as a special escort on this occasion. The military procession was followed by the Common Council, the civic societies, and a vast concourse of citizens; the flags of the city and the shipping were at half-mast; church-bells were tolled; minute-guns were fired at the navy-yard and the Battery, and the entire ceremonies were conducted in the most solemn and impressive manner.

The Eleventh Regiment of Artillery was active and prosperous throughout the year 1813, and maintained its place as the leading military organization of the city. The companies drilled weekly, and, during part of the time, semi-weekly, and the battalion and regimental drills were also numerous. During the entire year the members were under orders to be prepared at an hour's notice to respond to any call of the State or national authorities. In addition to the parades, inspections, and reviews usual in a period of war, the several companies devoted considerable attention to artillery practice in the field and the fortifications. On the 3d of November the Eleventh Regiment paraded with the Brigade of Artillery for practice, and was reviewed by General Dearborn, of the United States Army. The target was an old hulk anchored one thousand yards from the Battery, and so extraordinary was the firing that, on the following day, General Dearborn issued a special order, complimenting the brigade upon its fine appearance and its perfection in gunnery.

The monotony of routine military life in New York in 1813 was relieved by the famous "Harsen-Gedney duel"—a duel which was much talked of, but never fought. Colonel Harsen, of the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery, had, for good and sufficient reasons, relieved certain members of the corps from fines imposed by Captain Gedney, of the First Battalion, acting as president of the regimental court-martial. Captain Gedney was exceedingly offended at this action, and, at a meeting of the board of officers held in Feb-

ruary, the irate captain publicly used the most violent and insulting language toward Colonel Harsen. At this period dueling was still a favorite method among military men of settling disputes, and a hostile meeting of the belligerents was anticipated; but Colonel Harsen having been brought before a magistrate and placed under bonds to keep the peace, and the officers of the Regiment having interfered to prevent a collision, the affair was settled for the time by an apology from Captain Gedney, who soon afterward retired from the Regiment. In September, at a meeting of the board of officers, a letter from Captain Gedney was handed to Colonel Harsen, which he publicly refused to receive, and returned unopened. This letter would appear to have been a formal challenge, for a few days afterward the streets and public places were placarded with the following:

TO THE PUBLIC.

Whereas Lieutenant-Colonel Harsen, of the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery, has behaved in a very unbecoming manner, and has refused to give that satisfaction which one gentleman has a right to expect from another, I hereby publish him to the world as an unprincipled coward and poltroon.

Immediately upon the appearance of this placard, Colonel Harsen was again arrested and held to bail to keep the peace. In a long card, which was published in the daily newspapers, Colonel Harsen stated the facts in the case, and proved that Gedney had instigated his repeated arrests for the purpose of protecting himself from deserved chastisement; and so clearly did Colonel Harsen vindicate himself, and in so ridiculous a position was his assailant placed, that the quarrel which had been so long a subject of public gossip degenerated into a farce. The officers of the Eleventh Regiment also published a card, confirming Colonel Harsen's statement of the facts, and testifying to his brave and honorable conduct on all occasions. The *finale* of the affair was a suit by Colonel Harsen against Gedney for libel, which resulted in a compromise, by which Gedney apologized, and consented to a verdict of one thousand dollars damages.

Several important changes occurred among the officers of the Eleventh Regiment during the year 1813. Second Major Henry Morgan was promoted to first major, *vice* Forbes resigned, who was obliged to retire from the service on account of failing health. Captain John Fleming, of the Third Company, was appointed

second major, and also resigned. Captain Thomas R. Mercein, who ranked as captain in the Regiment, and who had served with distinction upon the staff of General Morton, was appointed first major; and Captain George Hodgson, of the First Battalion, was appointed second major. Lieutenant George Talcott, Jr., was elected captain of the Third Company, *vice* Fleming promoted, and subsequently accepted a commission in the United States Army; and was succeeded as captain by Lieutenant George H. Stanton. Captain Barnet Anderaise, of the Second Company, was transferred to the command of a company of heavy artillery in the First Battalion of the Regiment, and Lieutenant Edward Rockwell was promoted to the captaincy.

Major Henry Morgan was first commissioned as ensign of the Fifth Regiment of Infantry in 1802, and in 1803 was promoted to a lieutenantcy. In 1806 he was the leading spirit in the organization of the company now known as the First Company of the Seventh Regiment, and was elected its first captain. In 1812 he was elected second major, and in April, 1813, first major. Major Morgan died in 1813, universally respected and lamented. He was a prosperous young merchant and a popular citizen. As an officer he ranked among the most able and experienced of the period.

Major John Fleming, the first captain of the Third Company of the Seventh Regiment, was born in New York in 1781. He was for many years a man of distinction in the commercial circles of New York, first as a merchant, and for a long period as Cashier and President of the Mechanics' Bank, and city chamberlain. It is related, in Scoville's "Old Merchants of New York," that while a member of the firm of Fleming & Home he drew a prize of thirty thousand dollars in a lottery. His great executive ability and fine business talents were instrumental in placing the Third Company upon a firm foundation, and during his administration and for many years thereafter the company was distinguished for its activity and military efficiency, and for the high character of its members. Major Fleming was an able and energetic officer, and was one of the most distinguished of the officers of the Eleventh Regiment both as a citizen and as a soldier. He died in New York in 1837.

Major John W. Forbes was active in organizing the company now known as the Fourth Company of the Seventh Regiment, and was its first captain. To his ability as an officer and his popularity

as a gentleman was due, to a considerable extent, the high position maintained by that company for a long series of years. During the military excitement in 1814, when New York was threatened by the British fleet, Major Forbes re-entered the service, and commanded with distinction a new battalion of artillery.

Captain Barnet Anderaise, of the Second Company, was a well-known and popular man of this period. He was a prominent officer in the Masonic Order, and was an active leader in all patriotic measures, and his name appears in the list of subscribers to the war loan of 1812. Captain Anderaise was one of the most active and influential of the founders of the Second Company, and was chosen first lieutenant in 1806, and succeeded Captain Hewitt as its commandant in 1810. In 1813 Captain Anderaise was transferred to the command of a company of heavy artillery in the First Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment, and he served in that position until the end of the war.

Captain George Talcott, Jr., a native of Connecticut, was engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York from 1805 until 1813, and enlisted in the Third Company, Captain Fleming, soon after its organization. He became a corporal and sergeant in 1809, second lieutenant in 1810, first lieutenant in 1812, and captain in 1813. In 1813 he was commissioned in the regular Army of the United States, and was soon after transferred to the Ordnance Corps. In 1832 he became lieutenant-colonel, and was made inspector of arsenals and armories. He was in command for a long period of the armories at Springfield and Watervliet, and, at the death of Colonel Bromford, he became colonel and chief of the Ordnance Corps. He was brevetted brigadier-general in 1848, and died at Albany in 1862, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. The active and valuable services of General Talcott in the Ordnance Corps for a period of nearly forty years, and his intelligence and energy in the introduction to the United States Army of improvements in arms and ammunition, are a part of the history of the country. General Talcott was also a popular gentleman, and was universally beloved and respected.

In June, 1814, alarming news from Europe reached New York. The allied powers were victorious, and Great Britain could now withdraw her troops from the Continent and pursue more vigorously the war with the United States. Rumors that an immense

fleet was fitting out in the British ports to operate against New York aroused the people and the city authorities to a consciousness of impending danger, and on the 7th of July a committee was appointed by the Common Council upon the subject of city defenses, which subsequently waited upon the President of the United States to solicit the aid and co-operation of the General Government. The President immediately made a requisition upon the Governor of New York for a large number of troops, and directed them to be stationed in the fortifications already erected in and about the city, and in fortified camps to be located at Brooklyn and Harlem Heights. The commandant of the Corps of Engineers and the chief of the Ordnance Department were ordered to New York to superintend the erection of fortifications and the collection and preparation of supplies and munitions of war. The citizens of the several wards of the city were called together in public meetings, and rolls were opened and extensively signed by those willing to volunteer for service in a military capacity or to labor on the fortifications.

Pursuant to a requisition made by Major-General Morgan Lewis upon General Stevens for three thousand troops from his division, the First Brigade of Artillery was officially notified on the 30th of July to be in readiness for active service, and all regiments of uniformed militia were ordered to be thoroughly inspected and their inspection and muster rolls delivered at once to the brigade majors. On the 5th of August the Eleventh Regiment was inspected at the arsenal, and numbered, present and absent, four hundred and forty-nine men. On the 8th of August an immense public meeting was held in the park, at which a Citizens' Defense Committee was appointed to co-operate with the Defense Committee of the Common Council; and the joint committee, of which Hon. Nicholas Fish was chairman and General Jacob Morton secretary, met daily at the City Hall to receive contributions of money, to accept the services of those volunteering to work upon the fortifications, and to devise and carry into effect such measures as might be necessary for the public safety.

The immense field-works at Harlem and Brooklyn, which were designed to protect the flank and rear of the city in case the enemy should attempt to approach it by land, were commenced on the 8th of August, and Captain Bremner's company, of the First Battal-

ion of the Eleventh Regiment, which was the first to volunteer, had the honor of breaking ground for the fortification at Brooklyn Heights. So universal was the desire to serve the city with the pick-axe and the spade, that the Defense Committee found it impossible to give immediate employment to all, and therefore assigned to each trade and profession a particular day to labor in the intrenchments. The lawyers and lawyers' clerks, the physicians and medical students, and the merchants and merchants' clerks, mustered in large numbers; the printers, the cabinet-makers, the shipwrights, the cordwainers, the hatters, the shoemakers, the machinists, the 'longshoremen, the butchers, and every other branch of labor, furnished stout arms and willing hearts; and the civic societies—the Tammany, the Masons, the Hibernian Benevolent, the Mechanics and Tradesmen's—and the artillery and infantry regiments, each in turn contributed its labor to the patriotic cause. Even the colored population claimed the right and the privilege of devoting a day to the service of their country and for the protection of their homes. Nearly all the trades, professions, societies, and regiments worked a second day upon the fortifications; and, in the latter part of October, Fort Greene, at Brooklyn Heights, and Forts Fish and Clinton, at Harlem, were completed. An editor of the period celebrated the patriotic labors of the people of New York in a song called

THE PATRIOTIC DIGGERS.

I.

Johnny Bull beware, keep at proper distance,
Else we'll make you stare at our firm resistance;
Let alone the lads who are freedom tasting,
Recollect our dads gave you once a basting.
Pickaxe, shovel, spade, crowbar, hoe, and barrow,
Better not invade—Yankees have the marrow.

II.

To protect our rights 'gainst your fleets and triggers,
See on Brooklyn Heights our patriotic diggers;
Men of every age, color, rank, profession,
Ardently engage labor in succession.
Pickaxe, etc.

III.

Grandeur leaves her towers, poverty her hovel,
Here to join their powers with the hoe and shovel;

Here the merchant toils with the patriot sawyer,
There the laborer, near him sweats the lawyer.
Pickaxe, etc.

IV.

Scholars leave their school with their patriot teachers;
Farmers seize their tools, headed by their preachers.
How they break the soil! Butchers, brewers, bakers;
Here the doctors toil, there the undertakers.
Pickaxe, etc.

V.

Plumbers, founders, dyers, tinmen, turners, shavers;
Sweepers, clerks, and criers, jewelers, engravers;
Clothiers, drapers, players, cartmen, hatters, tailors;
Gaugers, sealers, weighers, carpenters, and sailors.
Pickaxe, etc.

VI.

Better not invade; recollect the spirit
Which our dads displayed and their sons inherit.
If you still advance, friendly caution slighting,
You may get, by chance, a bellyful of fighting.
Pickaxe, spade, and shovel, crowbar, hoe, and barrow,
Better not invade—Yankees have the marrow.

The Eleventh Regiment, New York Artillery, was among the first to volunteer its services to the Defense Committee, as will be observed from the following notice:

ELEVENTH REGIMENT, NEW YORK ARTILLERY, }
REGIMENTAL NOTICE.

NEW YORK, *August 12, 1814.*

The officers, non-commissioned officers, and matrosses of this Regiment will assemble to-morrow morning, the 13th inst., at seven o'clock precisely, in fatigue dress, at the foot of Beekman Slip, for one day's duty on the intrenchments at Brooklyn Heights.

By order of Colonel HARSEN:

WILLIAM KUMBEL, *Adjutant.*

More than three hundred men responded to this call, and worked manfully in the trenches; and on the 6th and 19th of September, and the 15th of October, about the same number of members of the Eleventh Regiment were voluntarily employed at Brooklyn Heights, in the same patriotic but laborious duty.

The appearance of many hostile vessels in Long Island Sound and off the Hook during the month of August was a source of constant anxiety and alarm. On the 27th of August the capture of Washington by the British was announced in New York, and on

the 29th of August the commander-in-chief ordered the entire division of Major-General Stevens, comprising the uniformed and drafted militia of the eastern part of the State, to assemble at their respective rendezvous on the 2d of September for active service in the defense of the city of New York. On the 30th of August the troops that had previously arrived in New York and been mustered into the United States service, were paraded for inspection and review, and over six thousand men appeared under arms.

On the 2d of September the uniformed and drafted militia of New York city, consisting of four brigades, was mustered into the service of the United States. General Morton's brigade of artillery assembled at the Battery at 7.30 A. M., and, after the rolls were called and the usual oath administered, the several regiments were dismissed by the following order :

FIRST BRIGADE, NEW YORK ARTILLERY, }
BRIGADE ORDERS.

NEW YORK, *September 2, 1814.*

In pursuance of Division Orders of this date, the troops will be dismissed and the officers and men will be permitted to return to their respective homes. The commandants of regiments will direct their respective commands to be drilled by company, at such places as may be convenient, to-morrow morning, from six to eight o'clock, and in the afternoon from four to six o'clock; and this to be continued daily until further notice. The field-officers will visit the company parades and render every assistance in their power to the discipline of the men. All firing of cannon or small-arms is strictly forbidden.

The general can not dismiss the troops without expressing his high satisfaction with their appearance to-day. He is proud to find that the call to duty and for the defense of our country has increased the First Brigade of Artillery.

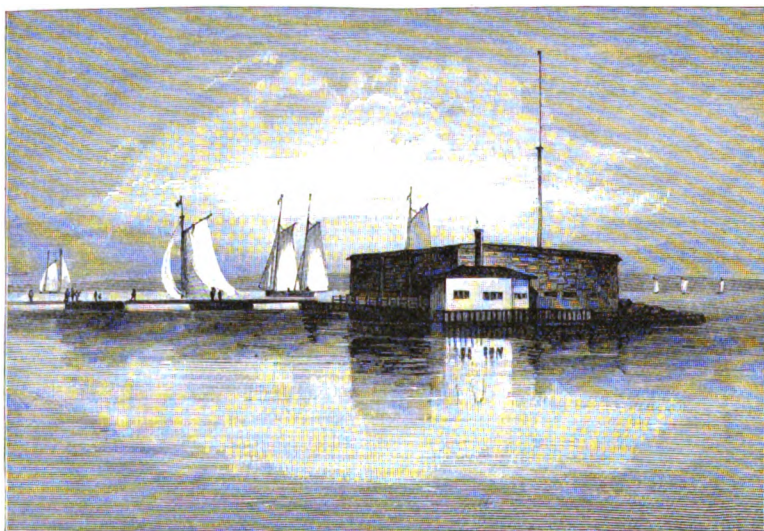
By order of Brigadier-General MORTON :

JEREMIAH VANDERBILT, *Aide-de-camp.*

The Eleventh Regiment mustered, on the 2d of September, three hundred and thirty-three present (ninety-one absent), including officers, non-commissioned officers, privates, and musicians. When it became publicly known that the members of the Eleventh Regiment were to be quartered at their own houses, and that their ordinary duties were to be morning and evening drills and guard duty, there was a host of applicants for admission to its ranks; but Colonel Harsen positively refused to receive any recruits on and after the 2d of September.

On the 5th of September, the Eleventh Regiment took charge of the North Battery, and of a battery of light artillery stationed

at the corner of Sixth Street and Broadway. There were three principal batteries or fortifications in the city of New York—the West Battery (Castle Garden), at the extreme southern part of the city; the North Battery, on the North River, near the foot of Hubert Street; and the Gansevoort Battery, about a mile farther north, beyond Greenwich village. The North Battery mounted sixteen heavy guns (thirty-two-pounders), and was a creditable specimen of the fortifications of that period. It was occupied on the morning of September 5th, by Captain Bremner's company of the Eleventh Regiment; and Thomas R. Mercein, first major of the



The North Battery, New York, 1814

Eleventh Regiment, was detailed as commandant of the post. To each gun in the battery was assigned a detachment of eight matrosses and two gunners, and a non-commissioned officer to each arcade of two guns. The punishments at North Battery for neglect of duty were forfeiture of pay, confinement in the garrison, and extra guard duty; and a court-martial for the trial of all delinquents was active and efficient in enforcing the military regulations and in maintaining discipline in the regiment. Guard was mounted daily, at 8 o'clock A. M., and the several companies of the Eleventh Regiment performed guard duty alternately for twenty-four hours.

The guard report for one day affords a general idea of the character of the service.

GUARD REPORT.

NORTH BATTERY, *September 25, 1814.*

In compliance with Garrison Order of the 24 inst., Captain Rockwell's company, under my command (Captain Rockwell being sick), relieved the detachment from Captain Forman's company, under the command of Lieutenant Benedict, at 8 o'clock A. M., and detailed a guard of three sergeants, one corporal, and twenty-one privates.

At 9½ A. M., was visited by Major Mercein; at 10 A. M., detailed a fatigue party of eight men to collect the straw which had been scattered throughout the garrison during the late storm, piled up the wads, etc., etc., which duty was performed with promptitude and cheerfulness. Major Hodgson, Captains Bremner, Anderaise, Brown, and several other officers of the regiment visited the garrison through the day. At 4 P. M., paraded the guard and drilled one hour. At 5½ P. M., was visited by the officer of the day (Major Purdy) and suite, who were received on the right of the guard with presented arms. Major Purdy (in direct contradiction of what is believed to be the uniform practice of this regiment) ordered the guard to be countermarched, so that he might advance upon its left—which order being repeated, was obeyed. The roll was then called, and the arms and accoutrements of the guard inspected. At 11½ P. M., was visited by the Grand Rounds, who were received in due order, examined the several posts, and were apparently pleased with their reception.

September 26, at 8 A. M., paraded the guard and drilled one hour. At 9 A. M., the guard was relieved by a detachment from Captain Anderaise's company of the Eleventh Regiment.

CHRISTOPHER WOLFE, *Lieutenant, Second Company,*
Second Battalion, Eleventh Regiment, N. Y. S. A.

During the three months' service of the Eleventh Regiment, the companies not on duty at the North Battery were drilled every morning with muskets, field-pieces, or the heavy guns of the fort. Its evening parades proved a great attraction to the ladies of the town, and were attended by large numbers of citizens and strangers, and the neat and soldierly appearance of its members, its excellent drill, and the fine music of its martial corps, were always subjects of favorable comment with the public. The martial corps or band was under the instruction and leadership of Fife-Major Cochran. His fame as a musician extended to every household in New York; the clear notes of his fife were always listened to with admiration and delight, and the music at the North Battery in 1814 was, for years, associated with many pleasant reminiscences of the war. In addition to its duties at the North Battery, at its cantonment on Broadway, and in the intrenchments at Brooklyn, the Eleventh

Regiment attended weekly a brigade drill in the open fields near Bellevue. Details were also made weekly from each company for guard duty at the United States Arsenal and Laboratory at the junction of the Bowery and Bloomingdale Road. Apart from the garrison duty at the North Battery the time devoted to military duty by the members of the Eleventh Regiment averaged over three hours daily. All were able, however, to give some attention to their domestic affairs and ordinary business pursuits. Trade and commerce were completely prostrated, and for that reason the tour of duty in 1814 was not a heavy tax upon the time and means of the rank and file. To insure uniformity of appearance, and to mark the distinction between the two battalions of the Eleventh Regiment, it was ordered, on the 12th of October, that "in future at all full-dress parades the battalion with field pieces (the First) will appear with *blue* pantaloons, the artillery coat, hat, and plume, and the battalion with small-arms (the Second), with *white* pantaloons, and coat, hat, and plume as above." The Second Battalion, composed of the companies now known as the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies of the Seventh Regiment, although appearing on parade with muskets, was drilled as carefully and was as expert in artillery tactics as the heavy artillery companies of the First Battalion. During the three months' tour of duty in 1814 these companies were distinguished for their activity, faithfulness to duty, and their gentlemanly and soldierly conduct.

Early in September a large number of troops arrived in New York from the rural districts, and on the 10th of that month it was estimated that there were twenty-five thousand armed men in the city and its immediate vicinity. Although this force was mostly composed of undisciplined volunteers and militia, its large number gave confidence to the people, and promised, with the extensive fortifications, a stubborn defense of the city. The immense British fleet, which was known to have sailed for some important point in the United States, was daily expected to appear at Sandy Hook or in Long Island Sound; but in October doubts began to be expressed as to its destination, and in November it was satisfactorily ascertained that New Orleans was the object of attack.

On Sunday, November 13th, there was a grand parade of all the troops stationed in New York and its vicinity, and a review by Governor Tompkins; and on the 25th of November the evacuation

of New York by the British, in 1783, was celebrated by a parade of equal magnitude. Over twenty-five thousand troops marched in column through Broadway on these occasions, and New York never witnessed so large and imposing a military parade until the Centennial Celebration of the Inauguration of Washington in 1889. Colonel Harsen urged upon the officers and members of the Eleventh Regiment "to do their very best on this parade" of the 25th of November, as they "are to vie with regulars," and must "not allow their brilliant reputation to suffer." By General Orders of Governor Tompkins, dated November 29th, all the militia in the service of the United States in the vicinity of New York were ordered to be mustered out and discharged—the progress of the negotiations at Ghent between the American and British commissioners rendering it almost certain that peace was not far distant.

On the 2d day of December the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery was mustered out of the United States service at its parade-ground near the North Battery. Two companies of artillery being required temporarily by the Governor "to act as videtté," the Eleventh Regiment patriotically furnished one of them by volunteers from its ranks, and this company under the command of the gallant Captain Bremner, of the First Battalion, marched away on the afternoon of the 2d of December to Harlem Heights to relieve the troops there stationed, and waiting for muster and discharge.

On the 8th of January, 1815, was fought the decisive battle of New Orleans. Although it was generally supposed that a treaty of peace had been already signed by the commissioners, it was gratifying to American pride that the last great battle of the war should crown with honor the arms of the republic. While the people were celebrating the glorious success of our army, the news arrived that a treaty of peace had been signed at Ghent on the 24th of December, 1814. The 11th of February, 1815, was a bright and happy day in New York. The cry of "Peace! peace! peace!" rang through the streets, and passed from mouth to mouth—citizens rushed to the public places to congratulate each other upon the great event—bells were rung, cannon were fired, and flags innumerable were displayed throughout the city. In the evening public and private buildings were illuminated, the streets were brilliant with bonfires and fire-works, and a feeling of security

and happiness, such as had been long unknown, prevailed in all classes of the community. Arrangements for a grand peace celebration were at once made by the Common Council for the evening of the 22d of February, which, however, was postponed until the 27th, on account of the inclemency of the weather. New York had never witnessed so magnificent a demonstration. The illumination was general; the stores and dwellings in the principal streets were ornamented with transparencies and appropriate mottoes and devices, and a grand display of fire-works took place at the Battery and the City Hall. The streets were crowded to overflowing with people, and the entire community united in celebrating the event which brought peace and security to every household. The volunteers and militia yet remaining in the fortifications were at once discharged, and gayly departed for their homes. Trade and commerce revived, and the hum of peaceful industry was heard once more throughout the land.

The Eleventh Regiment, which was indebted for its origin and existence to the War of 1812 and the troubles which immediately preceded it, was not benefited as a military organization by the restoration of peace. Many of its most valuable officers and men, who had enlisted solely from patriotic motives, retired at the close of the war, and the following year was a critical period in its history. So weary were all of war and of martial exercises, and so great the aversion to military duty among the young men of the city, that it was found impossible to procure recruits for the depleted ranks of the regiment. But on the 4th of July and the 25th of November its appearance was exceedingly creditable, and in all its movements the regiment exhibited the effect of its thorough instruction during the previous years. The "Evening Post," in describing the review of the First Brigade of Artillery on the 25th of November, notices the Eleventh Regiment as follows: "The troops made a splendid appearance, and the regiment commanded by Colonel Mercein attracted particular attention."

The changes in the field and staff of the Eleventh Regiment at this period were important. Lieutenant-Colonel Harsen resigned his commission at the close of the war, and First Major Thomas R. Mercein was appointed lieutenant-colonel in April, 1815. Second Major George Hodgson was appointed first major, *vice* Mercein promoted, and Captain Andrew Bremner, of the First Battalion, was

appointed second major. Major Hodgson retired from the regiment in May, and was succeeded by Major Bremner; and Captain Aaron Forman, of the First Company of the Second Battalion, was appointed second major.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cornelius Harsen was born in the city of New York in 1783, and was a member of one of the oldest Dutch families. The hamlet on the old Bloomingdale Road, formerly known as "Harsenville," took its name from the family, and the "Harsen farm," situated between Sixtieth and Seventieth Streets, Central Park and North River, was the country-seat of Colonel Harsen and his ancestors. At the age of twenty years Cornelius Harsen became an ensign in the Fifth Regiment of Infantry. He was soon transferred to the artillery, and his talents, wealth, and social position secured his rapid promotion. At the age of twenty-nine he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, commanding the Eleventh Regiment of New York Artillery, which position he held with distinction during the War of 1812. In all that concerned the defense of New York during the war Colonel Harsen was an active and popular leader, and the proud position occupied by the Eleventh Regiment was due in no small degree to his energy, ability, and patriotism. At the close of the war (1815) Colonel Harsen resigned his commission, and he remained a prominent and distinguished citizen of New York until his death, which occurred in 1838.

The Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment (the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies of the Seventh Regiment) suffered in common with the other military organizations of the city at the close of the war. Its numerical strength was seriously impaired; accessions to its ranks were trifling; and the attendance at drills and meetings was unsatisfactory. The general aversion to military duty, and the absence and indifference of so many members, were sufficient to discourage the most loyal and the most hopeful. Fortunately for the companies, the offices made vacant by the resignations of the officers who had served during the campaign of 1814 were filled by active, able, and influential young men, whose energy, ambition, and talents carried the companies safely through a most critical period in their history. Lieutenant James Benedict was chosen captain of the First Company, *vice* Forman promoted; Lieutenant Christopher Wolfe became

captain of the Second Company, *vice* Rockwell resigned; and Lieutenant Garrit Forbes was appointed captain of the Fourth Company, *vice* Bradhurst resigned, but was succeeded before the end of the year by Lieutenant William Kumbel, who had won an enviable reputation during the active duty of the years 1812-1814 as the adjutant of the Eleventh Regiment.

Captain John M. Bradhurst was born at Washington Heights, in the city of New York, in the year 1783, and his ancestors were among the most respectable and distinguished of the early Dutch colonists. He was educated as a physician, but engaged in mercantile pursuits as a wholesale druggist, and the firm of Bradhurst & Field was for many years distinguished for its wealth and prosperity. During the patriotic excitement of 1806 young Bradhurst was active and influential in the organization of a company of artillery, now the Fourth Company of the Seventh Regiment, and his wealth, education, and talents secured him the office of second lieutenant. In 1810 he was elected first lieutenant, and in 1812 he was chosen captain. In the latter position he achieved great success, and his company was so distinguished for its drill and discipline during the War of 1812 that it was popularly known as "Bradhurst's Regulars." In addition to his active military service, Captain Bradhurst manifested his patriotism by a liberal subscription to the war loan of the Government. He died in 1855, upon his extensive estate at Washington Heights.

Captain Edward Rockwell was one of the founders of the Second Company, and was a distinguished character in its early history. At the organization of the company, in 1806, he was chosen orderly sergeant, and was commissioned second lieutenant in 1807, first lieutenant in 1809, and captain in 1813. He was an active and intelligent officer and a patriotic and popular citizen. His business as manufacturer and dealer in gold and silver jewelry was located at No. 200 Broadway.

The changes among the general militia officers in New York city in 1815 were also important. Major-General Ebenezer Stevens retired from the service, and Brigadier-General Jacob Morton was commissioned major-general of artillery. Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Curtenius, of the Second Regiment of Artillery, succeeded to the command of the New York Brigade of Artillery.

General Ebenezer Stevens was born in Boston in 1752, and was

an active member of the famous "Boston Tea-Party" in 1773. In 1775 he was commissioned as captain, and raised two companies of artillery and a company of artificers for the expedition to Quebec. In 1776 he was commissioned major of artillery, and was in charge of the artillery at Ticonderoga and at the battle of Stillwater. In 1778 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and was assigned to Colonel Lamb's regiment, was with Lafayette in Virginia, and in command of the artillery, alternately with Lamb and Carrington, at Yorktown. After the Revolutionary War General Stevens became a leading merchant and a prominent citizen of New York. In 1798 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, commanding the New York Regiment of Artillery, in 1804 brigadier-general, and in 1805 major-general of artillery. During the War of 1812 he served actively and efficiently in the defense of the city of New York, and he resigned his commission as major-general in 1815. General Stevens died in 1823. The records of the militia of the city of New York bear upon their pages no name of greater distinction than that of Ebenezer Stevens. He was an active patriot, a brave and accomplished soldier, an enterprising merchant, and a public-spirited citizen. His name was prominently connected with every public movement for the advancement of the interests and prosperity of New York, and his descendants have maintained his fame by their distinction in the commercial and public affairs of the city and State.



*A Soldier of the Eleventh Regiment,
N. Y. S. Artillery. 1806-1815.*

The uniform which had been worn by the artillery of New York since 1806 was modified, in 1815, by the adoption of a new cap, and by some other unimportant alterations. The following bill of dress was promulgated in orders of February 3, 1815, and

was not materially changed until the adoption of the gray uniform in 1824 :

BILL OF DRESS OF ELEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. S. A.

A cap, seven and a half inches high (yeoman), two and one half inches front, bound with brass, trimmed with a cockade and yellow cord, braided and festooned ; a brass plate in front, and tassels on the right side ; a red band around the lower part of the crown, edged with yellow ; feather, same as now worn by regiment.

The coat to be blue, with red collar, with two yellow buttons and holes ; skirts turned up with red ; single-breasted ; with stamped artillery-buttons, four on each cuff around the wrist, four on each pocket-flap, and eight on the hips and in the plaits.

Pantaloons to be white for those doing duty with muskets, and blue for those doing duty with field-pieces. Vests of the same color.

Long boots, to be worn over the pantaloons.



Daniel D. Tompkins

CHAPTER THIRD.

1816-1824.

By an act of Congress, passed April 20, 1816, the old English regulation in respect to rank of field-officers was abolished. Commandants of regiments had heretofore ranked as lieutenant-colonels only, and bore that title; but, under the authority of the act referred to, all lieutenant-colonels became colonels and first majors became lieutenant-colonels of their respective regiments, and only one major was allowed to a regiment. The Council of Appointment of the State of New York, on the 8th of July, 1816, by resolution ordered the commission of colonel to be issued to Lieutenant-Colonel Mercein, of the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery. First Major Andrew Bremner having recently resigned, Second Major Aaron Forman was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and Captain George W. Brown, of the First Battalion, was appointed major.

Military affairs were exceedingly dull during the year 1816, the only parades worthy of notice occurring upon the 4th of July and 25th of November. On the anniversary of American Independence the Brigade of Artillery was reviewed by Major-General Winfield Scott, of the United States Army. Line was formed in Hudson Street, the review was followed by a marching salute in the park, and a *feu-de-joie* at the Battery concluded the exercises of the day. This was the first time that this distinguished officer appeared before any of the companies of the Seventh Regiment, but for a period of half a century thereafter his face was a familiar one to its officers and members, and his friendship and admiration for the corps were manifested on many memorable occasions. The commander-in-chief, Governor D. D. Tompkins, accompanied by Generals Scott and Gaines, of the United States Army, reviewed the Brigade of Artillery on the 25th day of November, and on the following day expressed in general orders his great satisfaction

with the appearance of the troops. A detail from the Eleventh Regiment hoisted the flag at the Battery at sunrise, and fired the national salute at noon, on the 25th of November, 1816.

From the organization of the Eleventh (Third) Regiment of Artillery, in 1807, it had consisted of two battalions—the first armed with field-pieces, and the second battalion (First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies of the future Seventh Regiment) armed with muskets. During the War of 1812, and the troublous times preceding it, the Second Battalion was often drilled as artillery, but always appeared with muskets at parades. After the war the drills of the Second Battalion were confined exclusively to the musket, and it gradually became apparent that the union of two battalions with different arms in the same regiment was incongruous and inconvenient. The time had not yet arrived for the separation of the two arms of the service into distinct regiments, and the difficulty was temporarily overcome by ordering the drills of the two battalions at different times and places. After this date the two battalions of the regiment rarely appeared together except at parades, and occasionally all the battalions of the artillery regiments of the city that were armed with muskets were exercised together for military improvement under the command of one of the colonels of the brigade.

During the season favorable to exercise in the open air, in 1816, the drills of the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment were held at the arsenal-yard, or in the fields adjacent to the city. In the winter, meetings for business or drill were held at St. John's Hall, in Frankfort Street, near what is now known as Printing-House Square; Tammany Hall, in the same vicinity, long famous as the headquarters of the Democratic party; Harmony Hall, in William Street, near Frankfort Street; and Hodgkinson's (afterward Stoneall's) Shakespeare Tavern, at the corner of Fulton and Nassau Streets. When not engaged for public balls, political meetings, or other purposes deemed more important than military exercises, the companies were occasionally called together at one of these places for drill and social reunion. As the arms, uniforms, and equipments of the members were always kept at their respective residences, permanent quarters were not as necessary as at the present day.

A valuable souvenir of the period is a gold medal, which has

been faithfully preserved in the First Company of the Seventh Regiment, and which bears the following inscription :

Presented by Captain James Benedict and Lieutenant Joseph Coles to the

SECOND COMPANY, ELEVENTH REGIMENT, U. S. A.,

In memory of its late commandants, Henry Morgan and Aaron Forman.

April 15, 1816.

The First Company was at this date second in rank, and was therefore called the Second Company.

By the death of General Curtenius, in the early part of the year 1817, the command of the New York Brigade of Artillery devolved upon Colonel Horatio Gates Stevens, of the Second Regiment, who was subsequently commissioned its brigadier-general. General Peter Curtenius was the son of a distinguished Revolutionary patriot of the same name, and was for many years one of New York's foremost citizens. He was commissioned as a lieutenant of artillery in 1786, captain in 1793, major in 1794, and lieutenant-colonel commanding in 1804, *vice* Ebenezer Stevens promoted. He commanded the Second Regiment of Artillery during the War of 1812, and also held the position of United States Marshal for the District of New York in 1813. In 1815 he was commissioned as brigadier-general of artillery, *vice* Morton promoted. General Curtenius died in 1817, having completed thirty years of active and distinguished service in the New York State Artillery. His funeral took place on the 28th of March, and he was buried with military honors.

General Stevens entered upon his duties as commandant of the New York Brigade of Artillery with the earnest determination to revive the military spirit which had characterized it in former years. In his first order, the battalions of the brigade doing duty with small-arms were ordered to parade on the 21st of May, 1817, in full uniform for drill under Colonel Mercein, of the Eleventh Regiment, and the battalions doing duty with field-pieces were ordered to parade on the 22d of May, under Colonel Hunter, of the Third Regiment, and similar drills took place in June. On the 12th of June, President James Monroe visited New York and was honored with a public reception. The Brigade of Artillery paraded at the Battery, where it was reviewed by the President, accom-

panied by General Scott, after which the distinguished guest of the city was escorted to the City Hall and was formally welcomed by the mayor. At the conclusion of the ceremonies, President Monroe was escorted to the Merchants' Hotel in Wall Street. On the 4th of July the brigade paraded, and was reviewed by Governor De Witt Clinton. In August the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery proceeded to Staten Island upon the steamer Connecticut for a day's target-practice, and in September the officers of the brigade were ordered to the same place "for practice with field-pieces, howitzers, and mortars." On the 4th of November the brigade paraded for annual inspection and review, and the usual parade took place on the 25th of November.

The officers of the Eleventh Regiment actively seconded the efforts of General Stevens for a military revival. The regiment continued to maintain its leading position in the brigade. A few of the veterans of the War of 1812, influenced by military tastes or attracted by old associations, remained in its ranks, and, by precept and example, aided and encouraged the younger members to preserve the fame and the good name of the organization. During the year 1817 Lieutenant-Colonel Aaron Forman resigned his commission and was succeeded by Major George W. Brown. Captain George H. Stanton, of the Third Company, was appointed major, *vice* Brown promoted, and Lieutenant Andrew T. Goodrich was his successor as captain of that company. Lieutenant-Colonel Aaron Forman was one of the founders of the First Company, and was elected second lieutenant at its organization in 1806. He was promoted to first lieutenant in 1809, captain in 1812, second and first major in 1815, and lieutenant-colonel in 1816. He was an earnest, faithful, and reliable officer, and was universally esteemed and respected.

The activity in military affairs which commenced with the accession of General Stevens to the command of the brigade continued throughout the year 1818, but without very favorable results. Indifference to drills, carelessness in appearance, and an increasing disposition to convert the military organizations of the city into convivial associations, were among the remarkable features of the condition to which a few years of peace had reduced the splendid regiments which New York furnished to the United States service in the war with Great Britain. A new militia law,

passed in 1818, was intended to aid and encourage the uniformed militia; but, as it required companies of artillery to be composed of volunteers, and to furnish their own uniforms, arms, and equipments, and, at the same time, afforded no reasonable or sufficient inducement for such voluntary service and additional expenditure of time and money, it was of no particular benefit to the New York Brigade of Artillery.

The 4th of July and the 25th of November were celebrated with considerable spirit in 1818, and the troops were reviewed by Governor De Witt Clinton, who, as a distinguished and favorite son of New York, always secured an enthusiastic welcome. The only military event of importance of the year was the funeral of General Richard Montgomery, who fell at Quebec in the early part of the Revolutionary War. On the 8th of July, 1818, his remains arrived in New York from Quebec, and were deposited in St. Paul's churchyard. The military, the civic societies, and at least five thousand citizens, paraded in Broadway, the right of the line resting on Bowling Green, and, after marching through Broadway and Chambers, Chatham, Pearl, and Beaver Streets, attended the funeral ceremonies at St. Paul's Church. While the procession moved, minute-guns were fired by the Washington seventy-four-gun ship, at the navy-yard, and at the forts in the harbor. The service was read by the Right Rev. Bishop Hobart, the sacred music was performed by the Handel and Haydn Society, and a volley of musketry was fired by a detachment of infantry over the grave of the brave and distinguished soldier.

Colonel Thomas R. Mercein and Major George H. Stanton resigned their commissions in 1818, and Lieutenant-Colonel Brown was promoted to the colonelcy. Captain James Benedict, of the First Company, was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Jonas Hubert, of the First Battalion, became major. Lieutenant Joseph Coles was chosen captain of the First Company, *vice* Benedict promoted, and Lieutenant Peter Bolles was chosen captain of the Third Company, *vice* Goodrich resigned, and before the end of the year was succeeded by Lieutenant Matthias O'Connor.

Colonel Thomas R. Mercein was one of the founders of the Fourth Company of the Seventh Regiment, and at its organization in 1806 was chosen first lieutenant. In 1810 he was promoted to captain and served upon the staff of the Brigade of Artillery, and

in 1813 held the responsible position of brigade-major. His valuable services during the War of 1812, and his ability as a staff-officer, were duly recognized by his superiors and by the public generally. He was appointed by the Governor of the State to the responsible office of Sheriff of the City and County of New York, and from 1813 to 1816 was the comptroller of the city. He was also Treasurer of the Defense Committee in 1814. In 1814 he was appointed major of the Eleventh Regiment, N. Y. A., *vice* Morgan deceased. In 1815 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and during the same year was commissioned as colonel. Colonel Mercein was a prominent, popular, and patriotic citizen, and one of the ablest and most distinguished military officers of the period.

Major George H. Stanton enlisted in the Third Company at its organization in 1806, and was one of its most active and devoted members. In 1810 he was a sergeant, and was promoted to second and first lieutenant in 1812, captain in 1813, and major in 1817. He was distinguished for his ability as a company officer, and was a thorough military instructor. His earnestness and energy in promoting the interests of his command and in maintaining its reputation were noticeable at this period, and gave him distinction among his contemporaries.

During the year 1819 the Eleventh Regiment renewed its activity and gave promise of returning prosperity. Many active and influential young men entered its ranks; its drills were more frequent, and its parades larger and more attractive. At the same time its apparent prosperity was to a great extent due to the change which was taking place in the character of the association. A perilous condition of the country had originally called the regiment into existence; during the war it had been purely and practically a military organization; but in the dull and monotonous years of peace which followed, it had gradually laid aside its stern military features, and assumed a more social and convivial character. In a regimental order dated May 17th, Colonel Brown complimented the regiment upon its improved prospects and referred to the "valuable amendments to the militia law passed at the last session of the Legislature" as likely to increase its members and promote its welfare. The provisions of law referred to were intended to encourage enlistments, by defining and extending the privileges and exemptions of artillerymen, as well as to enforce discipline by proper

finer and penalties, and the collection and enforcement of the same.

Several drills for officers and non-commissioned officers were held at Tammany Hall, the recognized headquarters of the regiment. The Board of Officers met monthly at that place to devise ways and means of advancing the interests of the regiment, and the dinners and social reunions of the several companies nearly all took place at Tammany Hall. Several battalion drills were ordered during the year at the arsenal-yard, the two battalions of the regiment parading for that purpose on separate days—the First under the lieutenant-colonel, and the Second under the major. But the efforts for military improvement were not successful in re-establishing the reputation of the regiment as a military organization. The "Evening Post" noticed editorially the parade of the Brigade of Artillery on the 4th of July, 1819, as follows:

The line was formed at the Battery, and having marched through Broadway, Greenwich, and Chambers Street to the City Hall, they were dismissed in the park, having, on the whole, performed an arduous march of nearly half a mile. The performance ended by the firing of a *feu-de-joie*, by the way of three cheers, I presume, for the feat they had achieved. The parade was not that we have seen in former times, particularly at the close of the last war. The men did not march as well in any respect, nor make so soldierly an appearance; some of them nodding familiarly to their friends and acquaintances, and others very soberly smoking their cigars as they marched along. The music too was inferior, the marches badly selected. The animated fife of Cochran was not there—nor anything to remind one of it. The commanders certainly made a creditable appearance, and were in general well mounted. I like to see an officer at the head of his regiment, with a grave and manly countenance, suitable to the occasion and his business, showing that he is occupied with that and that only; and not that sort of a look which seems to say, "Girls, have at ye all, damme!"

The first parade in 1819 was on the 24th of May, regimental line forming in Chatham Square; and the Eleventh Regiment also paraded on the 8th and 28th of June. The usual parade took place on the 4th of July, the Eleventh Regiment forming "at the Flag-Staff, on the Battery." The annual inspection and review was on the 2d day of November, regimental line forming in front of the arsenal, in Elm Street. The regiment paraded on the 16th of November; and the last parade of the year was on the 25th day of November, when the troops were reviewed by Governor De Witt Clinton. At the conclusion of the military ceremonies of the day, the officers of the Second, Third, Ninth, and Eleventh Regiments

of Artillery dined together at Tammany Hall. A peculiarity of the parade of the 25th of November, which was a subject of current criticism, was the formation of the brigade line in Canal Street—a locality distant from the center of business and population. Target excursions were now becoming popular, and in September the non-commissioned officers of the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment proceeded to Williamsburgh for a day's shooting.

The only change in the field-officers of the Eleventh Regiment, in 1819, was caused by the resignation of Major Humbert, who was succeeded by Captain William Kumbel, of the Fourth Company. Lieutenant Gilbert Hopkins became captain of the First Company, *vice* Coles resigned; Lieutenant Charles Hull, captain of the Second Company, *vice* Wolfe resigned; Lieutenant John D. Wilson, captain of the Third Company, *vice* O'Connor resigned; and Lieutenant Jacob Hunter, captain of the Fourth Company, *vice* Kumbel promoted. Of the retiring military officers, the most distinguished was Captain Christopher Wolfe, of the Second Company. He enlisted as a private in 1808, served with distinction as a lieutenant during the War of 1812, and was elected captain in 1815. He was a thorough soldier, a splendid officer, and

an accomplished gentleman. He held a high social position in the community, was an active, enterprising, and successful merchant, and a public-spirited and patriotic citizen.

In February, 1820, Colonel Brown resigned his commission, and Lieutenant-Colonel James Benedict was promoted to the colonelcy of the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery; Major Kumbel was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Josiah Mann, of the First Battalion, became major of the regiment. In September Lieutenant-Colonel Kumbel resigned, and Major Mann became lieutenant-colonel; and Captain Peter



*Lieutenant-Colonel William Kumbel.
From a photograph, 1866.*

W. Spicer, of the First Battalion, was appointed major. Lieutenant-Colonel William Kumbel enlisted in the Third Company soon

after its organization in 1806, and, having served as a non-commissioned officer, was promoted to second lieutenant in 1812, and first lieutenant in 1814. He served with great distinction as adjutant of the regiment in 1814, and in 1815 was chosen captain of the company, now the Fourth of the Seventh Regiment. In 1819 he was appointed major, and in 1820 lieutenant-colonel of the regiment. He was distinguished for his fine, soldierly appearance and bearing, and his activity, energy, and ability as an officer. Colonel Kumbel was one of the most popular military officers of the period, and as a gentleman was universally esteemed and respected. For over fifty years he was an active and successful leather-merchant in the "Swamp," and his erect, handsome, and commanding figure was well known in that famous locality.

Colonel James Benedict was a gentleman of great personal popularity and of remarkable fondness for military association, and his accession to the command of the Eleventh Regiment gave new life and spirit to the organization. Enlistments in its ranks were more numerous, and from the best class of young men; drills were frequent, and punctual attendance was enforced by fines; the enthusiasm and *esprit de corps* which had distinguished the regiment during the War of 1812 were partially revived, and officers and men labored earnestly to restore its former fame and popularity. The drills of officers and non-commissioned officers were held at Tammany Hall, and sometimes at Dooley's Upper Long Room, Duane Street; and the companies of the Second Battalion met for military instruction at the same places, and at Mealy's Long Room in Spruce Street, at Washington Hall, and at the arsenal-yard. During the latter part of the year the business meetings of the Board of Officers were held at Hodgkinson's Shakespeare Tavern, corner of Fulton and Nassau Streets, which soon became the favorite quarters of the regiment and its several companies. As an illustration of the activity and earnestness of the officers of the regiment, it may be mentioned that they adopted a resolution imposing a fine of ten dollars upon any one absent from a regular quarterly meeting. During the year the musicians of the regiment, consisting of fifers and drummers, were newly uniformed and equipped, and the necessary amount of money for that purpose was promptly raised by subscription.

On the 5th of April the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regi-

ment attended the funeral of Major-General Steddiford, of the Third Division, New York Infantry, as a military escort. General Steddiford was a well-known citizen, and had been connected with the militia of the city since the Revolutionary War. The funeral ceremonies were celebrated at the Middle Dutch Church, and a large procession of citizens followed the remains of the old soldier to his grave.

The Eleventh Regiment paraded on the 7th and 23d of June, line forming in front of St. John's Church. The usual parade took place on the 4th of July, and on the 25th of September the regiment paraded for the reception and escort of Hon. John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War. The annual inspection and review was on the 17th of October, and the usual parade took place on the 25th of November. A novel feature in the military exercises of the 25th of November was a public drill and sham fight in the park by detachments from the several regiments of the Brigade of Artillery detailed for that purpose. The detail from the Eleventh Regiment consisted of forty-eight men, all from the First Company, under the command of the officers of that company, Captain Hopkins and Lieutenant Hawley. This drill attracted and interested a large concourse of people and proved so popular that, for several years, a drill of this kind was an important part of the military exercises in celebration of the evacuation of New York by the British in 1783.

The first order issued by Colonel Benedict directed the First Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment to adhere strictly to "the system of Stevens," and the Second Battalion to "the system adopted by the United States infantry." The spirit and object of these orders were subsequently approved and confirmed by an act of Congress passed May 12, 1820, which directed that "the system of discipline and field exercises which is or shall be ordered to be observed by the regular army shall also be observed by the militia throughout the United States." In October, Colonel Benedict published, for the information and guidance of the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment, selections from "the system of infantry discipline directed by Congress to be observed by the militia," and directed the non-commissioned officers who desired to obtain a thorough knowledge of their duty to study Potter's "Abridgment of the United States System" or Gardner's "Compend." The

tactics prescribed by Congress in 1820 continued to be standard authority until the adoption of "Scott's Tactics" in 1826.

During the year 1821, under the popular command of Colonel Benedict, the Eleventh Regiment was active and prosperous. Its first parade was on the 29th of May, and it paraded with the Brigade of Artillery on the 4th of July. On the 1st of August the non-commissioned officers of the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies (Second Battalion) proceeded to Williamsburgh for a day's target-practice. An elegant musket had been presented to the battalion by Brigadier-General Stevens, and was the prize for the best marksman, and there was considerable excitement among those interested in the result. All were delighted with the proceedings of the day, and target-shooting for prizes became a popular military amusement, and, in some companies of the regiment, a regular annual military festival.

On the 28th of September the regiment assembled, at 6 A. M., at Chatham Square, and marched to Kensington Place, situated on the East River in the vicinity of Sixtieth Street, and at that time a long distance from the city. Tents had been procured from the arsenal, and, at 9 A. M., were pitched on a handsome lawn near the river. The day was beautiful and the scene novel and attractive. Since the War of 1812 there had been no military encampments, and the citizens of New York, who in large numbers visited the Eleventh Regiment on this occasion, were forcibly reminded of that dark and gloomy period which preceded the happy days of peace. The day was devoted, not to military improvement, but to pleasure and amusement. The "one day's rations," the quantity and quality of which would have astonished any army quartermaster or commissary of subsistence, amply supplied the wants of the soldiers and their numerous guests, and, at 5 P. M., tents were struck, and the regiment marched to the city.

The annual inspection and review took place on the 9th of October, and the fine appearance of the Brigade of Artillery was the subject of general remark. Evacuation-Day was celebrated on Monday, the 26th of November, by the usual military parade, and the troops were reviewed by the mayor and Common Council.

Dooley's Long Room was in the year 1821, and following year, the favorite drill-room of the four companies which now form a part of the Seventh Regiment. It was upon the second floor of an

old wooden building, situated in Duane Street near the present Centre Street. Its principal entrance was on Duane Street, through the Sixth Ward Hotel, and it had a private entrance in the rear, which was reached by a flight of stairs on the outside of the building. When Centre Street was opened through that part of the city, the dimensions of Dooley's Long Room were considerably reduced by the improvement, and the whole building was destroyed by fire about the year 1857. It was in 1821 the largest drill-room in the city—being about eighty feet in length and forty feet in width. Its fixtures and appointments were exceedingly plain, and its most noticeable ornament was a large wooden cannon for artillery practice. At a latter day it was the headquarters of the "un-ter-rified Democracy" of the Sixth Ward, and was the scene of many a bloody skirmish among the sovereigns of that political Gibraltar. At times, Terpsichore claimed the Long Room for the use of her votaries, and the unaristocratic denizens of the "bloody Sixth" often "tripped the light fantastic toe" within its walls.

In the orders for parade of May 29th Colonel Benedict announced an important change in uniform, viz., "to wear pantaloons over boots instead of present uniform (boots over pantaloons)." This was in accordance with the unanimous wish of the regiment, but Colonel Benedict in the same order expressed the opinion that "the change in the uniform will not have the same martial and soldier-like appearance as the present." To correct a common delinquency of the period the colonel also announced that "those companies that are not prepared to march into regimental line at the appointed time must expect a junior rank," and for a period of forty years thereafter this was the penalty of tardiness at parade. Another military novelty was the appointment of a sergeant of the band, whose duty it was to call the roll at parades and make returns to the leader of the band. The companies of the regiment continued to be mentioned in all military returns according to the rank of their captains—the First Company as now known being at that period the *Fourth*, the Fourth Company the *Second*, etc.

The militia of the State of New York in 1821 consisted of twenty-five divisions of infantry (fifty-two brigades), of which the Third Division, commanded by Major-General Edward L. Laight, and the Forty-fifth Brigade of the Second Division, were located in the city of New York. The artillery of the State was united in

one division (four brigades), commanded by Major-General Jacob Morton, of which the First Brigade was located in New York city, Long Island, and Staten Island, and was commanded by Brigadier-General Horatio Gates Stevens. The cavalry of the State consisted of one division (three brigades), commanded by Major-General Stephen Van Rensselaer, and there was a brigade of "Horse Artillery."

The adoption of a new Constitution for the State of New York was celebrated on the 4th of March, 1822, by a grand military parade. The line was formed at the Battery at 12 m., and after a review by the Governor, a salute of fifty-two guns (corresponding to the number of counties in the State), was fired, followed by three volleys of musketry. The line of march was through Broadway to the City Hall, where the military was dismissed, to partake of a collation at the expense of the city corporation. In the evening the public buildings were illuminated, and fire-works were exhibited in the park.

The new Constitution rendered a new militia law necessary, and at a meeting of the officers of the Brigade of Artillery, held at Hodgkinson's Shakespeare Tavern, on the 2d of January, 1822, a memorial to the Legislature and the form of the enactment required were approved and adopted, and money was subscribed to pay the expenses of a representative of the militia at Albany to urge and secure its passage. But the Legislature failed to enact any law upon the subject; and so doubtful were the officers of the Brigade of Artillery as to their powers and duties, that Colonel Benedict stated in orders dated June 7th that "the militia law of the State is somewhat ambiguous; and the Legislature not having passed an explanatory act the commandants have thought it inexpedient to order out their commands in full-dress during the present season." In consequence of this doubt and uncertainty the only parades of the year were on the 4th of July and 25th of November. The number on parade on both occasions was extremely small, and, on account of the excessive heat on the 4th of July, the line of march only extended from the Battery to the City Hall, where the parade was dismissed without the usual ceremonies. The annual inspection and review was omitted, but the Brigade of Artillery was inspected at the parade of November 25th. On this occasion "the flag that floated over Washington's marquee at the

Battery thirty-nine years ago was displayed on the flag-staff at the museum."

During the latter part of the year, the languishing state of the militia was a subject of earnest discussion, especially among the active and enthusiastic young men of the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment. The union of two arms of the service in one regiment was objected to, and it was claimed that both battalions would be more prosperous if permanently separated. A new, more attractive, and more appropriate uniform was also talked of, and, though these suggestions and discussions were informal and desultory, they originated a movement which finally resulted in the withdrawal from the Eleventh Regiment of its Second Battalion and the organization of the Battalion of National Guards, the future Seventh Regiment.

During the year 1822, Lieutenant-Colonel Mann resigned his commission, and Major Spicer, of the First Battalion, was promoted to the vacancy. Captain Gilbert Hopkins, of the First Company, was appointed major, and Lieutenant Irad Hawley succeeded to the captaincy of the First Company. Captain Hunter, of the Fourth Company, resigned his commission in the early part of the year, and Lieutenant Prosper M. Wetmore was chosen his successor. Captain Wetmore, afterward distinguished as one of the founders of the Battalion of National Guards and as the first colonel of the Seventh Regiment, was appointed by General Stevens brigademajor of the Brigade of Artillery soon after his promotion to the captaincy of the Fourth Company, and in announcing the appointment Colonel Benedict complimented him for his "zeal, activity, and attention to duty."

During the War of 1812 an association was formed by the officers and members of the Eleventh Regiment who served at Bedlow's and Ellis's Islands during the three months that the regiment garrisoned those posts. The association had met annually for social reunion, and on the 14th of December, 1822, celebrated its tenth anniversary at Jones's Public House, No. 135 Fulton Street. But nearly all the officers and members of the regiment who had been in the United States service during the war had retired from active duty in the militia, and this is the last occasion of which there is any record of any meeting of the Eleventh Regiment Veterans of 1812.

A new militia law was enacted in 1823, which settled all doubts as to the powers and duties of officers, and the Eleventh Regiment renewed its activity, performed the usual amount of military duty, and continued to maintain a leading position among the regiments of the city. On the 7th of April the First Battalion, having been detailed by the major-general for that purpose, fired a salute at the Battery in honor of the change of the name of Fort Diamond to Fort Lafayette. On the 13th of June the First Brigade of Artillery was reviewed by the commander-in-chief, Governor Yates, and the usual parade occurred on the 4th of July. The annual inspection and review of the Eleventh Regiment took place on the 14th of October, "on the vacant ground between Hudson and Greenwich Streets, near the State Prison." The number present was three hundred and sixty-four, and the total number present and absent was five hundred and forty-six. The parade ordered for the 25th of November was postponed, on account of the inclemency of the weather, to the following day. By request of the colonels of the artillery regiments, a parade of the Brigade of Artillery was ordered for the 3d of December, and "the present and newly-elected members of the Corporation" were invited to review the brigade. Line was formed in Hudson Street, the right resting on Duane Street; the passage in review was at the City Hall, and the exercises of the day closed with a series of military manœuvres in the park by a detachment from the battalions drilling as infantry. At 5 o'clock, P. M., there was a grand dinner to the Corporation of the city, given by the officers of the Brigade of Artillery, at Sykes's New York Coffee-House.

From the American Revolution to the year 1823 the officers of the militia of the State of New York had been appointed by the Council of Appointment upon the recommendation of commanding officers of divisions, brigades, and regiments, and the promotions were generally made according to rank and seniority. Under the new Constitution and the militia law of 1823, and in accordance with the democratic spirit of the period, the election of military officers became the established usage, and has continued until the present day. The election of officers in 1823, and following years, was attended with considerable ceremony—officers attending them in full uniform, and non-commissioned officers and privates in undress uniform.

On the 14th of June, 1823, Colonel James Benedict, of the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery, was elected brigadier-general, *vice* Stevens resigned. General Horatio Gates Stevens was a son of General Ebenezer Stevens, and was born in Connecticut in 1779. In 1806 he was commissioned a captain in the First Regiment of Artillery, and in 1812 first major of the same regiment, renumbered the Second; in 1815 he became a lieutenant-colonel, and colonel of the Second Artillery, *vice* Curtenius promoted; and in 1817 brigadier-general of the First Brigade of Artillery. General Stevens was a gentleman by birth and education, and was an able and accomplished officer. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, but did not aspire to prominence in civil, political, or commercial affairs. He died in New York in 1873, at the remarkable age of ninety-four years.

General James Benedict passed through all the military grades from second lieutenant of the First Company, in 1810, to major-general of the Second Division of New York Artillery, in 1826, and retired from the service in 1829. During the War of 1812, and in every military rank, he served with eminent distinction. Colonel Benedict was born in 1774, and from 1804, until he retired from business in 1830, he was a successful merchant. He removed to Tarrytown in 1830, where he died in 1841. For a considerable period he was active in the politics of the city, as an intimate personal friend and warm supporter of De Witt Clinton. He was one of the two members of the Legislature who voted against the removal of Clinton from the office of Canal Commissioner in 1824; and in the following year, when Clinton was elected Governor, he was the only member of the Legislature of 1824 from New York that was re-elected. As an officer of militia he enjoyed an enviable reputation, being a capable and accomplished soldier, and a genial and popular gentleman.

During the year 1823 the following changes occurred among the officers of the Eleventh Regiment: Lieutenant-Colonel Spicer was elected colonel, *vice* Benedict promoted; Major Hopkins lieutenant-colonel, *vice* Spicer promoted; Captain John D. Wilson, of the Third Company, major, *vice* Hopkins promoted; William B. Curtis, captain of the Third Company, *vice* Wilson promoted; Lieutenant John Telfair, captain of the Second Company, *vice* Hull resigned; and Lieutenant George Tomlinson, captain of the Fourth

Company, *vice* Wetmore who had in the previous year been appointed brigade-major.

The subject of organizing a new regiment—all the companies of which should drill as infantry, and which should be pre-eminent for the beauty of its uniform, the perfection of its drill, and the high character of its members—continued to be discussed during the year 1823 by the officers and members of the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment. But the difficulty of severing old attachments and pleasant associations, and the obstacles which a new military project is certain to encounter, prevented the immediate realization of a scheme which many regarded as visionary and impracticable. The project was not abandoned, however, and its persevering friends and advocates secured in the following year the consummation of their hopes and aspirations.

On New-Year's Day, 1824, in accordance with a military custom of the period, the officers of the Eleventh Regiment assembled in full uniform and called upon Colonel Spicer, at his residence, to exchange the compliments of the happy season. In the early part of the year, Captain George Tomlinson resigned the captaincy of the Fourth Company, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Howard A. Simons.

On the 2d of April the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies paraded under Major Wilson to aid the sheriff of the county in preserving order at the execution of John Johnson for murder. At the west end of the Bridewell in the City Hall Park the battalion received the prisoner, who was brought out of the prison-yard in a cart, seated upon a coffin, and dressed in white, with black ribbons upon his cap. The battalion formed a square surrounding the prisoner, and proceeded with difficulty through a vast and turbulent concourse of people to the place of execution, Second Avenue and Thirteenth Street, on the Stuyvesant farm. The weather was extremely cold, and, although there was no disturbance unusual to such occasions, the military duties of the battalion were laborious and exceedingly unpleasant.

The Eleventh Regiment paraded on the 3d and 28th of June, and also performed its part with the Brigade of Artillery in the celebration of the anniversary of American independence. On the 3d of August the Second, Third, and Fourth Companies paraded under Major Wilson, and proceeded to Flushing for target practice.

As an example of the military, critical, and satirical notices of the militia at this period, the following extract from the editorial column of the New York "Commercial Advertiser," a leading daily journal of the city, descriptive of the parade of July 4, 1824, is presented :

At 8 A. M. the Brigade of Artillery was paraded, and formed in Canal Street—

All furnished, all in arms,
All plumed, like ostriches, that with the wind
Bated like eagles having lately bathed ;
As full of spirit as the month of May,
And gorgeous as the sun in midsummer,
Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young colts.



*A Soldier of the Eleventh Regiment,
N. Y. State Artillery, 1815-1824.*

CHAPTER FOURTH.

1824.

THE year 1824 witnessed the development and consummation of the plans for the formation of a new battalion called the "Battalion of National Guards," which was subsequently known as the Twenty-seventh Regiment, National Guard, and is now the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, S. N. Y. To Major John D. Wilson and Captain Prosper M. Wetmore, brigade-major upon the staff of General Benedict, and to the captains of companies of the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment, New York Artillery—namely, Irad Hawley, of the First; John Telfair, of the Second; William B. Curtis, of the Third; and Howard A. Simons, of the Fourth—is due the honor of originating and founding an organization which has since occupied so prominent and honorable a position in the militia of New York. Major Wilson had formerly commanded with distinction the Third Company, and Captain Wetmore had been the popular commandant of the Fourth Company, and both actively sympathized with the new and ambitious schemes of the infantry battalion of the Eleventh Regiment. During the winter and spring of 1824 the above-named gentlemen met often, and, with leading members of the several companies, discussed their favorite project. It was a subject that demanded time, attention, labor, and perseverance; and they entered upon their work with remarkable zeal and industry. The selection of an appropriate uniform for the new organization was considered a matter of vital importance, and received serious attention. Every conceivable style had its friends and advocates; but it was found to be impossible to harmonize the diverse opinions or to gratify the various tastes of the parties interested. Nor was it less difficult to select a satisfactory name for the new battalion—the "New York City Guard," the "Washington Guards," the "Independence Battalion," being prominent among the names suggested. The visit of La-

fayette to New York, and circumstances connected with his military reception, fortunately decided the various questions which seemed to endanger the favorite project of the young men of the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment, New York Artillery.

On the 24th of July it was officially announced that the Marquis de Lafayette was to visit America. His valuable services in the Revolutionary War had endeared him to the American people, and he came at the invitation of the President and Congress to witness the prosperity and receive the blessings of a free people. Preparations were at once made for his public reception, and the military of the city were ordered to parade upon his arrival. At a signal from Sandy Hook that the ship *Cadmus* (in which Lafayette had embarked) had arrived, it was ordered that flags be hoisted at the City Hall and at the Battery, and that the troops assemble for parade at "the sounding of a bugle through the principal streets of the city." The Eleventh Regiment was directed to assemble in Chatham Square, "the right resting on the Old Watch-House."

On Sunday morning, August 15th, Fort Lafayette announced the arrival of the nation's guest by a salute of thirteen guns, but the public reception was postponed until the following day. At 1 p. m., on Monday, he embarked at Staten Island on the steamer *Chancellor Livingston* for the city, and was escorted by an immense number of steamers and small craft, all crowded with enthusiastic citizens and gayly decorated with flags and banners. On board the *Chancellor Livingston* were the Mayor and Common Council of New York and a large number of Lafayette's personal friends and Revolutionary compatriots, conspicuous among whom were Colonel Marinus Willett (at that time eighty-five years old), General Van Courtlandt, and General Clarkson. At 2 p. m. he reached the Battery, where an immense crowd of people had gathered to bid him welcome, and, amid the thunder of artillery, the ringing of bells, and the cheers and shouts of the populace, the hero of two revolutions landed in New York. He at once proceeded to review the troops at the Battery. As the commandant of the National Guard of France passed down the line, every eye of the vast throng followed him, and he was everywhere greeted with expressions of profound respect and sincere affection. The review ended, Lafayette proceeded up Broadway to the City Hall, enthusiastically welcomed on all sides by the immense concourse of citizens. At

the City Hall he received the marching salute of the troops, and was officially welcomed to the city by the corporate authorities. A noticeable circumstance was the selection and detail of the Fourth Company as the guard of honor to Lafayette on this memorable day.

To that remarkable body of citizen soldiers, the National Guard of Paris, the Seventh Regiment was indebted for its original name, and the reception of Lafayette in New York, on the 16th day of August, 1824, suggested and secured its adoption. While the troops were at the Battery, awaiting the arrival of Lafayette at Castle Garden, a group of officers of the Eleventh Regiment, who were interested in the proposed new organization, stood under the shade of a tree in front of the line, in earnest conversation. Prominent in the group was Major Wilson, who with some of the line officers of the Second Battalion, Captain Stevens of the First Battalion, and Oliver M. Lownds, a popular young citizen, and a personal friend of most of the officers present, awaited the arrival of the distinguished stranger, and discussed the affairs of the proposed new battalion. Major Wilson, in the course of the conversation, alluded to the connection of Lafayette with the celebrated "National Guard" of Paris, and exclaimed, "*Why not call our new corps the National Guards?*" The remark was electric; the name was unanimously approved by all present; and, when the officers returned to their posts and made known to the men the proposed name, it was greeted with acclamation. At the meeting of the officers, held at the Shakespeare Tavern, on the 25th of August, the name "National Guard" was unanimously adopted, and it belonged exclusively to the new organization (subsequently the Twenty-seventh and now the Seventh Regiment) from 1824 to 1862, when the Legislature of New York adopted it as a suitable title for the entire militia of the State.

On the morning of the parade for the reception of Lafayette, Sergeant Philetus H. Holt, of the Fourth Company, left his residence in Beaver Street and proceeded through Pearl Street to procure his uniform coat which had been sent on the previous day for some alteration or repair to his tailor in Franklin Square. He was dressed for the parade, and, with the exception of the coat, wore the full uniform of the Eleventh Regiment (white trousers, white cross-belts, cap, and plume), and upon his shoulder he carried his

musket. Young Holt was a flour-merchant, and the business-coat which he wore on this occasion, intending to exchange it for his military coat, upon arriving in Franklin Square, was of gray cloth, with metal buttons, and short skirts, and was made to fit closely and button high, being in all respects admirably adapted to his business pursuits. As he passed the store of Brigade-Major Prosper M. Wetmore (No. 244 Pearl Street), he encountered that gentleman in company with Major John D. Wilson, who were at once attracted by the neat and novel appearance of the garment, which the fine figure and soldierly bearing of young Holt displayed to so good advantage. He was halted, his coat underwent a most rigid and critical inspection, and he was not permitted to pass on until the officers had decided in their own minds the color and style of the new uniform of the new battalion. With Holt's business-coat as a pattern, Major Wilson caused a gray military coat to be made, and equipped as a private he attended the meetings of the four companies interested in the new battalion, held at the Shakespeare Tavern on the 30th of August, exhibited it to the members, and urged its adoption. It was received with favor, was greatly admired, and with hardly a dissenting voice, was adopted as the future uniform of the Twenty-seventh, now the Seventh Regiment.

The uniform as adopted consisted of a short, single-breasted coat of cadet mixed cloth; square standing collar; three rows of buttons in front; black braid running back from each button across the breast; buttons and braid on the collar and cuffs; wings or shoulder-caps with black tufts; white trousers; glazed leather hat, with bell crown, trimmed with gold and silver tassels; brass initials "N G" in cipher on front; white pompon; white body-belt of webbing, with cartridge-box and bayonet-sheath suspended therefrom; on the cartridge-box the cipher "N G" in brass.

The Battalion of National Guards was the first militia organization in the United States to adopt the gray for a permanent uniform. It had been worn by the brigade commanded by General Winfield Scott on the Niagara frontier during the War of 1812 and by the United States cadets at West Point since 1815, but its introduction into the militia was an innovation which attracted attention and invited criticism. It soon, however, secured the popular favor, and has maintained it through many generations of National Guardsmen.

It was understood that the changes were not to be made until the following year, but so ardent and enthusiastic were many of the young men that they immediately ordered the new uniform and equipments. The officers encouraged this promptness on the part of the men, and in some cases advanced considerable amounts of money to hasten the complete equipment of their commands. At the annual inspection on the 12th day of October, Sergeant Asher Taylor, of the Fourth Company, then acting as secretary to the brigade inspector, appeared on parade in the new uniform, and was the subject of considerable attention and admiration. Asher Taylor is entitled to the honor of having first worn on parade the gray uniform of the Seventh Regiment.

During the summer of 1824, the officers of the companies of the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment organized a provisional board, and held frequent meetings to consider various subjects of interest to the battalion. At a meeting of the Board of Officers held at the Shakespeare Tavern on Wednesday, the 25th day of August, 1824, the resolution instituting and organizing the corps now known as the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, State of New York, was adopted as follows:

Resolved, That the Battalion of Infantry attached to the Eleventh Regiment, N. Y. S. Artillery, be hereafter known and distinguished by the name of National Guards.

At one of the preliminary meetings of the board it was resolved that the companies should in future be designated by numbers, and that the absurd practice of distinguishing companies by the name of their captains, and of numbering them according to the rank of their respective commanding officers, should be abandoned. That there might be no dissatisfaction in the matter, the captains cast lots for the numerical designations, and Captain Hawley's company became the First, Captain Telfair's the Second, Captain Curtis's the Third, and Captain Simons's the Fourth, with rank in the order named. The names of the officers constituting the board at this period, and officially concerned in the organization of the Battalion of the National Guard, were:

First Company: IRAD HAWLEY, Captain.
AUGUSTUS H. SANDS, First Lieutenant.
JAMES FLYNN, JR., Second Lieutenant.

Second Company: JOHN TELFAIR, Captain.

PETER W. COLE, First Lieutenant.

GEORGE WETSEL, Second Lieutenant.

Third Company: WILLIAM B. CURTIS, Captain.

DAVID T. VALENTINE, First Lieutenant.

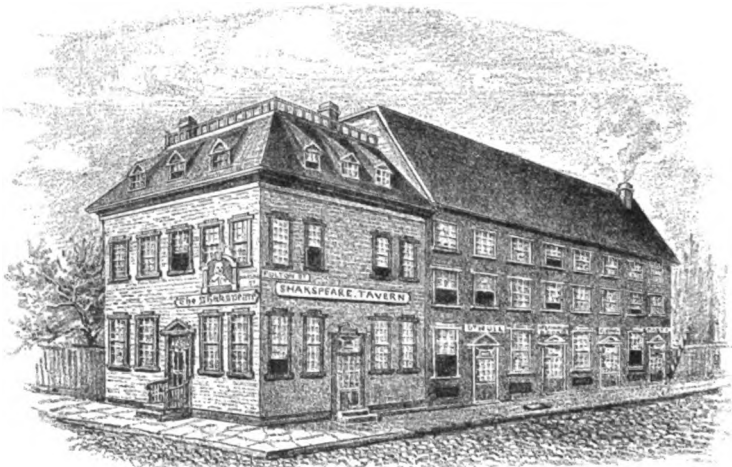
BENJAMIN H. ROACH, Second Lieutenant.

Fourth Company: HOWARD A. SIMONS, Captain.

JAMES A. MINARD, First Lieutenant.

WILLIAM R. WHITNEY, Second Lieutenant.

The Shakespeare Tavern, where the Battalion of National Guards was organized, was situated on the southwest corner of Fulton and Nassau Streets. It was built before the Revolutionary War, and was an old-fashioned edifice constructed of small, yellow



The Shakespeare Tavern, 1824.

bricks, two stories high, with dormer-windows on the roof. In 1822 an extension, three stories high, was built on Fulton Street, with a room for public meetings and military drills on the second floor, and an arched room in the third story for balls and concerts as well as military purposes. From 1808 to 1824 it was kept by an Englishman named Thomas Hodgkinson, a brother of the celebrated comedian and vocalist John Hodgkinson, who was at one time a manager of the Park Theatre. Thomas Hodgkinson was an officer in the Second Regiment of the New York State Artillery,

and was distinguished for his activity and patriotism during the War of 1812. He died on the day of the reception of Lafayette. His famous establishment passed into the hands of his relative James C. Stoneall, by whom the interior was remodeled and modernized, and it continued to maintain its wonderful reputation and popularity until the building was demolished by the widening of Fulton Street in the year 1836. For more than a quarter of a century the Shakespeare Tavern was a favorite place of resort of the first citizens of the city, and was distinguished for the superior character of its refreshments and the quiet comfort which pervaded the entire establishment. Merchants, politicians, and artists of distinction gathered, by day and by night, beneath its hospitable roof, and it was the acknowledged military headquarters of all the leading organizations in the city. Old New-Yorkers long recollected with pleasure the hospitality, the good cheer, and the good-natured publican of the Shakespeare Tavern.

The coat-of-arms of the Seventh Regiment was devised and designed by Sergeant Asher Taylor, of the Fourth Company, immediately after the adoption of the name and the inauguration of measures insuring the success of the Battalion of National Guards. The design was engraved by A. Anderson, one of the pioneers in the art of wood-engraving in this country, by order of Captain



The Coat-of-Arms, 1824.

Prosper M. Wetmore, who presented it to the Board of Officers; and it was unanimously approved and adopted. The coat-of-arms consisted of a shield, *quarterly*; the *first* grand quarter, the shield of the United States; the *second*, the shield of the State of New York; the *third*, the shield of the city of New York; the *fourth*, the initials "N. Y. S. A.," on a red ground, for the corps of artillery; on an inescutcheon of gold the cipher of the corps, "N. G." Crest, an American eagle displayed, proper motto, "*Pro patria et gloria.*" An alteration was made in the fourth quarter in 1835.

by substituting two cannons crossed saltierwise, and in chief a blazing bomb, the insignia of artillery.

At the reception of Lafayette at the Battery, on the 16th day of August, when Major Wilson suggested the name of National Guard for the infantry companies of the Eleventh Regiment, Captain Linus W. Stevens, who commanded a company of heavy artillery in the First Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment, proposed to Oliver M. Lownds, Esq., to raise a new (Fifth) Company for the National Guards, and promised to secure the transfer of his own company from the First to the Second Battalion. To this proposition Lownds promptly assented, and proceeded at once to enlist recruits for the new company. Meantime Captain Stevens, who had intended to retire from the militia service on account of the neglect of his superior officers to provide his command with guns for artillery practice, took the necessary measures to procure the transfer of his company to the National Guard Battalion.

On the 1st day of November the resignation of Major John D. Wilson was announced in regimental orders. The announcement was received by the officers and members of the National Guard Battalion with sincere sorrow, but all efforts to retain the valuable services of Major Wilson were unavailing, as failing health admonished him of the necessity of withdrawing from the military service. At an election held at the Shakespeare Tavern, on the 11th of November, Captain Irad Hawley, of the First Company, was elected major of the Eleventh Regiment, and was in General Orders assigned to the command of its Second Battalion.

The first parade in the gray uniform of the Seventh Regiment took place on the 25th day of November, the anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British troops at the close of the Revolutionary War. Such members of the several companies as were fully equipped were allowed to parade in the new uniform and equipments, and were consolidated on the right of the National Guard Battalion under the command of Captain Telfair, of the Second Company. About fifty men appeared in the ranks; the neatness and novelty of the uniform attracted general attention, and the parade was a complete success. The parade having been dismissed, Captain Telfair marched his command up Broadway to his residence in Spring Street, where he had prepared a splendid collation for its entertainment. The hospitality for which Captain

Telfair was so distinguished was, on this occasion, most bountifully dispensed. The long life and prosperity of the new organization were toasted again and again; congratulatory speeches were enthusiastically delivered, and as enthusiastically received; and it was not until a late hour that those who participated in the first National Guard parade could tear themselves away from the festivities of the evening.

The annual inspection of the Eleventh Regiment occurred on the 12th day of October. The strength of the four companies of National Guards, as officially reported by the brigade-major and inspector, was as follows :

	OFFICERS.		NON-COMBS.		MUSIC.		MATROSES		TOTAL.	
	Pres-ent.	Ab-sent.	Pres-ent.	Ab-sent.	Pres-ent.	Ab-sent.	Pres-ent.	Ab-sent.	Total present.	Grand total.
First Co., Capt. HAWLEY...	2	....	8	1	2	....	50	8	62	71
Second Co., Capt. TELFAIR.	8	....	5	1	....	....	27	24	35	60
Third Co., Capt. CURTIS...	3	....	5	1	1	....	15	28	24	53
Fourth Co., CAPT. SIMONS...	1	2	7	1	2	....	81	23	41	67
Total	9	2	25	4	5	....	123	83	162	251

The activity and popularity of Oliver M. Lownds secured the rapid organization of a new company, which was admitted to the Eleventh Regiment as the "Fifth Company of National Guards," by regimental order of the 25th day of December, as follows :

ELEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.
New York, December 25, 1824.

REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

The following officers of a company, to be recognized as the Fifth Company of National Guards, having been admitted into this regiment, they will be respected accordingly :

Mr. O. M. LOWNDS, Captain.

C. B. SPICER, First Lieutenant.

W. H. INSLEY, Second Lieutenant.

By order of P. W. SPICER, *Colonel* :

G. F. EVERSON, *Adjutant*.

Captain Linus W. Stevens did not meet the expected success in securing the transfer of his company from the First Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment to the Battalion of National Guards. A majority of its members strenuously opposed the movement, and Captain Stevens tendered his resignation. Although approved by

Colonel Spicer, the resignation was not accepted by the commandant of the brigade, thirty-two members of the company having protested against its acceptance. Finally, a compromise was effected, by which Captain Stevens was allowed to detail from his command such members as desired to connect themselves with the National Guard Battalion; and the necessary regimental order was issued as follows:

ELEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.

NEW YORK, December 27, 1824.

Captain L. W. Stevens, now doing duty in the First Battalion of this regiment, is hereby directed to detach forthwith one lieutenant and any number of men, not to exceed twenty-five, from the company now under his command, and organize the same to perform duty as infantry, in the Second Battalion, and to assume command of the same, and report himself and officers so detached to the commandant of the said battalion. He is also directed to assume the name and uniform of the National Guards.

By order of P. W. SPICER, *Colonel*:

G. F. EVERSON, *Adjutant*.

In compliance with the above order, Captain Stevens, in company order dated December 29, 1824, detached from his old company, in the First Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment, one lieutenant (John H. Williams), five sergeants, two corporals, and eighteen privates, to be called the Sixth Company of National Guards. The first meeting of the Sixth Company was held for organization at Dooley's, on the 4th day of January, 1825.

The year 1824 closed brilliantly for the National Guard Battalion. Six companies were already completely organized, and their equipment was rapidly progressing. The talents and energies of its officers and members were fully enlisted; time, labor, and money were lavishly expended in advancing its interests, and its future was full of hope and promise. Although a large number of active and talented young men were earnestly engaged during the year 1824 in the organization of the Battalion of National Guards (subsequently the Seventh Regiment), the following-named officers are conceded to be its fathers and founders:

Captain PROSPER M. WETMORE,
 Captain IRAD HAWLEY,
 Captain WILLIAM B. CURTIS,
 Captain LINUS W. STEVENS,

Major JOHN D. WILSON,
 Captain JOHN TELFAIR,
 Captain HOWARD A. SIMONS,
 Captain OLIVER M. LOWNDS,

Sergeant ASHER TAYLOR.

Of the officers above named, Captains Wetmore, Hawley, Telfair, Stevens, and Simons were subsequently field-officers of the new organization, and their services are noticed in these pages at the period they terminated their connection with the regiment.

Major John D. Wilson was born in the city of New York in 1797, and in 1814 became a member of a celebrated company called the "Iron Grays," which was organized for the defense of the city, then threatened by the British. Although but seventeen years of age, young Wilson was so distinguished for his proficiency in the manual of arms that he was selected as the "fugleman" of his company. Soon after the termination of the war he enlisted in the Eleventh Regiment, in the company now known as the Third of the Seventh Regiment, and passed through the various grades with distinction until he was elected captain, in the year 1819. In 1823 he was elected major of the Eleventh Regiment of New York Artillery, and assigned to the battalion which, in 1824, became the "Battalion of National Guards." Major Wilson was active and enthusiastic in the movement which resulted in the organization now known as the Seventh Regiment, but failing health compelled his retirement from the service, and prevented his assuming the prominent place in the new organization to which he was entitled by his rank, talents, and popularity. He was subsequently induced by Major-General Benedict to accept the position of division inspector, which office he held until his death, which occurred on the 10th day of October, 1827. The funeral of Major Wilson was attended at the old John Street Methodist Church by an immense concourse of his friends and military associates. A thorough soldier, an accomplished musician, a genial companion, a faithful friend, and a true gentleman, Major Wilson enjoyed an enviable popularity, and was universally respected.

Captain William B. Curtis, a native of New York city, enlisted at an early age in the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery, and was appointed paymaster of the regiment in 1820. He was appointed adjutant in 1822, and elected second lieutenant of the Third Company in the same year. In 1823 he was successively promoted as first lieutenant and captain of his company. No officer was more active, energetic, and influential in the organization of the new battalion than Captain Curtis, and he was a popular leader in every movement and project to that end. His military tastes led him to

prefer a staff position rather than the line, and in 1825 he received the appointment of brigade-major and inspector, which position he held until 1826, when he retired from the service. He died in the prime of life, about the year 1830. Captain Curtis was a brilliant and popular young man, of fine person and captivating manners. He was, at the time of his connection with the regiment, a partner in a large dry-goods house in Pearl Street.

Captain Oliver M. Lownds, being an intimate friend of Wilson, Wetmore, Stevens, and other founders of the Seventh Regiment, was induced to undertake the raising of a company for the new organization, in which he was eminently successful, and his valuable services were universally recognized and appreciated; but, having no military experience or particular taste for the service, he soon resigned his commission to accept the position of High-Sheriff of the City of New York. Captain Lownds was a popular and influential gentleman, and a favorite and successful politician of the period.



Asher Taylor
From a photograph, 1872.

Sergeant Asher Taylor was born in Middletown, Conn., in the year 1800, and enlisted in the Fourth Company in 1822. He was elected orderly sergeant in 1826, and, although frequently elected lieutenant, he positively declined further promotion. He was active and influential in the organization of the National Guard in 1824, and designed the regimental coat-of-arms, and in 1826 he furnished the designs and drawings for the colors of the new regiment. As secretary to the brigade inspector he was the first to wear the gray uniform of the Seventh Regiment on duty in 1824; a distinction of which he was always proud. In 1830 Ser-

geant Taylor resigned his warrant; but he remained active in the service of the Regiment and influential in its councils until he removed from the city in 1840. At Camp Clinton, in 1831, he acted as assistant quartermaster, and he was in the ranks of the

regiment on the several occasions between 1834 and 1837 when it was called upon to preserve the peace and order of the city. In 1838 he was commissioned as chaplain of the regiment. A man of decided talent and strong common sense, with a full measure of Yankee wit and shrewdness, genial, social, and agreeably eccentric, Asher Taylor is a prominent figure in the early history of the Seventh Regiment. His time and talents were enthusiastically devoted to the regiment, and his valuable services should be ever held in grateful remembrance. His interesting and valuable publications, the "Notes on the Colors" and "Recollections of the Seventh Regiment," and his remarkable illustrated volume entitled "A Tribute to the Seventh Regiment," are evidences of his devotion to the corps. Asher Taylor was in early life engaged in mercantile pursuits, and for many years he was President of the Market Fire-Insurance Company. The great fires in Chicago and Boston (1871 and 1872) irretrievably ruined that company and impaired his private fortune, and he subsequently accepted the position of Vice-President of the Exchange Insurance Company, which he held until his death, which occurred in 1878.



Taylor's Seventh Regiment Album.

CHAPTER FIFTH.

1825.

THE reorganization of the First Brigade of New York State Artillery had been for a long time under consideration, and was consummated by General Orders, dated January 27, 1825. Under the new arrangement, all companies doing duty with muskets were united in the Second and Ninth Regiments, and all companies doing duty with field-pieces were transferred to the Third and Eleventh Regiments. The following is an extract from the orders referred to :

The companies of the Second and Eleventh Regiments doing duty with muskets, with the staff and music of the present Second Regiment—Colonel Robert T. Manly, Lieutenant-Colonel James A. Moore, and Major Irad Hawley, to constitute the Second Regiment of Artillery.

In compliance with this order, the six companies of National Guards bade adieu to their comrades of the old Eleventh Regiment, and, with Major Irad Hawley, reported to Colonel Manly of the Second. It was not the intention, however, of the officers and members of the National Guard to continue their connection with the Second Regiment for any considerable period, for all looked forward with hope and confidence to the time when their organization should be recognized as a distinct and separate battalion or regiment. A circumstance which occurred on the first parade with the Second Regiment hastened the withdrawal of the National Guard Battalion from that regiment.

The Second Regiment at this time consisted of twelve companies, two of which were called the Clinton Guard, four the Lafayette Guard, and the six companies of National Guards. At the first parade, for inspection, on the 6th day of June, the companies assembled in Hudson Street, and a dispute arose as to seniority between Captain Stevens, of the Sixth Company, National Guards, and Captain Cooke, of the Lafayette Guard, both claiming the right of

the line. The matter was at once referred to Colonel Manly, who promptly decided in favor of Captain Stevens, and gave the right of the line to the National Guard Battalion. This and other circumstances caused so much ill-feeling and jealousy in the Second Regiment, that the active efforts of the National Guards to become a distinct and independent organization encountered no very serious opposition.

On the 1st of January, 1825, tickets were issued by the Battalion of National Guards for a grand military ball to take place on the 22d of February, at the City Hotel. The following is a copy of the ticket :

MILITARY BALL.

The honor of — — is solicited at a Military Ball to be given in celebration of the *Birth of Washington* by the *National Guards*, at the City Hotel, February 22, 1825.

CAPTAIN WETMORE,

Captain TELFAIR,
 Captain SIMONS,
 Adjutant EVERSON,
 Lieutenant COLE,
 Lieutenant SPICER,
 Orderly Sergeant WILSON,
 Sergeant TAYLOR,
 Sergeant DRAKE,
 Corporal EVERDELL,
 Mr. JACKSON,
 Mr. TAYLOR,
 Mr. MASON,
 Mr. WHITE,
 Mr. TELFAIR,
 Mr. ANDERSON,

Committee of Arrangements.

Captain CURTIS,
 Captain LOWNDS,
 Lieutenant MINARD,
 Lieutenant FLINN,
 Lieutenant INSLEY,
 Orderly Sergeant BOYD,
 Sergeant HOLT,
 Sergeant CAIRNS,
 Corporal HAWLEY,
 Mr. WOLFE,
 Mr. ROCKWELL,
 Mr. MAPES,
 Mr. BOOTH,
 Mr. SCHENCK,
 Mr. CONKLIN.

NEW YORK, January 1, 1825.

After the tickets had been issued, many leading citizens requested the privilege of uniting with the National Guards in the arrangements for their great military ball, and a new committee of management, half military and half civic, was appointed. It was decided that the City Hotel, which was situated in Broadway near Trinity Church, and was the most extensive and popular hotel in New York, could not suitably accommodate the large number of fashionable people who desired to participate ; and the Park Theatre was therefore engaged for the evening of February 22d. The Park Theatre, situated in Park Row, being the only place of amusement of

importance in the city, was popularly known as "The Theatre," and was the favorite resort of the youth, beauty, wit, and talent of the metropolis. As wealth and fashion gradually migrated from the lower wards to "above Bleecker," the glory of this old dramatic temple waned, and it was finally destroyed by fire in 1848, never to be rebuilt. On the 1st of February a new ticket was issued, of which the following is a copy :

MILITARY BALL.

The honor of — — company is solicited at a Military Ball to be given in celebration of the Birth of Washington, at the Theatre, February 22, 1825.

Managers.

ELISHA W. KING,	Brigade-Major WETMORE,
THOMAS MORRIS,	Captain TELFAIR,
PHILIP HONE,	Captain CURTIS,
HENRY BEEVOORT,	Captain SIMONS,
DAVID C. COLDEN,	Captain LOWNDS,
JOHN C. STEVENS,	Captain JACKSON, A. D. C.
	Adjutant EVERSON,
	Lieutenant FLINN.

No other testimony is needed as to the high position of the National Guards in society, than the presence upon this card of invitation of the names of the wealthiest, most popular, and most honored citizens of New York. Actively assisted by the above-named gentlemen, and by many others of high social and political position, the young men of the National Guards succeeded in making their ball the great event of the season. The theatre was elegantly decorated, the attendance was large and fashionable, the arrangements were complete and satisfactory, and the whole affair, in all its details, a complete success.

During the winter and spring of the year 1825, vigorous efforts were continued to complete the equipment of the several companies of National Guards, and to enlist new members. The battalion was decidedly popular and the ardent labors of officers and members were rewarded with success.

On the 6th of July the resignation of Major Hawley was accepted. Major Irad Hawley was born in Ridgefield, Conn., in 1793, and at an early age became a partner in the firm of Holmes, Hawley & Co., and he continued in prosperous business until 1841, when he retired with an ample fortune. He was subsequently a

director in many of the large commercial and financial institutions of the city, and was the first President of the Pennsylvania Coal Company, which he was active in organizing and instrumental in placing upon a firm foundation.

In 1862 he visited Europe on account of his health, and he died in Rome in 1865. Major Hawley enlisted in the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery in 1812, and served as a private during the war. He passed through the several grades of non-commissioned office and was chosen lieutenant in 1819, captain in 1822, and major in 1824. He was not distinguished as a soldier, but was a good executive officer, an accomplished business man, and a popular and estimable gentleman. Although active in the organization of the new battalion the extensive

business engagements of Major Hawley compelled him to resign his commission before the official recognition of the National Guards as a distinct and independent organization. On the 12th day of July, Brigade-Major Prosper M. Wetmore was elected major of the Second Regiment.

The 4th of July, 1825, was celebrated with unusual splendor, and a review of the uniformed militia by Lafayette added to the interest and enthusiasm of the occasion. The display of bunting, the salutes of artillery, the immense crowds of people on the streets, the variety of the festivities and amusements, and the exhibitions of fire-works, all surpassed anything ever before witnessed in New York. Lafayette was profoundly impressed by the various manifestations of prosperity and happiness, and publicly expressed his pleasure and pride in having aided to secure to a great nation the blessings of a free and republican government. On the 5th of July the Battalion of National Guards paraded as part of a detachment from the brigade to render funeral honors to General Charles G. Harris, Adjutant-General of the State of New York.



*Major Irad Hawley.
From a photograph, 1862.*

The tour of Lafayette through the United States had been an ovation of affection and admiration, and the time had at length arrived for his departure for his native land. On the 14th of July



Lafayette

the people of New York assembled to bid him farewell, and to the National Guard Battalion was assigned the post of honor in his military escort. From his quarters at the City Hotel to the foot of Barclay Street, the place of embarkation, the streets were filled with admiring friends, every window was crowded to its utmost capacity, and trees and house-tops were alive with enthusiastic spectators. As his carriage passed down Barclay Street and he came in sight of the new gray battalion, called the "National Guards" in his honor, recollections of the past and the realities of the present affected him to tears. Though lame and in-

firm, he alighted from his carriage, and, commencing with Captain Stevens, took each officer by the hand as he passed slowly down the line and feelingly expressed to all his sentiments of kindness and affection. Having reached the left of the line he resumed his seat in his carriage and passed on amid the cheers and shouts of the assembled thousands. The distinguished honor conferred upon the National Guards by the departing patriot and soldier makes this a proud and memorable day in the history of the Seventh Regiment.

The first excursion of the National Guard Battalion took place on the 5th day of August, and its object was to practice in target-firing. Leaving the foot of Roosevelt Street at 8 A. M., the battalion, Major Wetmore commanding, accompanied by a large number of distinguished guests, proceeded by steamer to Barnet's Mansion-House, Bloomingdale, and, having reached its destination, each company set its target, and all tried their skill as marksmen. As many of the members had never discharged a musket, it was not a very brilliant exhibition of sharp-shooting. Colonel William M. Stone, the accomplished and genial editor of the New York "Commercial Advertiser," thus describes in that paper of the 8th of August, 1825, his contest with Mordecai M. Noah, the veteran editor of the "National Advocate":

And, after the officers, Major Noah and ourselves [Colonel Stone] took a shot—not at each other, but at the target—at the usual distance. This part of the exhibition excited the most attention, inasmuch as we have both made so many *hits* that it was considered impossible for us to *miss*. The major, who, like Wilkin Flammock, “loves a deep and solemn draught when the business is weighty,” commenced his preparations for the conflict by deliberately turning off a bottle of claret. He then grasped the musket, which he held tolerably steady, shut up the wrong eye in taking sight, and blazed away. The judges, seeing the point toward which the muzzle was directed, stepped a few yards farther back; but, after the smoke cleared away, they were all found safe, and reported that he had made a good shot. The judges, however, decided in our favor, it appearing from the target that we placed the ball about an inch nearer the center than he—such, at all events, was the report, and the target, with the mark of each, was triumphantly exhibited by the friends of the *People's* Editor. We shrewdly guessed, however, from sly remarks, that neither of us hit the target, the major's shot striking the ground at a distance of about eight feet from the tree, and ours striking the tree in a direct line from the center of the mark, about three inches above the target. After the firing was completed, the officers, invited guests, and the troops sat down to a well-spread table, etc., etc.

The dinner was spread in the shade upon a lawn near the hotel, and the entertainment was concluded with speeches, songs, and toasts by the members and invited guests. Among the speeches that were received with particular favor was that of Colonel Stone, by whom the prizes were presented to the successful competitors of the day, and who closed his felicitous remarks with the following toast: “The National Guard—a detachment from the army of the people—every ready to defend, but never to enslave.” The happy party returned to New York at an early hour in the evening, all delighted with the amusements of the day and the complete success of the excursion.

The first entry in the minute-book of the Board of Officers of the Battalion of National Guards was made on the 23d of September, 1825, since which date full minutes of the meetings of the Board of Officers of the Battalion of National Guards, the Twenty-seventh Regiment, National Guard, and the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, have been carefully recorded and preserved. The original minute-book barely escaped destruction by fire in 1837, while in the possession of the secretary, C. H. Bryson. The cover was destroyed, and its leaves considerably scorched, but rebinding has given it a creditable appearance. The title-page was elaborately ornamented by the pen of Sergeant Asher Taylor, and reads as follows:

MINUTES
OF THE MEETINGS
OF
THE OFFICERS
OF THE
NATIONAL GUARDS
[Coat-of-arms]
PRO PATRIA ET GLORIA
NEW YORK
1825

The first page of the first minute-book reads as follows :

1825, September 23, *Minutes, Battalion of National Guards.*

At a meeting of the officers of this Battalion.

STONEBELL's, September 23, 1825.

Major-Commandant WETMORE presiding.

A petition was approved by Major Wetmore from Captain Van Buren and his officers for the admission of a company to be known as the Seventh Company of National Guards.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed by the Chair to confer with the officers upon the application.

Captain SIMONS,	}	were appointed said committee.
Lieutenant-Commandant FLINN,		
Lieutenant ROACH,		

The company above referred to was admitted unanimously.

Resolved, That the committee appointed some time since for the purpose of drafting a code of By-Laws be discharged from further consideration of the subject.

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed by the Chair to draft a code of By-Laws to regulate this battalion.

Captain STEVENS,	}	were appointed said committee.
Captain TELFAIR,		
Lieutenant-Commandant FLINN,		

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed by the Chair to consummate the arrangements respecting the band.

Captain STEVENS,	}	were appointed said committee.
Captain SIMONS, and		
Lieutenant HART,		

Adjourned.

C. B. SPICER,
Secretary.

The efforts of the officers and members of the new battalion were at length crowned with success ; and on the 1st of October the following order was issued by the commander-in-chief, Governor De Witt Clinton, for the withdrawal of the National Guard Battalion

from the Second Regiment, and constituting it a separate and independent organization :

STATE OF NEW YORK.

HEAD QUARTERS, ALBANY, *October 1, 1825.*

GENERAL ORDER.

The commander-in-chief hereby directs that the several companies now belonging to the Second Regiment of the First Brigade, commanded by Captains Stevens, Telfair, Curtis, Simons, Lownds, and Lieutenant-Commanding Flinn at present comprising the Battalion of National Guards of said regiment, be detached therefrom and organized into a separate battalion. Major Prosper M. Wetmore is assigned to the command of the battalion.

By order of the commander-in-chief :

N. F. BECK, *Adjutant-General.*

On the 12th of October Major Wetmore issued the first battalion order as follows :

FIRST BRIGADE, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.

NEW YORK, *October 12, 1825.*

BATTALION ORDERS.

The above general and brigade orders are communicated for the information of the officers and members of this battalion, to whose spirit and energy the commandant looks with confidence for support and assistance in his endeavors to establish for the corps a reputation and character in the militia of the State.

A company having been organized and admitted into this battalion, it will hereafter be recognized as the 7th Company, and will be commanded by Captain Egbert J. Van Buren ; Mr. George N. Allen will act as 1st lieutenant ; they will be respected accordingly, until the pleasure of the commander-in-chief shall be known.

An election has been held in the company lately commanded by Captain Sands, and the commandant announces the following result : James F. Flinn, Jr., captain ; Levi Hart, 1st lieutenant ; Henry C. Conkling, 2d lieutenant.

The following gentlemen are appointed to constitute the staff of this battalion : Mr. John J. Manning, quartermaster ; Mr. Sidney P. Ingraham, paymaster ; Dr. Richard S. Bryan, surgeon's mate.

Lieutenant Charles B. Spicer will perform the duties of adjutant until further orders.

Mr. Simeon J. Drake, of the 6th Company, is appointed sergeant-major ; Mr. Samuel L. Post, of the Second Company, is appointed assistant sergeant-major ; Mr. M. Myers, of the 5th Company, is appointed quartermaster-sergeant. They will be respected accordingly.

Pursuant to brigade orders, the officers of this battalion are directed to assemble at Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern, corner of Fulton and Nassau Streets, on Tuesday, 18th inst., at 8 P. M., without arms, for the election of a lieutenant-colonel commandant.

The officers of the battalion are directed to assemble for the transaction of business, without arms, at Stoneall's, on Friday evening next, the 14th inst., at 7 o'clock ; a general attendance is expected. The chairmen of all committees ap-

pointed since the organization of this battalion will be required to report on the subject of the duties confided to them at the above meeting.

Commandants of companies are directed to promulgate to their commands the above orders, or so much of them as relates to the organization of the battalion.

By order of PROSPER M. WETMORE, *Major Commandant*.

C. B. SPICER, *Acting Adjutant*.

At the election held pursuant to the above orders, the greatest harmony and unanimity prevailed, and Major Wetmore was elected lieutenant-colonel and Captain Stevens major of the battalion. From the origin of the movement for the organization of the National Guard, Prosper M. Wetmore had been active, earnest, and indefatigable in his efforts, and had lavishly expended his time and money in its service, and the high honor of being its first field-officer was a deserved tribute of gratitude for his labors and of respect for his talents and accomplishments. Linus W. Stevens, whose services in the militia commenced during the War of 1812, had demonstrated his ability as an officer, and had displayed talents that would honor any military position; and, although not among the original captains of the National Guards, he had, since his connection with the organization, spared no effort to advance the interests of the battalion and establish it upon a firm and enduring basis. The result of the election was announced in orders, as follows:

FIRST BRIGADE, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.
NEW YORK, October 19, 1825.

BRIGADE ORDERS.

The brigadier-general announces the following promotions in the Battalion of National Guards:

PROSPER M. WETMORE, *Lieutenant-Colonel*. } First election.
LINUS W. STEVENS, *Major*.

They will respectively be obeyed in the capacities to which they have been elected, until the pleasure of his Excellency the commander-in-chief shall be known.

By order of Brigadier-General BENEDICT :
WILLIAM B. CURTIS, *Brigade-Major and Inspector*.

FIRST BRIGADE, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.
NATIONAL GUARDS.
NEW YORK, October 19, 1825.

BATTALION ORDERS.

The above brigade orders are communicated to the battalion.

The resignation, by Captains Curtis, Simons, and Lownds, of the command of their companies is accepted; they will each retain their rank in the line of this battalion, and be held responsible for the performance of all duties required of

them. Lieutenants Williams, Valentine, Minard, and Spicer will respectively assume the command of their companies.

Captain Telfair and Lieutenants-Commandant Williams, Valentine, Minard, and Spicer will direct their several companies to assemble for the purpose of electing officers to supply all vacancies existing therein, on Monday evening next, the 24th inst., at the house of J. C. Stoneall, at seven o'clock. Commandants of companies will be prepared to exhibit, previous to the election, proper evidence of notice having been served on all the members of their companies within the time prescribed by law.

Major Stevens will attend, and preside at the elections in the Second, Third, and Sixth Companies, and report the result to the commandant. Lieutenant Spicer having been assigned to the command of the Fifth Company, the commandant tenders his thanks for the attention he has given to the duties of the adjutancy since the organization of the battalion.

Lieutenant Andrew Warner, of the Seventh Company, is appointed and will perform the duties of adjutant of the battalion, and will be respected accordingly.

Orderly Sergeant James B. Wilson, of the Third Company, is appointed standard-bearer.

A feather one third black and two thirds white, not exceeding eight inches in length, will be adopted and worn by the field and staff of this battalion.

The Board of Officers, at a recent meeting, having adopted an alteration proposed in the decoration of their coats, the line and staff officers are required to have their dress in conformity with the pattern, which may be examined at the store of Mr. Waterbury, No. 301 Pearl Street.

The commandant will be absent from the city for a few days. Major Stevens will assume the command, and be obeyed and respected accordingly, until further orders.

By order of PROSPER M. WETMORE, *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commandant* :

ANDREW WARNER, *Adjutant*.

The changes in the decoration of the uniform coat of officers referred to in the above order, consisted of lace trimmings for the collar, lace diamonds upon the skirt (instead of black braid), as well as upon the back of the waist.

By reference to the above battalion orders it will be noticed that many important changes occurred at this period among the officers of the Battalion of National Guards. In the First Company, Captain Sands resigned and was succeeded by Lieutenant Flinn ; in the Third Company, Lieutenant David T. Valentine was elected captain, *vice* William B. Curtis, appointed brigade-major ; in the Fourth Company, Lieutenant Chandler White was elected captain in place of Captain Howard A. Simons, who retired on account of the pressure of business engagements, and was honored by a unanimous resolution of the Board of Officers granting him "the privilege of

remaining a supernumerary officer in this battalion"; in the Fifth Company, Captain Lownds retired, to serve the city of New York as its sheriff, and Lieutenant Charles B. Spicer, who had been acting as adjutant, was assigned to the command of the company until an election should be held; in the Sixth Company, First Lieutenant Williams was elected captain, *vice* Stevens promoted; in the Seventh Company, Captain Van Buren did not accept a commission, and the office remained vacant until the following year. Dr. Bryan also declined to accept a commission, and Dr. Edward R. Marcellin was appointed surgeon's mate. Lieutenant Andrew Warner, of the Seventh Company, was appointed adjutant, being the first of a long list of officers popular and distinguished as occupants of that important and favorite position.

Under the energetic and successful administration of Governor De Witt Clinton, the grand Erie Canal had been completed, and great preparations were made in every city and town, between New York and Buffalo, to celebrate in an appropriate manner the great event. The city of New York justly regarded this great work of internal improvement as immensely important to her commercial prosperity, and testified in very many ways her approbation of the policy of Governor Clinton. The 26th day of October was selected for the celebration of its completion, and orders were issued for the parade of the uniformed militia. It was noticed, however, after the issue of brigade and regimental orders, that the parade would be in violation of a law which prohibited the public appearance of any brigade or regiment within five days of a State or city election. The general orders were therefore countermanded, but the Battalion of National Guards, by a peculiar construction of the law, paraded under special orders from Lieutenant-Colonel Wetmore. Having marched through Broadway and the Bowery, the battalion visited the Parthenon, more popularly known as Peale's Museum, and, after inspecting its paintings and curiosities, performed various military evolutions upon the roof of the building, and fired a *feu-de-joie*. Peale's Museum was situated in Broadway, near Murray Street, and, though a building of moderate size, its roof comfortably accommodated the National Guards on this occasion.

The first annual inspection of the Battalion of National Guards took place at the Battery on the 18th of November, in compliance with the following order:

NATIONAL GUARDS.

NEW YORK, *November, 12, 1825.*

BATTALION ORDERS.

The officers of this battalion are directed to assemble in undress, with side-arms only for drill, in the arsenal-yard, on Tuesday and Thursday, the 15th and 17th inst., at half-past 3 P. M. of each day.

The battalion is directed to parade in full uniform for review and inspection, on Friday next, the 18th inst. The battalion line will be formed in Park Place, at half-past two, precisely.

At all parades, drills, and meetings, ordered in this battalion, the time will be taken by the adjutant from St. George's Church, and the roll will be called precisely at the time specified in the orders. . . .

By order of PROSPER M. WETMORE, *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commandant:*

ANDREW WARNER, *Adjutant.*

The arsenal-yard mentioned in the above order, and frequently alluded to in the following pages, occupied the block bounded by Centre, Elm, Franklin, and White Streets, and was for a long time a favorite place for out-door drill and military instruction. Nearly every pleasant afternoon in spring and autumn, a company, or battalion, or the officers of a regiment, assembled there to practice and improve in military tactics, and it was also a popular resort for the idlers of the town, who strolled thither to take a look at the soldiers. For many years it was the scene of all military tournaments, or "trials of skill," as they were popularly called, and of a variety of other interesting military events; and to the veteran militiaman the name and appearance of the old arsenal-yard were long as familiar as a household word. The old State Arsenal, a three-story brick building erected in 1808, was situated upon the southwest corner of the premises, and was surmounted by a very tall flag-staff; in the center of the Franklin Street front was a three-story brick dwelling, the residence of the commissary-general having charge of the arsenal and yards, and the remainder of the premises was surrounded by a high board fence, and by a row of sheds, under which was stored the artillery of the State. In due time the old arsenal was succeeded by a more imposing structure, located in Sixty-first Street, near Fifth Avenue—now Central Park—and the military glory of the old arsenal-yard succumbed to the demands of the rapidly increasing business of the city.

The execution of James Reynolds, convicted of the murder of William West, took place on the 19th of November, and the National Guards were called upon for the first time by the authorities

to assist in the preservation of order and the enforcement of the laws. At this period the execution of criminals was public, and attracted vast throngs of vulgar people, and a military force was always required by the sheriff to secure the public peace and to aid in the performance of his duty. Pursuant to order, the National Guards assembled in Elm Street in front of the arsenal, and, having received the necessary ammunition and special instructions, marched to the Bridewell in the park, and escorted the criminal thence to the place of execution. The place selected for the purpose was between the First and Second Avenues, and near where the Bellevue Hospital now stands, and was at that time a wild and rough locality, and far beyond the city limits. Apprehensions had been entertained that the mob would attempt a rescue, and it required all the strength and firmness of the National Guards, assisted by High-Constable Jacob Hays and his *posse*, to preserve order in the turbulent crowd of spectators. As the soldiers marched back to the city they were crowded and jostled by the rude mob, and, after a day of fatigue, hunger, and suffering, they were glad to break ranks and repair to their comfortable homes.

The last parade of the year was on the 25th day of November. The battalion paraded in *white trousers* and *without overcoats*, for gray trousers and overcoats were not yet a part of the prescribed uniform. In battalion orders issued December 27th the Shakespeare Tavern was designated as the place for the monthly meetings of the Board of Officers until otherwise ordered. The meetings were held on the first Thursday in each month, and the fine for absence was three dollars. At a special meeting held on the 14th day of October a code of by-laws was adopted, which was amended and readopted on the 5th day of April, 1827, for the government of the Board of Officers.

By general orders of November 26th a new brigade was formed from the First Brigade of New York State Artillery, to be called the Sixth Brigade. It consisted of the Third, Eleventh, and Thirteenth Regiments, New York State Artillery, the Battalion of National Guards remaining a part of the First Brigade, General Benedict commanding.

During the latter part of the year 1825 the Battalion of National Guards made rapid progress. It had not only secured official recognition as a separate and distinct organization, but a new company

(the Seventh) had been formed and accepted, a considerable number of new members had been enlisted in all the companies; the members had been uniformed, and activity and enthusiasm generally prevailed. Officers and members hailed the day as not distant when an eighth company should be added to the battalion, thereby securing a regimental name and existence.



The Old Park Theatre, 1825.

CHAPTER SIXTH.

1826.

THE celebration of New-Year's Day as a holiday is not peculiar to the present generation, and formerly commenced at a very early hour in the new year, as appears from the following order :

BATTALION OF NATIONAL GUARDS.

NEW YEAR ORDER.

The officers of this corps are invited to meet at Colonel Wetmore's quarters, No. 79 Franklin Street, on Monday morning next, 2d January, 1826, at one minute after midnight, on business of an interesting nature.

ANDREW WARNER, *Adjutant*.

The military text-book in general use by the militia of New York after the Revolutionary War was Baron Steuben's *Tactics*. On the 12th of September, 1814, Duane's *Hand-Book of Infantry* was officially introduced to the service, and, in the following year, Gardner's "Compend" became a recognized text-book. During the winter of 1825-'26 Congress adopted the system derived from the French, popularly known in this country for many years as "Scott's *Tactics*." The United States Army was immediately ordered to drill in this system, and the more intelligent and ambitious of the militia organizations at once commenced its study and practice. An order was issued by Lieutenant-Colonel Wetmore, directing the officers of the battalion to assemble at Dooley's Long Room, on the 22d of February, to commence a course of instruction in the new tactics, and officers' drills were held regularly once a week for several months. Scott's *Tactics* continued to be the military text-book of the United States Army and of the militia of the State of New York until Hardee's *Light-Infantry Tactics*—a translation from the French—was adopted by the War Department in the year 1858.

At this period there were no generally accepted regulations for the ordinary military ceremonies. Early in the year 1826 a Board

of Officers composed of the commandants of the regiments of the First Brigade, New York State Artillery, revised the "System of Formation and Dismissal of Regiments and of the Standing and Marching Review," which was approved in brigade orders of June 15th, and ordered to be strictly observed throughout the corps.

At an election on the 20th of January for a captain of the Fifth Company, Robert B. Boyd was elected by one vote over Lieutenant Charles B. Spicer. The election was appealed from, and was set aside by General Benedict, on the ground that one member had voted who had not yet signed the roll. The affair created great excitement, but was amicably adjusted by the unanimous election of Lieutenant Spicer to the command of the Seventh Company, and the unanimous re-election of Captain Boyd in the Fifth, both elections being held on the 14th of February.

The Bill of Dress having been referred for revision to a committee of officers consisting of Major Stevens, Captain Flinn, Quartermaster Manning, and Lieutenants Allen and Holt, their report was finally adopted by the Board of Officers on the 2d day of March, and was subsequently published for the information and government of the battalion, as follows :

BILL OF DRESS OF THE NATIONAL GUARDS.

The uniform of this corps shall consist of a short coat or coatee, of mixed cloth, a cap of black glazed leather, and white pantaloons, as follows :

I. The coat shall be of the military gray, manufactured for this corps, single-breasted ; square, standing collar to meet and hook under the chin ; a double stripe of black silk braid to extend around the collar, and a blind button-hole of the same, to commence at the front and extend back on each side three and a half inches, and terminate in three face-loops into a button in the center of the loops. One row of buttons in front, to be placed one and a half inches apart ; the number to vary in conformity to the size of the person. Blind button-holes of the braid to extend across the front from each button, conforming to the direction of the collar, and to terminate in three face-loops ; the length to vary, being longest across the chest, and diminishing gradually above and below. The cuff three inches deep, with four buttons around the upper edge in front. A blind button-hole to extend downward from each button, and terminate in three face-loops to correspond with the breast. Four buttons under each pocket-flap, with blind button-holes, as on the cuff and breast. Four buttons on the plait or fold of each skirt, viz. : one at one inch from the bottom of the skirt, one at the top, a third midway between the two, and a fourth one and a half inches above the third. The two buttons at the top of the skirt to be inclosed in a diamond of braid, with a diamond of braid between them ; the edge of the back skirts to be trimmed with a stripe of braid from the tacking to the bottom. A stripe of braid to commence

at the top of the skirt, on the outward or front edge, extending downward on the skirt (varying from one to one and a half inches from front edge) to within one and a half to two inches of the bottom, and with a single loop continuing to the lower corner in front. On the corner of the skirt between the braid and the front edge to be placed a diamond of braid. On the back of the coat a stripe of braid

to commence with each of the buttons, and cover the two outer seams of the back to the shoulder, thence along the sleeve to the shoulder-seam, and covering that to the collar. The skirts of the coat to be in length proportioned to the length of the back, the outer edge to commence at the side-seams of the pantaloons and terminate narrow.

II. The wings to consist of a shoulder-cap of cloth, like the coat, three inches deep at the center, diminishing gradually to a point each way, to be padded full and secured to the top seam of the sleeve by the upper edge, a stripe of braid on the upper edge, and diagonal stripes of the same to be placed on top, one inch apart, a tuft of black worsted on the outer edge.

III. The buttons of the pattern manufactured for the Regiment, and known as the "button of the National Guards."

IV. The pantaloons to be plain white linen drilling, and long enough to touch the instep, worn over the boots. No understraps to be permitted to pantaloons.

V. The cap, bell-crowned, seven inches high in front, the visor of black leather, circular, two and a half inches deep at the widest part; the cap to terminate at the back of the head in a point, on a horizontal



A Seventh Regiment Soldier, 1825.

line with the extremity of the visor. Trimmings, plain brass or gilt scales in front, and one inch above the scales the initials "N. G.," in a cipher, over which an eagle, measuring three inches between the tips of the wings; the initials and eagle to be of brass or gilt; on the upper edge, in front, a black leather cockade, with a small yellow button having an eagle impressed upon it. Tassels of gold bullion, three inches in length, finished with silver at each extremity, to be suspended by a gold and silver braided knob and cord of the pattern now worn, three and a half inches long, from a ring at the upper edge of the right side of cap. Pompon white, three inches long, to be worn in front, and inserted in the cap, through a plain brass or gilt ball.

VI. Black stock or cravat, plain in front.

VII. Gloves of deep buff.

ARMS AND ACCOUTREMENTS.

I. Musket according to law, same style as those manufactured for the regular service of the United States Army, with a white sling of linen or cotton webbing.

II. Cartridge-box of black leather with the initials "N. G.," in brass or gilt.

III. Bayonet-sheath and throg of black leather.

IV. Belt of white webbing, secured in front by brass plate or clasp.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

I. The second, third, and fourth sergeants and the corporals will be uniformed the same as privates, with the exception of the trimmings on the wings, where gold-lace will be substituted for braid; and with the addition of a small, straight sword, with yellow mounting, and black leather scabbard, suspended by a throg, to correspond with the bayonet.

II. The orderly sergeant will be permitted to dispense with musket, etc., and wear a sword the same as above defined, suspended in the same manner to a similar belt. Coat the same as that of the other non-commissioned officers.

OFFICERS' UNIFORMS.

I. Field-officers' coats will be trimmed as above defined (wearing gold-lace in lieu of braid) with the addition of three chevrons reversed on each skirt. They will wear epaulets and the *chapeau de bras*.

II. Company and commissioned staff-officers (with the exception of surgeons) will have the "trimmings on the collar" and the "diamonds" of gold-lace, wings of gold bullion, protected by gilt scales and chains.

III. The coats of medical officers shall correspond with those of the battalion in point of color.

IV. The swords worn by field, staff, and medical officers shall be gold-mounted with straight blades, suspended by gilt chains to a gold-laced belt, secured in front by a gilt plate or clasp; sash of red net.

V. Sergeant-majors and quartermaster-sergeants will wear the same uniform as orderly sergeants, with the addition of a sash of red silk net.

DISTINCTIONS.

I. Captains will wear a chevron on each arm above the elbow.

II. Subalterns will wear a chevron on each arm below the elbow.

III. Staff-officers (with the exception of adjutant and sergeant-major) will wear, in addition to the chevrons of their rank, a band of gold-lace on the right arm above the elbow.

IV. The adjutant will wear an arc of gold fringe connecting the two extreme points of the chevron.

V. The sergeant-major will wear an arc similar to that of the adjutant.

VI. Sergeants will wear a chevron on each arm below the elbow.

VII. Corporals will wear a chevron on each arm below the elbow.

By general orders, dated March 14, 1826, the Corps of Artillery was reorganized and divided into three divisions: the *First* Division to consist of the Sixth Brigade of Artillery and the First Brigade of Horse Artillery; the *Second* Division to be composed of the First and Second Brigades; the *Third* Division to include the Third, Fourth, and Fifth (country) Brigades. The command of the First Division remained with Major-General Morton, and the commander-in-chief assigned Brigadier-General Benedict to the command of the Second Division. Colonel James A. Moore, of the Second Regiment, was elected brigadier-general of the First Brigade, *vice* Benedict promoted, but declined, and, on the 9th of May, Robert T. Manly was elected to fill the vacancy. The Battalion of National Guards (Twenty-seventh Regiment), under the reorganization, formed a part of the First Brigade in the Second Division.

On the 4th day of May the Committee on Music reported to the Board of Officers that a contract had been made with "a band of drummers and fifers," this being the first permanent arrangement made for music by the new battalion.

As difficulties frequently occurred as to rank and station upon parade, the Board of Officers on the 12th of May adopted rules for their government in these particulars. The most important of these rules, and the only one which continued in force for a long period, was, "at the signal for the formation of the regimental line, the company commanded by the senior officer present shall be entitled to the senior station in the Regiment."

That the Battalion of National Guards might be legally advanced to the dignity of a regiment it was resolved to raise another company, and, on the 10th of April, Lieutenant-Colonel Wetmore detailed the following gentlemen to organize the new corps: Andrew Warner, lieutenant of the Seventh Company and adjutant, to be captain; William H. Insley, first lieutenant; and William P. Millard, second lieutenant. They entered upon their duty with great energy and industry, and, on the 4th of May, the requisite number of men having been enrolled, the new company was admitted to the battalion as the Eighth Company of National Guards.

As soon as the Eighth Company was admitted, Governor De Witt Clinton was notified of the fact, and promptly issued the following order:

STATE OF NEW YORK.

HEAD QUARTERS, ALBANY, May 6, 1826.

GENERAL ORDERS.

The commander-in-chief hereby directs that the Battalion of National Guards in the city of New York, now under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Prosper M. Wetmore, and attached to the First Brigade of New York Artillery, be organized into a new regiment, to be denominated the Twenty-seventh Regiment of Artillery.

By order of the commander-in-chief:

N. T. BECK, *Adjutant-General*.

A regimental name and organization had long been hoped for and desired, and the above order was received with enthusiasm and delight by the officers and members of the National Guards. Lieutenant-Colonel Wetmore promulgated the above general orders on the 16th day of May in the following, *the first regimental order issued to the Twenty-seventh (now Seventh) Regiment*.

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.

NEW YORK, May 16, 1826.

REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

The preceding general and brigade orders are communicated for the information of the officers and members of this Regiment. The commander-in-chief having been pleased to direct that this corps shall be organized and constituted a regiment, the commandant anxiously hopes that the exertions on the part of the officers and members will not be relaxed, and that, on the approaching parades, every endeavor will be made to create for this Regiment a character and standing for numbers, appearance, and discipline worthy of the brigade to which it is attached.

Surgeon's Mate Edward P. Marcellin is appointed and will perform the duties of surgeon to this Regiment until the pleasure of the commander-in-chief shall be known.

Pursuant to brigade orders of this date, the officers of this Regiment will assemble at Stoneall's, on Tuesday, the 23d inst., at 10 A. M., to hold an election for colonel.

By order of PROSPER M. WETMORE, *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commandant*:ANDREW WARNER, *Adjutant*.

At the election held pursuant to order, at Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern, on the 23d of May, Lieutenant-Colonel Prosper M. Wetmore was elected colonel, Major Linus W. Stevens lieutenant-colonel, and Captain John Telfair major of the Twenty-seventh Regiment. Captain Telfair had declined the majority at the previous election, and on this occasion was elected contrary to his earnestly expressed wishes; and it was only at the urgent solicitation of Colonel Wetmore, who was his warm personal friend and admirer, that he consented to accept the position.

Before accepting his commission, Colonel Wetmore appealed to the commander-in-chief, Governor De Witt Clinton, for the rank in the brigade of which he deemed himself unjustly deprived by the election of Munson Clarke, Esq., to the colonelcy of the Fourteenth Regiment on the 22d of May. Fortified by the opinions of such distinguished jurists as James Kent, Ambrose Spencer, Thomas J. Oakley, Samuel A. Talcott, and others, to the effect that the commander-in-chief has the right to confer rank upon officers of the same grade without regard to the date of election, Governor Clinton gave the higher rank to the Twenty-seventh Regiment, although its colonel was elected a day later than the colonel of the Fourteenth Regiment.

On the 19th of June Major Telfair resigned his commission, on account of business engagements, and at an election held at Stoneall's, on the 27th of June, ex-Captain Howard A. Simons, of the Fourth Company, was unanimously elected his successor.



John Telfair

Major John Telfair enlisted in 1806 as a private in the Third Company of the Second Battalion of the Eleventh Regiment. He passed through all the grades of the service, was a sergeant during the War of 1812, a lieutenant in the Second Company in 1820, and its captain in 1823. He was active and influential in the organization of the Battalion of National Guards, and is eminently entitled to the honor of being one of the founders of the Seventh Regiment. In 1833 he

again accepted the captaincy of the Second Company, and finally retired from the service in 1836. He died in New York in 1850. During his administration the Second Company maintained a high state of prosperity. Although not a strict disciplinarian nor fond of the details of drill, he had the happy faculty of attracting young men to his command, and of enlisting their affections and efforts

in its behalf. He belonged to that school of officers who love the militia service for its society, its display, and its parades, rather than its drills and military tactics. Captain Telfair was an active and capable business man, and for many years held confidential and responsible positions in several prominent mercantile houses. His fine social qualities, fascinating manners, unbounded hospitality, and attractive and handsome person made him a general favorite in military circles during the period of his active connection with the regiment.

At the January meeting of the Board of Officers a committee was appointed, consisting of Captains Telfair and Flinn, Surgeon Marcellin, and Adjutant Warner, "to make the necessary arrangements for procuring a standard to be embroidered for this battalion." On the 2d of March the committee submitted the following report :

NATIONAL GUARDS.

The committee for procuring a standard have to report that some effort has been made with a view of distinguishing the corps by some fair individual who might be disposed to embroider an appropriate standard, but the expectation hitherto entertained on that subject has not been realized. The season has become far advanced, and it is now best to employ Mrs. Windsor, who has executed embroidery on standards for other regiments, and will do the same for this battalion at a reasonable compensation ; but a certain price can not be fixed until the design is exhibited, and, that not having been agreed upon by the committee, it is submitted to the Board of Officers for the adoption of such design most suitable to their wishes.

JOHN TELFAIR,	} Committee.
JAMES FLINN, JR.,	
EDWARD P. MARCELLIN,	
ANDREW WARNER,	

NEW YORK, *March 2*, 1826.

The failure of the committee to enlist any of the young ladies of the city in the appropriate task of embroidering a standard for one of the most popular and gallant military corps in the service was the subject of considerable good-humored badinage. The committee, having been authorized by the Board of Officers to select a design and to procure the standard, employed Mrs. Windsor, wife of Lloyd D. Windsor, the veteran Principal of Public School No. 1—originally the "New York Free School"—in Chatham Street, corner of Tryon Row, to execute the embroidery, and accepted the original design of Sergeant Asher Taylor, of the Fourth Company. Sergeant Taylor traced the design upon the silk, and supervised

the entire work, and, through his activity and energy, the committee was enabled to report during the latter part of May the completion of the standard. The Board of Officers acknowledged his valuable services by the adoption of the following preamble and resolution :

Whereas, Sergeant Asher Taylor, of the Fourth Company of National Guards, having assisted the Standard Committee in giving a suitable design to be embroidered for the banner of this battalion, and also facilitating the duties of the committee for prescribing the uniform of the corps; therefore—

Resolved, That the thanks of the officers of this battalion be presented to Sergeant Asher Taylor, of the Fourth Company, for his skill and ingenuity exercised in sketching a suitable design for and tracing it on the silk intended for the banner of the National Guards, and also for assistance rendered in furnishing the "Bill of Dress" lately adopted.

The *first parade* of the National Guards as the Twenty-seventh Regiment took place on the 31st of May to receive the colors above referred to. The regiment was formed in Park Place, and the colors were presented in front of the City Hall. The distinguished Mayor of New York, Hon. Philip Hone, delivered the standard to Colonel Wetmore, with an eloquent and complimentary address, in the presence of a large number of ladies and prominent citizens. The fact, however, that the young men of the Regiment were allowed to purchase a regimental flag, and that the chief executive officer of the city should present a flag thus purchased to the Regiment, illustrates the economy or parsimony of the city government of that period, and is not very creditable to the public spirit of the citizens of New York, whose lives and property the Regiment was organized and sworn to defend. The flag presented on this occasion was made of red silk, upon which was embroidered the coat-of-arms of the Regiment on a shield, with the crest and motto, supported by wreaths of oak and laurel and surrounded by golden stars.

Colonel Wetmore having received an invitation to the Regiment to witness the laying of the corner-stone of the New York (Bowery) Theatre by his Honor the Mayor, ordered a parade on the 17th of June for that purpose. Considerable objection was made by officers and members to parading on an occasion of this character, and the parade was countermanded.

At a meeting of the Board of Officers held on the 1st of June, a committee was appointed, consisting of Adjutant Warner, Paymaster Ingraham, and Lieutenant Holt, "to complete the State

banner now in the hands of Mrs. Windsor, being embroidered." This flag was also purchased from the contributions for that purpose of the officers and members of the Regiment, and was embroidered by Mrs. Windsor with great taste and skill. It was made of blue silk, bearing the arms of the State of New York on a shield supported by wreaths of oak and laurel, with the State crest, and the motto "Excelsior."



The Seventh Regiment Standards, 1896.

At the meeting of the Board of Officers in March a communication was received from John Pintard, Esq., long a distinguished citizen of New York, favoring and urging a project for a military library. Resolutions were adopted by the board encouraging the movement, and in favor of attending a military lecture by Captain Partridge at the Mechanics' Institute, the proceeds of which were to be devoted toward founding a military library. Captain Alden Partridge had been an instructor in military tactics at West Point, and was at this period the principal of a very flourishing and popular military school at Middletown, Conn. So delighted were the officers of the Regiment with this admirable lecture, that complimentary resolutions to Captain Partridge were unanimously adopted; and, although the project for a military library, after languishing for a time, finally expired, it immediately led to a most agreeable acquaintance between the officers and members of the Twenty-seventh Regiment and Captain Partridge and his cadets. On the 12th day of May a resolution was adopted inviting the Middletown Cadets to parade with the Regiment on the 4th of July and accept its hospitalities, and the invitation was accepted.

The semi-centennial anniversary of American independence was

celebrated with great enthusiasm and display. At an early hour the Twenty-seventh Regiment paraded to receive the Middletown Cadets. After the usual reception, ceremonies at the foot of Fulton Street, East River, the National Guards, accompanied by their guests, proceeded to Castle Garden to receive from Governor Clinton the State standard above referred to. As this presentation preceded the general parade of the day, the attendance was unusually brilliant, including the major-general and staff, the brigadier-generals and staffs, nearly all the field and line officers of the division, and a large part of the youth, beauty, and fashion of the city. The enthusiasm with which the eloquent remarks of Governor Clinton were received by citizens and soldiers, the great number and variety of elegant uniforms that graced the occasion, and the fine martial appearance of the Regiment and of the Middletown Cadets, united to render the scene particularly interesting and imposing. The division formed at the Battery at 10 A. M., was reviewed by Major-General Morton, marched through Broadway, Maiden Lane, Pearl and Chatham Streets, passed the Governor in review at the City Hall, and, after a *feu-de-joie*, was dismissed. The Middletown Cadets were afterward entertained by the Regiment at Morse's Hotel in Park Row, and were quartered for the night with the members at their residences.

The military ceremonies concluded, the Governor and Mayor and the officers of the Division repaired to Washington Parade-Ground, where a public feast had been prepared by the city corporation. Immense awnings had been erected, beneath which two tables, each four hundred and fifty feet long, groaned under vast quantities of substantial viands. Two oxen, roasted whole; two hundred hams, with a carver at each; immense piles of bread and innumerable barrels of beer, were the chief features of this wonderful entertainment. The mayor having officially inaugurated the public feast, the oxen, hams, bread, and beer soon disappeared among the hungry and thirsty people, while the mayor and city officials, the Governor and suite, and the officers of the division, dined together more sumptuously at the City Hall. In describing the events of the day, Colonel William L. Stone, of the "Commercial Advertiser," alluded to the corporation dinner as follows:

The regular before-dinner proceedings of the day having been thus happily ended; the Governor having presented a banner, reviewed the troops and been

saluted by them; the officers having shown their fine coats and epaulets to the public in general, and to their wives and sweethearts at the windows in particular, and the soldiers fired away the powder—the societies having paraded, and the Tammanies exhibited their bucktails—the rabble around the park having swallowed all the pigs, puddings, and punch from those elegant restorateurs, the booths, which they could procure for cash or credit—the “up-town boys” having ate a yoke of oxen and picked their teeth with the horns, and the committee of arrangements having closed the doors of the banqueting-hall, so that the multitude could no longer see or smell what their betters were about to taste—we retired to our domicile to partake of an independent and solitary dinner, not so rich and varied by half as the corporation dinner—for who but aldermen dare dine upon turtle and champagne?—but good enough for all that, and well seasoned with Spartan sauce. The truth is, our knowledge of dinatory tactics teaches us to dislike a corporation feast excessively, when we happen not to have an invitation. And even occasionally, when we do arrive at that high distinction, there are so many drawbacks upon one’s comfort, that ten to one, were it not for the name of the thing, a domestic man, who has not a smoky house and the usual concomitant (a scolding wife) at home, would find more substantial pleasure, ay, a more substantial dinner, at his own fireside. In the latter particular, however, we expect to make no converts among the worshipful “fathers” of the city; for, as the poet says:

“ Wretches hang, that aldermen may dine ! ”

In short, we have high authority for saying that a coquette would rather renounce the pleasure of being admired; a poet that of being praised; a tailor that of cheating, or a dandy that of getting into his debt; and lawyers and doctors would sooner abandon their fees; nay, a bailiff sooner let you out of his clutches without a bribe, than an alderman would forego a good dinner. How many city improvements have been arranged while the committee were swallowing their beefsteak and oysters! And how many schemes of retrenchment planned over a dinner of three courses with Burgundy to boot!

In the evening there was a grand display of fire-works in the park. The front of the City Hall was adorned with illuminated paintings and transparencies, and an immense illuminated globe suspended in the park attracted great attention and was universally admired.

The following extract from division orders, dated June 27, 1826, is historically interesting:

The corporation of the city have been pleased to set apart a piece of ground for a military parade on Fourth Street near McDougall Street, and have directed it to be called “Washington Military Parade-Ground.” For the purpose of honoring its first occupation as a military parade, Colonel Arcularius will order a detachment from his regiment, with field-pieces, to parade on the ground on the morning of the 4th of July next. He shall fire a national salute and proclaim the name of the parade-ground, with such ceremonies as he shall see fit.

On the 4th of July, Colonel Wetmore presented to Governor De Witt Clinton, Mayor Philip Hone, John Pintard, Esq., and other very distinguished citizens, medals bearing the arms of the Regiment, which were acknowledged in the most complimentary terms. Mayor Hone wrote as follows :

The Mayor presents his respects to Colonel Wetmore and accepts with great pleasure the beautiful medal bearing the arms of the Corps of National Guards. Nothing could be more grateful to his feelings than to receive this compliment from his favorite regiment, and he hopes they will consider themselves under his peculiar patronage.

The death of John Adams and Thomas Jefferson on the fiftieth anniversary of American independence was a remarkable coincidence, and the whole country united in testifying respect to their memory. On the 12th of July the obsequies were celebrated by the city authorities of New York, and the funeral services took place at the Middle Dutch Church. The officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment National Guards met at the City Coffee-House, 31 Park Row, to join the procession. The public buildings were draped in mourning; the city bells were tolled; a salute of one hundred and seventy-five guns, that being the united ages of the deceased Presidents, was fired at the Battery by the Eleventh Regiment, New York Artillery; all places of business were closed; and the entire community participated in the solemnities in honor of the departed statesmen and patriots of the Revolution.

At the end of the first half of the year 1826 the Regiment had made considerable progress in the new and improved system of infantry tactics. Officers had been drilled twice a month with the musket, and the drills by company had been more frequent and thorough than under the old *régime*. New members were admitted to the Regiment and were promptly equipped, and in every department of the organization activity and harmony prevailed.

Target-firing was the popular military amusement of this season, and every company of the Regiment, except the Eighth, devoted a day to target-practice. Considerable military instruction and improvement were the result of these target excursions, and they were a source of great pleasure to the members and their friends. Among the invited guests were usually the editors of the city newspapers and the prominent officers of the militia, and sometimes ladies graced these occasions with their presence. A good

dinner after the fatigues and amusements of the day, and the usually lively and sometimes brilliant after-dinner exercises, were always attractive features; and the prizes, which were generally a musket, a brace of pistols, and a piece of plate, were cherished by the champions of the target, as valued mementos of these days of pleasure. The scene of these pleasant and instructive entertainments in 1826 was Mersereau's Ferry, Staten Island, a delightful rural resort upon New York Bay.

On the 9th of August the non-commissioned officers of the Regiment, under command of Adjutant Warner, proceeded to Stuyvesant Creek for target-practice. The detachment was accompanied by the commissioned officers, who appeared on this occasion, by order, in "undress gray caps, white pantaloons and vest, and white roundabout." The field and staff officers fired at the target with pistols for a pair of prize pistols, and the company officers fired with muskets for a prize sword, using for that purpose the muskets of the non-commissioned officers. The prizes for the best marksmen among the non-commissioned officers were presented by the field and staff officers. It is related that on this occasion Colonel Stone, of the "Commercial Advertiser," who was a great friend of the Regiment and a universal favorite with its members, was induced to try his skill with a musket; and, as with closed eyes he blazed away, an officer standing two or three rods from the target was seen to fall. The colonel was struck with horror at the thought that he had caused the death of a friend, and was correspondingly elated when he discovered that it was only a practical joke upon his unskillful marksmanship. He abjured target-firing, however, from that day forward.

The annual inspection and review took place at the Battery on the 18th of October, regimental line forming in Park Place. All members, whether uniformed or ununiformed, were ordered to parade for inspection, and all "warrant officers," except the sergeant-major, were directed to appear with musket, bayonet, belt, and cartouch-box. The sergeant-major was directed, "for the purpose of having a correct understanding in the music department," to call the roll of musicians precisely at the commencement of the formation of the line, and immediately report the delinquencies to the senior officer of the music committee present, to whom the leader was to report the cause of each delinquency for final refer-

ence to the Board of Officers. The following is an abstract of the inspection of the First Brigade of New York State Artillery, held on the 18th of October, 1826 :

REGIMENTS.	Commandants.	Number of com- panies.	Ma- trosses present.	Total present.	Grand total.
Second Regiment.....	Colonel J. A. MOORE....	8	193	289	472
Twenty-Seventh Regt...	P. M. WETMORE.	7	189	277	437
Fourteenth Regiment...	M. CLARKE.....	9	177	276	529
Ninth Regiment.....	S. I. HUNT.....	8	178	272	472
Brig.-General and Staff..	.....	..	...	5	7
Total force of the brigade.....	.....	32	737	1,119	1,917

J. D. EVERSON,

NEW YORK, December 1, 1826.

Brigade Inspector.

The year closed with the usual parade on the anniversary of the evacuation of New York, November 25th. On the 13th of November, the First Brigade proceeded, by order of General Manly, to the "village of Brooklyn," for exercise in the evolutions of the line. As a parade of this character was a novelty in military circles, crowds of people crossed the Fulton Ferry and proceeded to the open fields near Red Hook to witness the unusual display. In general orders, both General Manly and Colonel Wetmore expressed great satisfaction at the rapid improvement in the drill and discipline of their commands. There had certainly been a general revival of military spirit in New York, and the Twenty-seventh Regiment had led the advance. To the frequent meetings of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and the several companies for military instruction was due the reputation which the Regiment so rapidly acquired in the year 1826.

The changes in company officers during the year were numerous and important. In the First Company, Captain Flinn retired, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Levi Hart; in the Second Company, Lieutenant Ingraham succeeded Captain Telfair, but continued to act as paymaster upon the staff of Colonel Wetmore; in the Fifth Company, Robert B. Boyd, Esq., succeeded Captain Lownds, the company having been for a long time in charge of Lieutenant Spicer; in the Seventh Company, Lieutenant Spicer, of the Fifth Company, was elected captain, and may be properly regarded as

the first captain of that company, as the company since its organization had been in charge of Lieutenant Allen. Captain Andrew Warner was commissioned as the first captain of the Eighth Company, but continued to perform the duties of adjutant during the year.



*American Rifleman.
From a print about 1776.*

CHAPTER SEVENTH.

1827.

THE harmony which had prevailed in the Regiment was suddenly terminated by a contest among its officers, which threatened the existence of the organization. The failure of the Lombard Association, a loan and trust company, of which Colonel Wetmore was a prominent officer, was the immediate cause of the outbreak. When the public suffers by the failure of financial institutions, charges of fraud are generally visited upon the unfortunate officers; a shadow is often cast upon their good names, and time alone can vindicate those who are supposed to be the authors of misfortune. So, in this case, the public and the press were not slow in circulating reports unfavorable to the integrity and honor of Colonel Wetmore and his associates in business. An event of this character was, of course, the subject of anxious consideration among the officers and members of the Regiment. Colonel Wetmore had enjoyed an enviable popularity; he was the most active and influential among the founders of the Regiment, and, under his administration as its chief officer, it had eclipsed other organizations in prosperity and in the struggle for public favor. All were deeply chagrined that any charges whatsoever should be made which reflected upon the good name of their popular colonel, and many were alarmed lest the reputation and prosperity of the Regiment should suffer thereby. The great questions were for the first time agitated in the Regiment, how far a military organization should allow its prosperity to be jeopardized by any odium which its officers may incur, whether merited or unmerited, and whether it is or is not the duty of an officer who is for the time being under a cloud to sever his military connections without regard to his own guilt or innocence. Upon both of these questions a diversity of opinion existed, and no settled policy has ever been adopted which

can govern the occasional cases of this kind which occur under a variety of circumstances in a popular military body.

On the 22d day of December, 1826, an informal meeting of the officers was held, pursuant to the following notice :

Friday, December 22, 1826.

You are requested to attend a meeting of the officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, at Stoneall's, this evening, at seven o'clock, on business of *importance*.

By request of officers :

L. W. STEVENS, *Lieutenant-Colonel.*

There was a full attendance of officers, and the reports in respect to the financial operations of Colonel Wetmore were freely discussed with reference particularly to the probable influence of such reports upon the interests of the Regiment. A memorial to Colonel Wetmore on the subject was prepared and adopted, recounting the unfavorable rumors in public circulation, and asking for a statement of the facts in the case. At a meeting held on the 27th day of December, a letter was received from Colonel Wetmore, promising at the earliest opportunity to communicate with the Board of Officers upon the subject. At a special meeting of the officers convened by the commandant on the 11th of January, 1827, Colonel Wetmore appeared in his own defense, pronounced the charges unfavorable to his character to be false, denied the right of his officers to directly or indirectly sit in judgment upon his private and business transactions, and intimated that those officers who had been most active in agitating the subject within the Regiment were actuated by selfish and personal motives. At the conclusion of his address the colonel retired, and the Board of Officers, without discussion, by a vote of sixteen to eight, declared that the defense of Colonel Wetmore was unsatisfactory. For more than two weeks this subject had been an exciting topic of conversation among officers and men ; gradually the discussion had become bitter and personal, and now open war was declared between the partisans of Colonel Wetmore and his opponents. Officers publicly declared that they would obey no orders issued by the commandant ; threats of arrest and of courts-martial were hurled back and forth ; some of the companies ventilated their sentiments in resolutions, and throughout the entire Regiment the conflict waxed fierce and furious.

The war did not end in words, for, on the 13th day of January, Colonel Wetmore tested the obedience of his more violent oppo-

nents by an order directing each commissioned officer to report to him in writing the date of his commission, on or before the 15th, at 2 P. M., and, on the 20th of January, he announced that four officers had been placed under arrest for disobedience of orders. Meantime, the opposition had not been idle. A petition to Governor De Witt Clinton had been prepared and was presented at headquarters, Albany, by Lieutenant-Colonel Stevens, praying for the removal of Colonel Wetmore from the office of colonel, and, on the 20th of January, by general orders, a court of inquiry was organized for the purpose of examining into the facts set forth in said petition. Upon the receipt of this order, Colonel Wetmore issued the following order :

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.
NATIONAL GUARDS.
NEW YORK, *January 24, 1827.*

REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

The commandant of the Regiment, having received an order from his Excellency the commander-in-chief, has great pleasure in announcing, for the information of the officers and privates of the corps, that a general court of inquiry has been instituted on the subject of the charges which have been alleged against him; and, in order that the officers who have preferred the charges may have all the advantages which may arise from their official character and from the exercise of their official duties, the commandant has determined not to take any further measures in relation to the disobedience of the late order issued by him, until after the decision of the court of inquiry is made known; and, in the furtherance of this object, he has requested the major-general (to whom he had preferred charges and requested the arrest of Lieutenant-Colonel Stevens) to stay all proceedings in the premises.

PROSPER M. WETMORE,

Colonel Twenty-seventh Regiment.

By order :

ANDREW WARNER, *Adjutant.*

The combatants now rested on their arms, and all eyes were anxiously turned to the court of inquiry which convened at the Shakespeare Tavern, and through several succeeding weeks dragged its slow length along. Every point in the case was ably contested by eminent counsel, and no effort was spared by either party to secure a favorable verdict. The decision of the court of inquiry, if any was arrived at, was never known; for, on the 6th day of April, Colonel Wetmore announced in regimental orders that he had forwarded the resignation of his commission, and on the 9th day of April the fact was promulgated, in brigade orders, that the

resignation of Colonel Wetmore had been accepted by the commander-in-chief.

It is not deemed proper to express in this place any opinion upon the origin or the merits of this unfortunate controversy, or to engage in the defense or condemnation of any of the chief actors, but simply to record the undisputed facts as gleaned from official documents and other reliable sources. The prominent actors in this eventful contest have passed away, and the bitterness and personal enmities resulting from it, which were carefully nursed for many years, are at last buried forever.

Colonel Prosper Montgomery Wetmore was born in Stratford, Conn., in 1798. In 1816 he enlisted in the Eleventh Regiment, New York Artillery, in the company commanded by Captain Kumbel, and since known as the Fourth Company of the Seventh Regiment. His activity and talents secured him rapid promotion. In 1819 he was elected second lieutenant, and in 1821 first lieutenant, and from 1819 to 1822 he was also adjutant of the Regiment. In 1822 he was elected captain of the Fourth Company, but soon vacated that position, having been appointed brigade-major. He continued in this position until the organization of the Battalion of National Guards, of which he was elected major and lieutenant-colonel in 1825, and in 1826 was elected the first colonel of the Regiment. The honor of being the first colonel of an organization since so distinguished was well deserved, for he was one of the originators of the project, and its most active and influential supporter and advocate.

In the history of the militia of the city of New York there is no record of an officer so young in years achieving by his own exertion and talents such great distinction. He was the idol of his comrades in arms, the favorite of his superior officers, and a pet of the public. Though not distinguished as a tactician or military instructor, he was a fine officer, and with his graceful and dashing manners won laurels from both soldiers and civilians. Money flowed liberally from his purse for the advancement of the corps, and, being a fluent speaker and a ready writer, he was always prepared to promote or defend its interests. Great financial convulsions, already referred to, and the desperate struggle to escape the consequences, terminated his brilliant military service.

At an early age Colonel Wetmore gave evidence of the talent

and activity which characterized his extraordinary career. He became a partner at the age of twenty-one years in a large dry-goods house, and afterward established himself in the same business at No. 240 Pearl Street, and rapidly built up an extensive trade, and won the friendship and esteem of the leading merchants of the city. By degrees he launched into the maelstrom of speculation in Wall Street, and finally gave his entire time to business in that direction. He was a leading manager and director in the Lombard Banking and Loaning Association, the failure of which brought financial ruin to all concerned. His ardent and restless temperament then led him into politics, and in 1834 and 1835 he was a member of the Legislature of the State. In 1832 he was appointed upon the staff of Governor Marcy, and in 1833 was elected a Regent of the University of the State of New York. Under the administration of President Polk he was Naval Officer of the Port of New York. Colonel Wetmore was also President and managing director of the celebrated American Art Union, Secretary and Vice-President of the Chamber of Commerce, Secretary of the Union Defense Committee, during the war (1861-'65), and was the founder and active promoter of many of the leading institutions and enterprises of New York city. His valuable services to the city and State of New York and to the country generally during the great rebellion were never known, except to those who were familiar with the various quiet processes of shaping public opinion, and of directing and concentrating the efforts of many men of many minds in the proper direction.

Colonel Wetmore wrote and published, while a young man, a book of poems, being at that period somewhat ambitious for literary distinction, and through his long and eventful life he was a constant writer for the press. He was an active and able manager of public meetings and popular demonstrations, and on such occasions was an attractive speaker. His last public speech was at the semi-centennial dinner of the Seventh Regiment at Irving Hall in October, 1874, and his eloquent remarks on that occasion will be long remembered by all present. Colonel Wetmore was a man of medium height and stylish figure, of regular and remarkably handsome features, and most attractive and captivating manners. As a large part of his service to the public was rendered without material compensation, and as he only valued money to spend it, fortune

frowned upon his later years, but his proud spirit bore him bravely through the trials and troubles attendant upon age and poverty. Colonel Wetmore died at Great Neck, Long Island, in 1876.

At a meeting of the Board of Officers held on the 1st day of February, a committee, consisting of Major Simons, Captains Williams and White, and Lieutenants Millard and Thompson, was appointed to revise the by-laws adopted by the "Battalion of National Guards," and adapt them to the use and government of the officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment. On the 5th day of April the new code was adopted, as revised and amended. The most important change was the creation of the office of secretary, the duties pertaining to which had heretofore been performed by the adjutant of the Regiment. Lieutenant T. J. Ireland, of the Fourth Company, was unanimously elected the first secretary of the Board of Officers, but resigned in August, and was succeeded by Lieutenant B. J. Hathaway, of the Fifth Company. It is not necessary to record the divers changes made, from time to time, in the by-laws of the Board of Officers; but the publication of the original code, as follows, and of the code as adopted in 1863, will enable the curious to notice at a glance the importance of the changes made, and the comparative simplicity of the modern machinery for the government of the business affairs of the Regiment.

BY-LAWS
OF THE
27TH REGIMENT, N. Y. S. A.,
NATIONAL GUARDS.

ARTICLE 1.

There shall be a meeting of the officers of this Regiment for the transaction of business on the evening of the first Thursday in every month; the hour of meeting to be eight o'clock from March to November inclusive, and seven o'clock from November to March.

Extra meetings may be called by the commandant, when he may deem it expedient, at such time and place as he shall designate in orders, and he shall call a meeting whenever a majority of the officers make a written request to him for that purpose.

ARTICLE 2.

At all meetings, the senior officer present shall preside, and 15 officers shall be required to constitute a quorum; the chairman to have the casting vote in case of there being an equal number of votes for and against any question.

ARTICLE 8.

There shall be a fine of three dollars for neglect to attend any meeting held by virtue of these by-laws, unless a sufficient excuse be made to the Board of Officers within three months subsequent thereto, and every neglect to furnish such excuse shall bind the party by default.

No excuse will be valid except absence from town, personal or family sickness, or engagement on military duty.

At regular meetings the roll shall be called by the Secretary precisely at the time stated in the first article of these by-laws; at extra meetings at the time specified in orders.

The following penalties are also established for absence at roll-call, and at the stated period thereafter, viz.:

	Roll-call.	5 min.	10 min.	15 min.	Half hour.
Colonel.....	50 cts.	75 cts.	\$1 00	\$1 50	\$2 00
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	37½	50	75	1 25	1 75
Major.....	25	37½	50	75	1 50
All other officers.....	18½	25	37½	50	1 00

The fine for longer absence than half an hour shall be the same as for neglect to attend.

The Secretary's time shall be considered as correct, and for this purpose it shall be his duty to have his watch regulated immediately before he attends any meeting by that source which the Commandant by regimental orders shall direct.

No officer shall depart from any meeting without permission from a majority of the officers present, under penalty of fine for absence.

ARTICLE 4.

The Standing Committee provided for by these By-laws shall be appointed by the Commandant on the evening of the first Thursday in January in each year, at which time an election by ballot for Secretary shall be held, and the candidate having a majority of the votes present shall be considered duly elected.

ARTICLE 5.

There shall be a Board of Officers to be denominated the Board of Honor, to consist of the Major, as President, and the Commandants of companies as members; the duty of which Board shall be to decide on the expediency or propriety of admitting companies in the Regiment, to decide on all disputes, should any exist or occur between the officers of the Regiment, when submitted to them, and their decision shall be binding on the parties.

This Board shall be convened without delay on application to the President thereof by the Commandant of the Regiment, and shall report their proceedings to the Commandant within two days thereafter. The utmost secrecy shall be observed in relation to all communications that shall be made touching the parties, and every member is directed to give all the information of which he is in possession in relation thereto.

ARTICLE 6.

There shall be a Committee of Finance, to consist of three Platoon Officers in conjunction with the Paymaster and Secretary. The duty of this Committee shall be the superintendence of purchases for the Regiment, the making of all contracts in relation thereto, to levy assessments on the officers when necessary; and when a bill against the Regiment is to be discharged, it shall first be signed by the Chairman of this Committee.

The senior officer of this Committee shall be the Chairman thereof, whose duty it shall be to convene the members on all occasions appertaining to contracts or their duties.

ARTICLE 7.

There shall be denominated the Music Committee, which shall consist of the Major as Chairman, one Captain, and the Quartermaster as members; the Captain to be appointed annually on the evening of the first Thursday in January. It shall be the duty of this Committee to provide music, and make every arrangement connected therewith.

ARTICLE 8.

In order to establish a permanent fund for the purpose of defraying the current expenses of the Regiment, the following dues shall be paid monthly to the Secretary by each officer acting in the respective stations hereinafter enumerated, and at the rate thereto affixed, viz.:

Colonel.....	\$2 00	First Lieutenant.....	\$0 62½
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	1 50	Second Lieutenant.....	50
Major.....	1 00	Staff Officers.....	75
Captain.....	75	Quartermaster's Sergeant.....	37½

The Secretary, in consideration of the extra services required of him, shall be exempted from the payment of dues, but not from his proportion of an assessment, when that measure is resorted to.

ARTICLE 9.

Should the expenses of the Regiment at any time exceed the receipts, there shall be an assessment, to be apportioned between Field, Staff, and Platoon Officers, according to rank; any officer who shall neglect, or refuse to pay his proportion of any dues, forfeitures, or assessments authorized by these by-laws, unless the same be remitted within twelve months thereafter, by a majority of the officers, present at a regular meeting, shall be considered as dishonored, and subject to prosecution as provided by the 10th Article of these by-laws.

ARTICLE 10.

It shall be the duty of the Secretary to record the proceedings of all meetings in a book, which he shall bring or send to every meeting, under the penalty of five dollars; to keep a just and true account of all fines, dues, and assessments accruing to the Regiment; collect the same, and specify the amount paid by each officer, and make a report thereof semi-annually, viz., on the evening of the first Thursday in the months of January and July.

It shall be his duty to pay over any money in his hands belonging to the Regiment when called upon by the Paymaster, whose receipt shall be a sufficient

voucher. And it shall be his duty to commence suit against any officer, whose account shall be of more than one year's standing, provided the same shall not be paid or secured to be paid within ten days after notice shall have been given to the officer so in arrears. In case of non-attendance the Chairman may appoint a Secretary *pro tempore*.

ARTICLE 11.

The Paymaster is authorized to call on the Secretary for funds as often as necessary, on receipt of which he shall grant his certificate for the same, and by him all bills against the Regiment shall be paid.

He shall also make a report semi-annually of the state of the regimental funds, viz., on the evening of the first Thursday in the months of January and July, or sooner if required by the Commandant.

ARTICLE 12.

Each officer hereafter to be commissioned in this Regiment shall, when notified of his having been duly elected, pay to the Secretary the sum of twenty dollars, as an initiation fee; but should the Governor not commission him, the said amount shall be refunded; he shall likewise pay five dollars for every grade of promotion he shall afterward receive; and each officer now holding a commission in the Regiment shall be subject to the same regulation when promoted.

ARTICLE 13.

No officer shall be permitted to resign until he has paid all fines, dues, and assessments, unless by permission of a majority of the officers present at a regular meeting.

ARTICLE 14.

The Paymaster, Quartermaster, and Secretary, shall, previous to the resignation of either of them being accepted, transfer all their books and vouchers into the hands of the Commandant. They shall procure all necessary stationery for that purpose, at the expense of the Regiment.

ARTICLE 15.

The present officers of this Regiment, and all those hereafter attached to it, shall subscribe to these by-laws, and pledge themselves bound thereby in law, justice, equity, and honor; and the same shall be so construed in all places having cognizance thereof, whether in Courts Martial, appointed by the Commandant, or in Courts of Justice; and the Secretary of the Regiment for the time being is fully authorized and empowered by this Article to sue for and recover every due and penalty incurred, individually in his own name and in behalf of the Regiment.

ARTICLE 16.

There shall be no supernumerary officers in this Regiment, unless by consent of a majority of the officers.

ARTICLE 17.

The Chaplain of this Regiment shall in no case be affected by the provisions of the foregoing Code of by-laws.

ARTICLE 18.

No alteration or amendment of these by-laws shall have effect unless proposed at a regular meeting, to lie over for consideration until the next regular meeting, when, if two thirds concur therein, it shall have all the effect and obligation of an original.

The resignation of Colonel Wetmore, and the peculiar circumstances attending that event, necessarily and naturally resulted in many changes among the officers of the Regiment. At an election held at Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern, on the 25th day of April, Lieutenant-Colonel Stevens was elected colonel; Major Simons was elected lieutenant-colonel; and Captain John H. Williams, of the Sixth Company, was elected major. Captain Williams did not accept the office of major, as he had already decided to retire from the Regiment on account of his business engagements, and on the 3d day of May his resignation as captain was accepted. On the 14th day of May, Quartermaster John J. Manning was elected major. The staff-officers of Colonel Wetmore retired with him, and Colonel Stevens appointed Lieutenant William P. Millard, of the Second Company, adjutant; Robert J. Delavan, Esq., paymaster; and Dr. William C. Hickok surgeon of the Regiment. Captain Ingraham, of the Second Company; Captain White, of the Fourth Company; and Captain Spicer, of the Seventh Company, who had been warm friends and supporters of Colonel Wetmore, also resigned their commissions and were succeeded respectively by Ezra F. Raymond, Lieutenant Philetus H. Holt, and Lieutenant Denis P. Philarey; and Lieutenant William Thompson succeeded Captain Williams in the command of the Sixth Company.

The retiring officers were men of ability. Captain Williams, afterward of the celebrated house of Williams and Stevens, dealers in paintings and pictures in Broadway, was an excellent officer and an accomplished gentleman. Captains Ingraham and White were distinguished for their fine personal appearance and gentlemanly manners, and, though not especially devoted to the details and labor of the drill-room or noticeable as disciplinarians, they were men of mark in the Regiment. Captain Spicer, a brother of Colonel Peter B. Spicer of the period, was an ambitious young officer and became a brigadier-general in the First Division, New York State Militia, which position he held for many years. At the first parade of the Battalion of National Guards in 1825, Lieutenant Spicer acted as adjutant, and since the organization, then in its infancy, has achieved distinction, he has claimed the honor, which is not known to be disputed, of being "the first officer to draw a sword in front of the renowned Seventh Regiment."

It will be noticed that the officers most friendly to Colonel Wetmore and hostile to Colonel Stevens gracefully retired from the Regiment with their leader.



Charles B. Spicer.

From a photograph, 1861.

There was, however, one notable exception—Captain Andrew Warner, of the Eighth Company, who continued the contest under the new administration. His company had never been thoroughly organized, drilled, or equipped, and the members, having been enlisted mainly through his own personal influence, were ready and willing to follow their chief. Colonel Stevens having ordered a meeting of the Eighth

Company to be held at Stoneall's on the 3d day of May, for the election of lieutenants, Captain Warner refused to become responsible for the rent of the room where such meetings were usually held, and the election went by default. The colonel then ordered the election to be held at the arsenal-yard, on the 8th of May, but there is no evidence that Captain Warner ever notified the members of his company of the meeting. But this insubordination culminated on the 11th of May, at a regimental drill at the arsenal-yard, where all the members of the Eighth Company, except private David H. Keeler, left the ground, thus publicly and defiantly refusing to obey the orders of the commandant of the Regiment. On the morning of May 12th, Colonel Stevens ordered Captain Warner to furnish him, before 2 P. M., with "returns of the notification of the members of the Eighth Company for the drill of preceding day, and of all delinquents and deficiencies from and at said drill, and with the names and residences of the men who left said drill without permission of the commandant of the Regiment." This order not having been obeyed, Captain Warner was immedi-

ately placed in arrest, was promptly tried by a brigade court-martial for "disobedience of orders, neglect of duty, and unofficer-like conduct," and was sentenced to be cashiered and to pay the costs of prosecution. The sentence of the court was approved in brigade orders dated July 10, 1827; and the discord which for more than six months had reigned in the Regiment came to a timely end.

During the excitement which preceded and attended the resignation of Colonel Wetmore and other officers, drills were neglected, recruiting ceased, disaffection prevailed, and the affairs of the Regiment generally assumed a condition not far from desperate. But Colonel Stevens was a man of energy, decision, and ability, and upon taking command he at once commenced the herculean task of rescuing the Regiment from the perils which threatened its existence. Believing that the permanent prosperity and popularity of the Regiment must depend upon its military superiority, he inaugurated a thorough system of military instruction for officers and non-commissioned officers, and during the months of May and June frequently assembled the Regiment for drill at the arsenal-yard. By encouraging the resignation and discharge of such officers and men as were disaffected toward the new administration, and by the prompt punishment of those who were disobedient and mutinous, discipline was restored and harmony was secured in the Regiment. The newly elected officers rallied to the support of the commandant, and aided him with zeal and ability in stemming the tide which had been bearing the organization rapidly toward destruction.

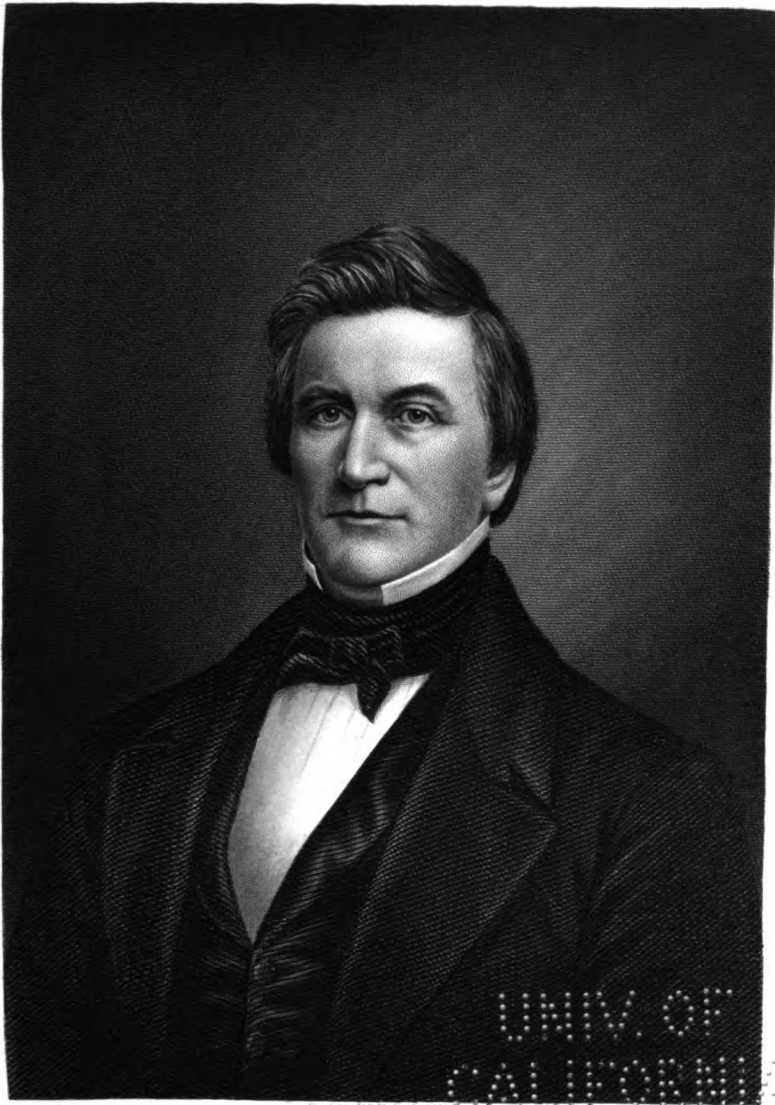
The first parade of the year was on the 6th day of June, and the Regiment paraded nearly its usual strength and attracted more than ordinary attention and approbation. On the 18th day of June the Regiment participated in a brigade drill at the "village of Brooklyn." The 4th of July was celebrated by the First Division in the usual manner. The First Brigade, General Manly, assembled on Canal Street at 8 A. M., and division line was formed at the Battery at 10 A. M. After a review by Major-General Morton, the division passed in review before the corporation at the City Hall, and the parade terminated with a *feu-de-joie* of six rounds per man fired by the regiments doing duty as infantry. On the 11th day of July the officers of the Regiment assembled in full uniform at the Merchants' Exchange, Wall Street, to attend the funeral of Major-General Mapes, of the Second Division of Infantry. In regimental

orders of May 24th the signal for the countermand of orders for parade was announced as a white flag with the initials "N. G.," to be displayed at the New Masonic Hall in Broadway, between Pearl and Anthony Streets.

At the first meeting of the Board of Officers held under the new administration, it was, on motion of Captain Holt, of the Fourth Company, resolved that the cartridge-box and bayonet be worn with cross-belts and counter-straps, with a brass breastplate, and a committee was appointed to carry the alteration into effect. The adoption of the cross-belts was popular with the rank and file, and it was generally conceded that the uniform was materially improved in appearance by their use. During the latter part of the year a committee was appointed, consisting of the commandants of companies, to take into consideration and report upon proposed alterations of the Bill of Dress, by the adoption of gray pantaloons and of knapsacks. These innovations were of so important a character, and invited so much consideration and discussion, that no result was reached during the year 1827.

A resolution was adopted at a meeting of the officers, held at the arsenal-yard in May, authorizing a committee to procure a woodcut for discharge certificates, at an expense not to exceed forty dollars. Wood-engraving had not yet reached perfection, as is apparent from the discharge certificates issued to the graduates of the Regiment at this period.

The drill season commenced vigorously in September, both by company and by battalion. Colonel Stevens was distinguished both as a disciplinarian and as a tactician, and spared no effort to raise the standard of military excellence. Although the company drills at this period were only held monthly, or in some cases semi-monthly, visible progress was apparent in all departments of the Regiment. During the autumn several regimental drills were held at the arsenal-yard, and on the 26th day of September the Regiment paraded in full-dress uniform through the principal streets of the city. The annual inspection and review was at the Battery on the 12th day of October, and resulted as follows: Number of companies, 7; matrosses present, 185; total present, 276; grand total, 437. Considering the serious troubles and the many changes in the Regiment during the year, the result of the inspection was regarded with great satisfaction. On the 9th day of November the Regiment



L. W. Sterling

Colonel, Seventh Regiment,
1837-1842 and 1850-1857

the Re-

The de-
com-
both as
also the
this at
monthly
out,



Eng'd by H. Hall Jr. N.Y.

L. M. Sterling.

Colonel Seventh Regiment.
1837-1860 and 1860-1865

TO VIKU
AIRPORT

paraded at Hamilton Square for brigade drill. On the 26th day of November the Regiment paraded, pursuant to division orders, in commemoration of the evacuation of the city of New York by the British in 1783.

The most important changes during the latter part of the year were caused by the resignations of Captain Valentine, of the Third Company, and Captain Philarey, of the Seventh Company. Lieutenant James D. Phillips was elected to the command of the Third Company, and Lieutenant Jacob V. D. Wyckoff to the command of the Seventh Company.

Captain David T. Valentine was born in the year 1801, in Westchester County, where his ancestors had resided from the earliest settlement. He enlisted in 1819 in Captain Wilson's company of the Eleventh Regiment, N. Y. S. A., since known as the Third Company of the Seventh Regiment, and was elected a non-commissioned officer in 1820, second lieutenant in 1823, first lieutenant in 1824, and captain in 1825. The fame and popularity of David T. Valentine were won in fields other than military. Though an intelligent and faithful officer, he was not prominent in the militia service; but his distinguished career in



A handwritten signature in dark ink, which appears to read "D. T. Valentine". The script is fluid and cursive, typical of the mid-19th century.

after-life entitles him to special notice in these pages. At the time of his connection with this Regiment he was in the grocery business near Peck Slip; but, having received an appointment as Deputy Clerk to the Common Council, he resigned his commission in the Regiment, relinquished his mercantile business, and devoted the remainder of his life to the service of the city and to literary pursuits. In 1845 he was elected Clerk of the Common Council, and for over twenty years performed, in the most creditable man-

ner, the duties of that important office. His distinguished urbanity of manner, his thorough knowledge of the details of the city government, his unwavering honesty and fidelity to duty, secured for him an enviable local reputation. As he advanced in years his placid and venerable appearance attracted universal attention, and the name and face of "Uncle David" Valentine became familiar to all New-Yorkers, young and old. He died in 1869, universally loved and respected. Captain Valentine commenced in the year 1841 the publication of an annual called the "Manual of the Corporation of the City of New York," a work involving great labor and patient research. In addition to complete statistics in respect to all the offices and institutions of the city of New York, these volumes contain a mass of valuable information in respect to the early history of the city, with copies of its oldest original maps and views of its most ancient and curious buildings, and of the most distinguished edifices erected in modern times. The series is now much sought for and highly prized by all collectors of rare and valuable books. Captain Valentine also published in 1853 the first volume of the "Documentary History of New York," but did not complete or publish the second volume. His was a life of earnest and devoted labor, of integrity and faithfulness, of kindness and charity.

On the 17th of November Colonel Stevens announced the death of Paymaster Robert J. Delavan, and in orders paid a deserved tribute to the character and virtues of that estimable and accomplished gentleman. At an extra meeting of the Board of Officers resolutions of respect and condolence were adopted, and the officers subsequently, by permission of the relatives of the deceased, erected a head-stone with a suitable inscription at the grave of their comrade.

The feeble and somewhat mythical existence which had been maintained by the Eighth Company since its birth in May, 1826, was finally terminated by the following order :

FIRST BRIGADE, N. Y. STATE ARTILERY.
NEW YORK, *November 5, 1827.*

BRIGADE ORDERS.

The company denominated the 8th Company in the 27th Regiment, lately commanded by Captain Warner, not having fulfilled the requirements of the law, at the Annual Reviews and Inspections of 1826-'7, it becomes the duty of the Brigadier-General to disband the said company, and by virtue of the 3d section of the Militia Law, it is hereby disbanded.

By order of ROBERT F. MANLY, *Brigadier-General :*

J. D. EVERSON, *Brigade-Major and Inspector.*

Arrangements had been made to organize a new Eighth Company, and, upon the promulgation of the above order, the parties to whom the work had been intrusted commenced active operations. John H. Brower, a popular young merchant, had accepted the captaincy of the new company, and his activity and influence aided materially in securing the necessary number of members. The strong and prosperous companies of the Regiment generously contributed some experienced men to the new organization, and all united in the effort to place it upon a firm foundation. On the 3d day of January, 1828, the officers of the new Eighth Company were admitted as members of the Board of Officers, and the existence of the company was officially recognized as follows:

STATE OF NEW YORK.

HEAD QUARTERS, ALBANY, *January 19, 1828.*

GENERAL ORDERS.

The Commander-in-Chief directs that a new Company of Artillery be organized and attached to the 27th Regiment of New York State Artillery.

By order of the Commander-in-Chief:

N. F. BICK, *Adjutant-General.*

FIRST BRIGADE, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.

NEW YORK, *January 31, 1828.*

BRIGADE ORDERS.

The Brigadier-General promulgates the above General Orders for information to his command. The following officers in the newly organized company having taken the oath of office, will report themselves to the Commandant of the 27th Regt. without delay, viz.:

JOHN H. BROWER, *Captain.*

SCHUREMAN HALSTED, *First Lieutenant.*

ALFRED H. CLARK, *Second Lieutenant.*

In December an association of officers and non-commissioned officers was formed for the purpose of military improvement, called "The National Guards Private Military Association." A code of by-laws was adopted, and for a time the association exhibited some vitality, but after a brief period it languished and ceased to exist.

CHAPTER EIGHTH.

1828.

GOVERNOR DE WITT CLINTON died at Albany, February 11, 1828, and military honors to the distinguished statesman were rendered in New York on the 20th day of February. The artillery paraded in line and at open order at the Battery at 10 A. M.; the colors of all the regiments, posted first on the right, were carried from the right to the left of the line, the troops saluting; the standards were then posted in front of the center of the line, with the major-general and brigadier-generals and their staffs, and the troops were marched past in platoons, officers saluting, muffled drums and bands playing a dirge. Detachments detailed for that purpose then marched in slow time to Fort Gansevoort, the North Battery, Castle Garden, Corlear's Hook, and Manhattan Market, where guns were fired half hourly until sunset. Governor Clinton had been in early life, and for a long period, an active and prominent officer in the New York State Artillery, and for many years mayor of the city; his talents had secured for him the chief magistracy of the State and other offices of distinction; and his sudden death cast a gloom over the city which had been honored by his greatness and which contained a host of his friends, admirers, and partisans.

The first part of the year was distinguished for the activity of the Regiment in its military exercises. The company drills of the winter months were followed by frequent drills of officers and non-commissioned officers at the arsenal-yard. On the 9th day of May the officers of the First Brigade assembled at the arsenal-yard "with side-arms in citizens' dress for military improvement." On the 23d of May the right wing of the Regiment drilled in full uniform at the arsenal-yard, and on the 26th day of May the left wing drilled at the same place. The annual spring parade, in full uniform, occurred on the 4th day of June, line forming in Park Place.

On the 16th of June the Regiment paraded for brigade drill "on the Red Hook Road, south of the village of Brooklyn." As this drill occupied the entire day, and as the men had no knapsacks or haversacks for the transportation of rations, the Board of Officers appointed a committee "to provide sutlers whose duty it shall be to provide good and wholesome refreshments in convenient order and at reasonable rates for the Twenty-seventh Regiment." So earnest was Colonel Stevens in his efforts to improve the Regiment, that he secured the unanimous adoption by the Board of Officers at the February meeting of the following resolution: "Resolved, that the officers will attend future meetings with side-arms for drill."

An application having been made to Colonel Stevens by the Philadelphia Grays, Captain Miles, for permission to parade with the Twenty-seventh Regiment on the 4th day of July, arrangements were made for the reception and entertainment of that corps. The Fourth Company, Captain Holt, was detailed for the escort duty, and on the afternoon of the 2d day of July received the Philadelphia Grays at the ferry and escorted them to their quarters at the National Hotel. The officers of the Regiment, in undress uniform, assembled at the hotel to receive their military guests, a bountiful collation having been provided for their entertainment. General Manly, Colonel Moore, Colonel Hunt, and other distinguished officers of the militia, were present, and participated in the festivities of the occasion. From the hour of the arrival of the Grays until their departure the officers and members of the Twenty-seventh Regiment extended to them every possible attention, and their visit proved mutually agreeable and satisfactory. On the 4th of July the Regiment marched to the quarters of the Philadelphia Grays, and escorted them to their place in the division line. As military excursions from city to city were not of common occurrence at that period, the Philadelphians attracted considerable attention during the parade in Broadway. On the following day the Philadelphia Grays gave an exhibition drill in the Park, and were reviewed by the mayor, the Fourth Company volunteering a sergeant and twenty men for guard duty on that occasion.

On the 14th day of April the resignation of Lieutenant-Colonel Howard A. Simons was accepted, and at an election held on the 21st day of April, Major John J. Manning was elected lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Robert E. Boyd, of the Fifth Company, was

elected major. Lieutenant-Colonel Howard A. Simons was born near Albany in 1786, and at an early age came to New York and



Lieutenant-Colonel Howard A. Simons.

engaged as a book-keeper in the leather trade. He retired from business in 1833, and died in 1841. He enlisted as a private in the Fourth Company, served as a non-commissioned officer, and was elected lieutenant in 1823, captain in 1824, major in 1826, and lieutenant-colonel in 1827. He was a very popular and valuable officer, and was distinguished for his kind and genial manners, and for a remarkable ability to entertain his friends and comrades from an exhaustless fund of anecdotes.

Being a fine musician, his songs

were the delight of all convivial meetings of his company and of the Regiment. In person he was short and stout, had a bright and pleasant face, and his appearance in uniform was attractive and commanding.

On the 9th day of July, Colonel Stevens announced, in regimental orders, the resignation of his commission. As Colonel Stevens was induced at a subsequent period to resume command of the Regiment, a sketch of the valuable service of this accomplished officer is deferred until the date of his final retirement from active duty in the Regiment. The officers and members of the Regiment testified their appreciation of Colonel Stevens as a soldier and gentleman by presenting to him two elegant silver pitchers, upon which were engraved the arms of the corps and a suitable inscription. The presentation took place at the house of Colonel Stevens, on the 31st day of December, in presence of the officers of the Regiment and a committee of the non-commissioned officers and privates.

An election for colonel was held at Stoneall's on the 19th of July, at which Lieutenant-Colonel John J. Manning was elected colonel, and Captain Levi Hart, of the First Company, was elected lieutenant-colonel. The reign of Colonel Manning was brief and

stormy. His election to the highest position in the Regiment was unexpected, and was not satisfactory to officers or men. So paralyzed were all by the resignation of Colonel Stevens, that the attendance at the election on the 19th of July was small; there was no concert of action, and many of the leading officers anticipated that so important a matter would be postponed for more careful consideration; but Colonel Manning was elected, and soon learned that "uneasy rests the head that wears a crown." Mutterings of dissatisfaction were heard on every side; predictions of disaster and of the downfall of the Regiment were freely circulated, and many of the most accomplished and conservative officers were disposed to despair or be mutinous. The very first act of the colonel-elect resulted in an eruption from the slumbering volcano.

On the 26th of July a regimental order was issued directing commandants to forward to headquarters complete muster-rolls of their companies. As Captain Holt, of the Fourth Company, was not particularly prompt in making the required return, Colonel Manning issued, on the 7th of August, a special order upon the subject to Captain Holt, in which his non-compliance with the previous order was referred to. At a meeting of the Board of Officers, held on the evening of August 7th, Captain Holt, who was considered one of the ablest leaders of the opposition to Colonel Manning, called the attention of the board to this special order, and demanded that the charge of "neglect of duty" should be retracted. During his remarks he was frequently called to order by the presiding officer, Colonel Manning, but was allowed by the board to proceed, and, in the fierce and furious debate which followed, Captain Holt again demanded that "if he had neglected any duty he should be placed in arrest." The board, after a long and exciting session, adjourned. The challenge of Captain Holt was accepted, for, on the 9th of August, Colonel Manning placed him in arrest.

The charges preferred against Captain Holt by Colonel Manning were disobedience of orders and unofficer-like conduct, and he was tried by a court-martial convened at Stoneall's on the 27th day of August. The case was well contested, and resulted in the conviction of Captain Holt of "disobedience of an order," and a sentence to pay a fine of twenty dollars. The treasurer of the Fourth Company was present, and, in the name of the company, immediately paid the fine. In fact, throughout this brief but ex-

citing contest, the members of the Fourth Company, which was at this time the largest and most popular in the Regiment, adhered to the fortunes of their captain with the greatest devotion. By resolutions unanimously adopted approving the action of Captain Holt and asking Colonel Manning to resign; by a complimentary company parade in honor of their commandant; and in divers other ways, they manifested their confidence in the captain and their hostility to the colonel. The result of the court-martial was considered unfavorable to the colonel, the conviction of Captain Holt being evidently technical and the fine nominal, and, yielding to what seemed to be the demand of public opinion in the Regiment, Colonel Manning immediately tendered his resignation. The period from the date of his election to the acceptance of his resignation was only fifty days, during which time there were no drills or parades.

Colonel John J. Manning was born in Stockbridge, Mass., in 1792, and enlisted in Captain Bremner's company, Eleventh Regi-

ment, in 1812, was promoted to second lieutenant in 1819, and first lieutenant in 1820. He was commissioned as quartermaster of the National Guard Battalion in 1825, major of the Regiment in 1827, lieutenant-colonel in 1828, and colonel July 19, 1828. At the time of his resignation he was engaged in the fruit business in Fulton Street; he was afterward an officer of customs, and, at a later period, was a successful carpenter and builder. Colonel Manning was a man of moderate education, and possessed neither the military ability nor personal popularity requisite to the command of



*Colonel John J. Manning.
From a photograph, 1870.*

such an organization as the Twenty-seventh Regiment. Having only served as a lieutenant in the heavy artillery and as quartermaster of the Regiment, his military experience did not qualify him for a position in the field, and he never paraded at the head of the Regiment as its colonel. Being a fine horseman, and of tall and

handsome figure, his appearance on parade was commanding and distinguished. He died in Brooklyn in 1877.

On the 24th day of September the election was held to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Colonel Manning, which resulted in the unanimous choice of ex-Colonel Linus W. Stevens; but Colonel Stevens could not be prevailed upon to take the command, and, at an election held on the 16th day of October, Lieutenant-Colonel Levi Hart was elected to the colonelcy. Meetings were held on the 19th day of November and the 17th day of December for the election of a lieutenant-colonel, but without result. Major Boyd, Captain Holt, and other prominent officers, positively declined promotion, and the lieutenant-colonelcy remained vacant for several months. There were during the year several changes among commandants of companies. In the First Company Lieutenant Smith Spelman succeeded Captain Hart, promoted; in the Second Company, Lieutenant Richard Ellison succeeded Captain Raymond; in the Fifth Company, Lieutenant Bailey J. Hathaway succeeded Captain Boyd, promoted; in the Sixth Company, Lieutenant Benjamin B. Beach succeeded Captain Thompson. Of the retiring officers, Captain Raymond was greatly distinguished for his soldierly accomplishments.

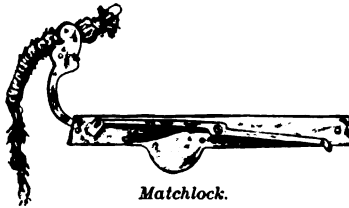
On the 24th day of September and on the 28th day of October the Regiment paraded in the city in full uniform. On the 20th and 22d days of October, drills of officers and non-commissioned officers were held at the arsenal-yard. The annual inspection and review occurred on the 15th of November, the line forming on Broadway between Art and Bond Streets. The Regiment paraded with the division on the 25th day of November, in honor of the evacuation of New York by the British.

In the month of May, Benjamin Gifford, Jr., an active and popular member of the Eighth Company, was instantly killed at the burning of the Bowery Theatre. The officers and members of the company, by resolutions and by emblems of mourning, manifested a due appreciation of their deceased comrade and their sorrow at his untimely end. At the December meeting of the Board of Officers it was resolved that the officers drill twice a month from January 1 to May 1, 1829, and the non-commissioned officers be invited to participate. The officers also unanimously adopted a pompon, about three inches in height, to be worn instead of the plume.

At this period it was a common practice for the proprietors of places of amusement to extend to the prominent officers of the militia invitations to witness their entertainments. Colonel Sandford, subsequently and for many years major-general of the First Division, was at this time proprietor and manager of the Lafayette Theatre, and extended to Colonel Stevens the following complimentary invitation :

LA FAYETTE THEATRE,
30th June, 1828.

Colonel Sandford presents his compliments to Colonel Stevens and field, and requests the honor of their presence at the La Fayette Theatre on the evening of the 4th of July, on which occasion a National Drama will be presented and the new *Corps de Ballett* introduced for the first time to an American audience.



Matchlock.



Matchlock Gun of the 17th Century.

CHAPTER NINTH.

1829.

THE year 1829, which comprises nearly the entire military administration of Colonel Levi Hart, was an uneventful one in the history of the Regiment. The activity and energy, which characterized preceding and following years, were absent, and officers and men performed their routine military duties without much enthusiasm. It was one of those years when the Regiment was dissatisfied with its condition, longed for a return of the past, and indulged in visions of a brighter future.

At a special meeting of the Board of Officers held at Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern on the 21st day of January, resolutions were adopted expressing the respect and affection universally entertained for Lieutenant M. K. S. Lee, of the Second Company, lately deceased. In regimental orders of April 11th, Colonel Hart directed that "the time for all parades and drills be taken from the chapel clock in Beekman Street," and that "the signal for countermand of orders (a white flag with the initials 'N. G.' in black) shall be displayed."

During the year, the proposition to adopt gray trousers as a part of the uniform of the Regiment was agitated in the Board of Officers. The probable cost was stated to be about five dollars. At a special meeting held November 14th upon this subject a resolution "that gray cloth pantaloons be worn by the officers at the next inspection parade" was lost, but "permission was granted to any officer that desired to wear the gray, to do so."

By general orders, dated Albany, March 24, 1829, the First Brigade of Artillery, including the Twenty-seventh Regiment, was transferred from the Second Division to the First Division, New York State Artillery, commanded by Major-General Morton.

The annual spring parade took place on the 13th day of May, regimental line forming in the park in front of the City Hall.

Drills of the Regiment and of officers and non-commissioned officers were frequently held at the arsenal-yard during the year, and Colonel Hart spared no effort to maintain the drill and efficiency of the Regiment. It is a noticeable fact that nearly all the drills of the Regiment as well as of the officers during this year were in citizens' dress, but in some cases the dress was a mixture of the civic and military, as appears from the following order :

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.
NEW YORK, May 16, 1829.

REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

This Regiment will assemble at the Arsenal Yard on Tuesday next, 21st inst., at 4 P. M., and also on Thursday, the 23d inst., at 4 P. M., at the Washington Parade Ground in citizens' dress, with cap and pompon; Officers and Sergeant-Major with side-arms. All non-commissioned officers and privates will appear with musket, bayonet, belts, and cartridge-box. The first drill will be by company, the second by battalion. Fife-Major Anderson will furnish a fife and drum for the drills.

By order of L. HART, *Colonel* :
W. P. MILLARD, *Adjutant*.

The 4th of July, 1829, was a November day, rainy in the forenoon, with pouring showers at frequent intervals in the afternoon. The newspapers were merry over the "muddy pantaloons and dripping plumes" of the citizen soldiers at the Battery; at the failure of the corporation dinner, "not, however, for want of guests or good wines"; and at the positive refusal of the corporation fireworks to go off at the time and place appointed. It was said to be the "first Fourth of July that the sun ever refused to shine upon our goodly city."

The parade of the 4th of July was a serio-comic affair long to be remembered. General Jacob Morton, commanding the First Division New York State Artillery, was at this time about seventy years of age, and had far outlived his usefulness in the militia. His principal military duties were to write long and patriotic orders for the parades of July 4th and November 25th, and to appear at the head of the troops on these occasions. The general had fallen into the bad habit of being late at parade, and it was not an uncommon occurrence for the troops to be in line for two or three hours awaiting his appearance upon the field. On the 4th of July, 1829, the division paraded at the Battery at the usual hour, but, on account of the changes that had been made in the brigade by general orders of March 24th and subsequently, disputes arose among the colonels

as to their relative rank and the places of their regiments in line. The old general and his young and inexperienced staff attempted to settle these differences, but to no purpose; for, no sooner had one difficulty been adjusted, than others appeared. Several officers were placed in arrest, and, after a hearing, were released, and thus nearly the whole day was exhausted. Meantime the line officers and the men were under arms at the Battery, grumbling and disgusted. The execrable weather aggravated their troubles, and torrents of rain poured down upon their devoted heads. The officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment remonstrated against the extraordinary delay without avail, and finally, toward night, during a shower of rain, the ranks broke, and the men, believing that forbearance and discipline were no longer virtues, retired to seek shelter from the storm and not to return to the field. Other regiments applauded the action of the men of the Twenty-seventh, though it does not appear that they imitated the example. The field-officers and many of the line-officers of the regiment were, however, greatly chagrined at this precipitate retreat of their men, and all were somewhat alarmed at the punishments from courts-martial and courts of inquiry which were likely to follow this unparalleled insubordination.

The affair of the 4th of July, of course, created a great sensation in military circles. The general ordered a court of inquiry, of which Brigadier-General Hopkins was president, to examine and report the facts, with an opinion of the conduct of the field-officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment. It appeared, upon investigation, that the field-officers were entirely ignorant of the movement, and were astounded at the flight of their men, and, as for the rank and file, no one could be found who could or would give any satisfactory information as to the leaders or participants in this memorable retreat. The report of the court, therefore, exonerated Colonel Hart, "he having left his regiment to obtain leave of absence from the commandant of the brigade," and lightly censured Major Boyd, "who was actually in command when the Twenty-seventh Regiment dispersed, and did not make all the exertions to keep the said regiment together, which his duty required; but that he did not, from the testimony, appear to act from improper motives, and the occasion gave him but little time for reflection." The court expressed the opinion that the dispersing of the Twenty-seventh Regiment,

etc., reflected "disgrace" on the colonel and the major commanding, as well as upon the corps generally, and "that it was the duty of Colonel Hart and Major Boyd to have used the best exertions and endeavors to have brought the company officers and men, or such of them as were concerned in this transaction, to trial and punishment. Colonel Hart and Major Boyd have not produced evidence to the court of any such endeavors." In promulgating the above, the major-general concurred in the opinions of the court of inquiry, and directed Brigadier-General Manly to cause an inquiry to be made by a brigade court-martial as to the "disgraceful and shameful" conduct of the company officers and the men of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and expressed the determination to hotly pursue and direly punish every officer and soldier who had ignominiously fled from the field of glory on Columbia's natal day.

Many members of the Regiment had been particularly jolly over their exploits of July 4th, but the order of General Morton caused them to realize their danger, and to seriously consider the ways and means of escape. After carefully surveying the field, it was decided that the only hope was in a bold and aggressive policy, and a meeting of the non-commissioned officers and privates was therefore held at the Shakespeare Tavern to organize for the campaign. The following were the proceedings of the meeting, as published in the newspapers of the day :

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY, NATIONAL GUARD.

A meeting of the non-commissioned officers and privates of the Regiment was held at the Shakespeare, on Tuesday, October 6, 1829; Sergeant Allen M. Sniffen, of the Fifth Company, was appointed Chairman, and Sergeant Asher Taylor, of the Fourth Company, was appointed Secretary. The object of the meeting having been stated to be the consideration of the Division Orders of the 25th ult., published in the "Courier and Enquirer," a Committee of three was appointed to prepare resolutions expressing the sense and feeling of the meeting. The Committee retired during the delivery of several addresses, and upon their return presented the following resolutions, which were passed unanimously :

Whereas, The publication in the newspapers of a Division Order of 25th ult., promulgating the Report of a Court of Inquiry which had been instituted to inquire into the conduct of the *field-officers* of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, with regard to the affair of the Fourth of July, which said report, in relating the "*facts*" of the case, explicitly and unqualifiedly exonerates the field-officers from a participation in the affair alluded to; and

Whereas, The said Court of Inquiry, in the expression of their "*opinion*," have thought proper to *pass judgment* upon the line-officers and privates, pronouncing them guilty of "disgraceful conduct," &c., &c.; and

Whereas, General Morton, in promulgating the Report, repeats the assertion of "disgrace" and "guilt" on the part of the line-officers and privates, thereby tending to prejudge the case of those whom he at the same time orders to be tried; therefore,

Resolved, That we deem it a duty to our officers, to ourselves, and to the character of our corps, to express our indignation at the course pursued by General Morton, *and those about him*, endeavoring to disparage us in the estimation of our fellow-citizens.

Resolved, That the imputation of "disgrace," on the transactions of July 4th, we hurl with contempt at those who had *command* of the military celebration of the day.

Resolved, That we appreciate as highly as General Morton, *or those about him*, can do the importance of subordination in every rank of a military establishment; that, under this feeling, we have endured the impositions and oppressions of General Morton *on every occasion* that we have paraded under his Command, when the repeated remonstrances of our officers have been disregarded; that on the occasion in question, we consider that the disagreeable duty imposed on the Division of Artillery was a gross outrage upon every principle of honor and respect that sustains all associations of citizen soldiers; that through the imbecility of General Morton, *and those about him*, nearly the whole day was consumed in ordering, counter-ordering, and rescinding orders when half executed, and in arranging and compromising difficulties thus created, while the Division was kept standing until near night, under circumstances peculiarly vexatious; that we then thought, and now think, that there is a point, even in military subordination, beyond which endurance would justly entitle men to the imputation of "*shame*" and "disgrace."

Resolved, That, in reviewing the order of General Morton setting forth the Report of the Court of Inquiry, we consider that the course pursued by that Court is entirely unwarranted by the authority under which they acted, and evinced but little knowledge of the military law, or they would have known that neither General Morton, *nor those about him*, possess the power to order a direct inquiry into the case of any below the rank of a field-officer; and we consider that as the said Court could not have had any testimony before them showing the conduct of the line-officers and privates, their "*opinion*" in the premises was entirely volunteered and gratuitous, and we esteem it accordingly; and we deem it but barely an act of justice to our cause to state to the public, that the *members* of the Court of Inquiry, besides the President, General Hopkins, were Alexander Ming, Jr., and A. M. C. Smith.

Resolved, That the peculiarity of the publication in the newspapers of the Division Order of the 25th ult., and that, too, before a copy had been furnished to the parties concerned, is unprecedented; and that the evident desire of General Morton, *and those about him*, to create a prejudice and excitement in the public mind against the Twenty-seventh Regiment, previous to and during an investigation of its conduct, reflects the *highest disgrace* on them as officers, as citizens, and as men of honor.

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be signed by the chairman and secretary, and published in three of the daily papers.

This famous broadside demoralized the enemy, and all New York applauded the boldness of the young militiamen, and laughed at the discomfiture of the venerable general, "and those about him." No further action was taken in the matter; gradually the excitement subsided, and the hostile parties, having laid aside their arms, henceforth traveled quietly onward in the path of peace.

The Board of Officers having decided to celebrate the anniversary of the organization of the Regiment, Colonel Hart issued the following order:

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.

NEW YORK, September 28, 1829.

REGIMENTAL ORDER.

This Regiment will parade, completely uniformed and equipped, on Thursday next, October 1st. The regimental line will be formed in the Park in front of the City Hall, at 2 o'clock P. M., for the purpose of celebrating the anniversary of the day that gave birth to the National Guard.

No organized festivities followed the anniversary parade. Many contended that the 25th of August, 1824, the date of the organization of the Battalion of National Guards, at the Shakespeare Tavern, was the proper anniversary day instead of October 1, 1825, the date of the general order of the adjutant-general recognizing the Battalion of National Guards as a separate and independent military organization, while others contended that the anniversary of the Regiment should be celebrated on May 6th, the date of the order creating the Twenty-seventh Regiment.

The annual inspection and review took place on the 19th day of November, at Washington Parade-Ground, regimental line forming at the park. The following was the result of the inspection:

Present.		Present.	
Field.....	2	Fourth Company.....	72
Staff.....	3	Fifth "	33
Non Com. Staff.	2	Sixth "	48
First Company.....	31	Seventh "	31
Second "	29	Eighth "	50
Third "	25	Band.....	7
Total present, 333. Present and absent, 501.			

At this period it was the practice to inspect an entire brigade the same day, the different regiments appearing upon the ground at the different hours named in brigade orders.

From 1825 to 1829 no regular band was attached to the Regiment. A "Martial Corps," consisting of sixteen Hampford drums,

with an appropriate number of fifes and bugles, was organized by the Board of Officers, under a leader or drum-major. The music furnished by this martial corps was so deafening and overpowering that the officers protested that their orders could not be heard, and, during the year 1829, a new corps was organized under the direction of Reidel, a famous drummer and musician of the period, which was less noisy in its character. The corps was uniformed at the expense of the Regiment. On extraordinary occasions a brass band was employed, generally from the United States forts in the vicinity of the navy-yard. The major of the Regiment was always the chairman of the music committee, and made the arrangements for music, subject to general directions from the Board of Officers. Even at this early period the Regiment was celebrated for its taste in respect to music. On one occasion the music selected for the "troop" attracted universal attention. Inquiries were made as to its name and author, but the only information obtained was that the favorite air was No. 27. It was at once adopted by the Regiment, and was called "The Twenty-seventh," and was for a long time a great favorite; but at length all the bands played it for other military corps, pianos retailed its notes in every direction, and the small boys whistled it in the streets, until the Twenty-seventh Regiment was constrained to abandon its *protégé* to the use and possession of the general public.

During the year 1829 there was but one change among the captains of the Regiment. Captain Beach, of the Sixth Company, an able and accomplished officer, resigned his commission, and Lieutenant Thomas Postley was elected his successor.

The Eighth Company in March adopted a belt-plate, and purchased thirty plates, for the use of its members, at a cost of one dollar each, upon which the initials "N. G. Eighth" were inscribed. This style of plate was subsequently adopted by the other companies, and was worn until, by the adoption of the name "National Guard" for the entire militia of the State of New York in 1862, it became necessary to substitute the letter of the company upon the belt-plate. In the various changes in the uniform and equipments of the Regiment, the Eighth Company at this period was foremost both in originating and adopting all improvements. On the 1st day of December, 1829, the Eighth Company adopted the following resolution:

“Resolved, That we adopt gray pantaloons as a part of the uniform of our company.”

Several of the companies of the Regiment indulged in target-excursions during the year 1829. In later days of extravagance, it may not be uninteresting to notice the comparative economy which wisely characterized all affairs of this kind. From the minutes of the Eighth Company it appears that the expenses of its target-excursion, June 16, 1829, thirty-seven members participating, were as follows :

Prize Musket.....	\$25.00
Expenses to Elizabeth, N. J.....	6.75
Target and Ornament.....	8.75
Bill for Dinners	54.00
Musicians.....	19.00
Steamboat Bellona Passages.....	15.00
Waiters.....	2.00
Refreshments for Musicians.....	1.50
Bill of Wine.....	16.50
Total.....	<u>\$148.50</u>

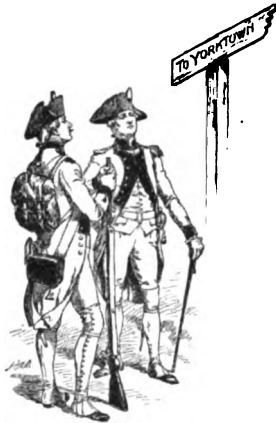
In apologizing for the fact that the expenses as above exceeded the estimates, the committee stated that “they could not have made them less and have shown a proper degree of spirit for the honor of the Eighth Company or the convenience of its members.”

From the minutes of the Second Company it appears that the expenses of its target-excursion to Bull’s Ferry, June 12, 1834, thirty-seven members participating, were as follows :

Ferriage for 37 men, 8 musicians, and 5 guests.....	\$12.50
Dinner at 50 cents	25.00
Wine, 20 bottles at 87½ cents.....	17.50
Eight musicians at \$2.....	16.00
Target and Contingencies.....	3.00
Total.....	<u>\$74.00</u>

At this period the members purchased their own muskets, generally at Moore’s, in Broadway, between Fulton and John Streets, which was then the leading establishment for the sale of arms and ammunition. They were of the fowling-piece pattern, small, with small flint-lock, light stock, the stocks varying in style, some being very crooked and some almost straight, and generally very badly balanced and quite unsuited for purposes of uniform military drill.

The barrels were polished and the bayonets triangular, and about the same length and style as those in use upon the regulation Springfield musket, previous to the introduction of breech-loading arms. The sling was made of webbing with buttons for fastening. The members kept their muskets at their own homes, and were held responsible for their proper order and cleanliness on parade.



Uniform of French Soldiers in America, 1780.

CHAPTER TENTH.

1830.

COLONEL HART and Major Boyd resigned their commissions in January, and Captain Holt, the senior officer, was in brigade orders designated to command the Regiment until further orders. On the 25th day of January the officers assembled at Stoneall's for the election of field-officers, General Manly presiding, and unanimously elected ex-Colonel Linus W. Stevens colonel of the Regiment. At a special meeting held on the 28th a communication was received from Colonel Stevens, conditionally accepting the office, as follows:

I will accept your invitation to resume the command of your Regiment, but as it must be our mutual wish to provide for the future as well as the present interest of the Corps that the following shall be the basis of such acceptance:

First, that the subordinate stations in the Field shall be filled by good and approved men, such as shall be calculated to succeed to the command of the Regiment whenever the same shall be vacated.

Second, that whenever the time shall have arrived, when I may deem it expedient to retire from command, that I have full liberty to resign the same, and that no measures shall be taken to prevent my intentions being carried into effect.

The Board of Officers accepted these conditions, and appointed a committee of five to take measures in conjunction with Colonel Stevens to select suitable candidates to fill the vacancies in the field. An informal ballot for lieutenant-colonel was taken, and a majority of the votes were cast for ex-Major Robert B. Boyd, and Captain Holt was the unanimous choice for major, but both positively refused to accept. On the 19th of February, the committee on candidates reported in favor of George Dixey for lieutenant-colonel, and stated that "Colonel Stevens was perfectly satisfied with the nomination." On the 1st day of March Colonel Stevens took command of the Regiment, and on the 22d George Dixey was elected lieutenant-colonel, and Morgan L. Smith major. Neither of these

gentlemen had ever been connected with the Regiment, but the powerful influence of Colonel Stevens and the reluctance of the prominent officers of the line to accept promotion, secured in this instance the adoption of the doubtful policy of electing to prominent positions officers not identified by past service with the fortunes of the Regiment. At the time of their election Dixey was an officer in another militia regiment, and Smith was adjutant of the Washington Guards. To the surprise and indignation of the officers of the Regiment, Dixey declined the honor, and on the 1st day of April they adopted the following preamble and resolutions:

Whereas, Lieutenant-Colonel George Dixey on being waited upon by a Committee of the officers of this Regiment did consent to take the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the 27th Regiment in case he was elected thereto, and he having been elected thereto with one dissenting voice, and since his election having by a communication to Colonel Stevens, which he this evening laid before the officers, in substance declined to take his post in our corps; therefore

Resolved, that Lieutenant-Colonel George Dixey be no longer considered worthy of our association, and that the Lieutenant-Colonelcy be considered vacant.

Resolved, that the Commandant be requested to allow the communication from Lieutenant-Colonel Dixey to be resealed, redirected, and returned to Lieutenant-Colonel Dixey through the Post-Office.

Colonel Stevens, however, declined to allow the communication of Dixey to be treated so ignominiously, and so far as the Seventh Regiment is concerned Dixey passed into oblivion. On the first day of July Major Smith was elected lieutenant-colonel and John M. Catlin was elected major of the Regiment.

Colonel Levi Hart enlisted in 1819 in Captain Hopkins's company of the Eleventh Regiment, New York Artillery, which subsequently became the First Company of the Twenty-seventh Regiment. Having served as a corporal and sergeant, he was elected second lieutenant in 1824, first lieutenant in 1825, and captain of the First Company in 1826. So rapid were the changes in the officers of the line, that in 1828, when Colonel Stevens resigned, and Colonel Manning, after a very brief term of office, retired, Captain Hart was elected colonel without material opposition, and he performed the duties of the office for fifteen months, when he resigned and retired from the service.

Colonel Hart, though not distinguished as an officer, was by no means deficient in soldierly acquirements, and at drill and parade

creditably performed every military duty. He was a man of quiet and unassuming manners, and had not the peculiar qualities which inspire subordinates to activity and enthusiasm. But he was universally respected by officers and men, and his devotion to the interests of the Regiment in a critical period of its existence won the affection of his associates and entitled him to a prominent place in the early history of the Seventh Regiment.

Colonel Hart was in person small, erect, and soldierly, with frank and pleasing face, modest in manner, and slow and deliberate in his movements. He was social and genial, and generous to a fault. At the time of his connection with the Regiment he was in the clothing business, and afterward for many years was a real-estate broker, and was always successful in his business pursuits. He was an active politician in the Whig party from 1836 to 1848, a warm partisan of Henry Clay, and a personal friend and supporter of William H. Seward, Hamilton Fish, and other prominent men of the party. Colonel Hart was born in Monmouth County, N. J., in 1796, and died in New York in 1874.

Major Robert B. Boyd was elected captain of the Fifth Company in 1826, having previously served with distinction for a considerable period in another military organization. In 1828 he was elected major, and in 1830 he was chosen lieutenant-colonel; but he declined the honor on account of business engagements, and retired from the service. Major Boyd was a successful merchant, and a popular and highly respected gentleman. He was a good military officer, and was distinguished for his very fine personal appearance upon parade.

On the 3d of June the Board of Officers appointed a committee to ascertain and report upon the practicability of performing a tour of camp duty in July. This committee, after visiting several important towns, decided upon Poughkeepsie as the most desirable location for the proposed camp, and recommended that the Regiment leave New York on Saturday, July 3d, and return on the following Tuesday. The companies generally approved the project, but upon application to general headquarters for a supply of tents and knapsacks from the State Arsenal a reply was received, inclosing an order for the camp equipage, but refusing, "for the want of precedent," the use of the knapsacks belonging to the State. As it was impossible to have knapsacks manufactured by the appointed



Levi Hart

Colonel Seventh Regiment.
1828 - 1830.

Digitized by Google

... Henry day. He was a man of ... the peculiar qualities ... But he was ... respected by ... and his devotion to ... of the Regiment ... period of its existence ... of his ... and entitled him to a prominent ... of the Seventh Regiment.

... was ... and soldierly, with ... in nature, and slow and deliberate ... and generous to a ... his connection with the Regiment he was ... and afterward for many years was a ... in his business pursuits. ... a ... from 1836 to 1848, a ... of Henry Clay, and a personal friend and supporter of William H. Seward, Hamlet ... other prominent ... Colonel Hunt was born in Monmouth County, ... and died in New York in 1844.

Major Robert ... was elected captain of the Fifth ... in 1826 having previously served with distinction for a ... period in another military ... In 1828 ... and in 1830 he was ... lieutenant-colonel ... the honor on account of business engagements ... the service. Major Hunt was a successful ... popular and highly respected gentleman. He was ... officer, and was distinguished for a very fine ... upon parade.

On the 24th of June the Board of Officers appointed a ... to ascertain and report upon the practicability of performing ... of camp duty in July. This committee ... Poughkeepsie as the most ... location for the proposed camp and recommended that ... New York on Saturday, July 1, and return ... following Tuesday. The committee generally approved ... to general headquarters for a supply ... from the State Arsenal a ready ... for the camp equipment, but refusing "for ... the knapsacks belonging to the ... to have knapsack manufacture ...



Levi Hart-

Colonel Seventh Regiment.
1828 - 1830.

Digitized by Google

70 VINU
AIRBORNE

time, and as a later day of departure was deemed inadvisable, the encampment was reluctantly postponed until the following year.

The failure of the project for an encampment in 1830, being due principally to the want of knapsacks, the regiment at once inaugurated measures for procuring this important part of the equipments of the soldier. At a meeting of the Board of Officers, in August, a committee was appointed to select a pattern knapsack, and captains were directed to procure the appointment of committees from their companies to consider the subject. The joint committee met on the 13th day of September at Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern, and after due consideration the pattern which had been approved by the Board of Officers was adopted as a part of the uniform of the Regiment, six of the eight companies having voted in its favor. The Sixth Company approved of a pattern somewhat similar to the one adopted by the six companies, while the Second Company with great unanimity voted against the adoption of the knapsack. The opposition to the adoption of the knapsack as a part of the uniform of the Regiment was mainly because it was believed that the expense of that part of the equipment of the militia was properly chargeable to the State military fund. It is due to the Fourth Company to state that on the 19th day of September, 1827, it resolved "to adopt knapsack, whenever the same shall be generally adopted and become a part of the Bill of Dress, the style and pattern to be agreed upon by the Regiment." And at a meeting held in June, 1830, and previous to any regimental action upon the subject, the Fourth adopted knapsacks for company parades.

The funeral of Colonel Marinus Willett, of Revolutionary renown, was a notable military event of the year. He died at his residence in Broome Street, in August, at the age of ninety years, and a vast concourse of distinguished citizens, veterans of the Revolutionary War, and officers of the army and navy and of the militia, attended the funeral. A newspaper of the period states that—

The corpse, in compliance with the written request of the deceased, was habited in a complete suit of ancient citizens' apparel, including an old-fashioned three-cornered hat, which had been preserved for that purpose. The coffin was made of pieces of wood collected, as we have understood, by himself, many years ago, from the scenes of different revolutionary battles.

By Division order the Twenty-seventh Regiment was detailed as special escort to the remains of Major James Fairlie, a distinguished officer during the Revolutionary War, and a well-known and popular citizen of New York. The funeral was attended at No. 41 Cortlandt Street, on the 12th day of October, and the fine appearance of the Regiment on this occasion was universally noticed and commended. Major-General Morton, in division orders, expressed "his great satisfaction with the soldierly manner in which the Regiment yesterday performed the obsequies at the interment of Major Fairlie."

The French Revolution of 1830, resulting in the elevation of Louis Philippe to the throne of France, was hailed in this country as an important step in the progress of free institutions and popular government. Arrangements were made to celebrate the event on the anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British, but on account of the inclemency of the weather the ceremonies were postponed until the following day. At sunrise, on the 26th of November, the celebration commenced with a salute at the Battery by the Veteran Corps of Artillery. French and American flags were displayed from the hotels and public buildings, and from many private residences; and the people, who at an early hour thronged the streets, were decorated with tricolored badges and rosettes, and other national emblems. The procession—which included the military, the civic societies, the associations and trades, the firemen, and the citizens generally—formed in Canal Street, at 11 A. M., and marched through Broadway to the Park, Chatham Street, Bowery, Broome Street, and Broadway to Washington Parade-Ground. So immense were the numbers participating, and so great the length of the procession, that its right reached Washington Square before the left had moved from Canal Street. A platform had been erected in the Square, around which the civic societies and the citizens assembled in such vast numbers that the military was obliged to remain in the adjacent streets during the exercises. The oration was delivered by Samuel L. Gouverneur, the "Marseillaise" was sung with great enthusiasm, the bands performed the French and American national airs, and the exercises closed with repeated discharges of artillery and volleys of musketry. It was estimated that thirty thousand people were assembled in Washington Parade-Ground, and the principal streets of the city

were at the same time crowded with men, women, and children. The celebration ended with a grand display of fire-works, and a general illumination.

The spring parade took place on the 16th day of June, line forming in the park fronting the City Hall, and the Regiment paraded as usual on the 4th day of July. A regimental drill took place on the 20th of September, and four drills for officers in the School of the Battalion were held in April and May, at the Shakespeare and the arsenal-yard, and the same number of drills in the School of the Brigade in December. The annual inspection and review were held at the Battery on the 26th day of October, with the following result:

	Present.		Present.
Field.....	3	Fourth Company.....	76
Staff.....	5	Fifth " 	33
Non Com. Staff.....	2	Sixth " 	49
First Company.....	33	Seventh " 	31
Second " 	30	Eighth " 	54
Third " 	37	Band.....	7

Total present, 300. Present and absent, 472.

The project of an encampment interfered with the usual company excursions for target-practice, but the Fourth Company proceeded to Yonkers for that purpose on the 20th of July, and the Eighth Company to Newark on the 10th of June. Both of these companies were wonderfully prosperous and enthusiastic; and Captain Brower, in an order issued November 4th, triumphantly stated that "the Eighth Company is only second in numbers to the strongest company in the Brigade, as shown by the inspection, and is second to none in perfection of equipments and general good order."

The public rooms which could be obtained at this period for military purposes were few and unsatisfactory, and the expense of rent was a considerable burden upon the several companies. Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern continued to be the general headquarters of the Regiment, and the drills and meetings of a majority of the companies were held at McDermott's Upper Long Room, No. 63 Duane Street, at Military Hall, No. 193 Bowery, and at the corner of Mott and Chatham Streets.

During the year 1830 Captain James D. Phillips, of the Third Company, was succeeded by William Jones; Captain Philetus H.

Holt, of the Fourth Company, by Edward Roome; and Captain Benjamin J. Hathaway, of the Fifth Company, by William T. Beach. Captains Phillips and Hathaway were excellent officers, and highly respected as gentlemen, and Captain Holt again served as captain.

Although the increase in the numbers of the Regiment in the year 1830 was inconsiderable, the improvement in drill, discipline, and in *esprit de corps* was noticeable and important. The ability and popularity of Colonel Stevens gave new life to the Regiment; old and valued members rallied to its standard, and the younger members were inspired by the enthusiasm of those who were veterans in the service. The year closed with bright hopes and promises of future prosperity.



Tomb of Lafayette.

CHAPTER ELEVENTH.

1831.

THE year 1831 was one of remarkable activity in the Twenty-seventh Regiment. The regular drills by company and the frequent drills of officers were punctually attended, and many new and valuable members were enlisted. To promote the general interest in the Regiment and a social feeling among its members, the Board of Officers, at a meeting held on the 12th of January, made arrangements for a grand regimental ball on the 22d day of February. The committee having the matter in charge were disappointed in procuring the "City Hotel Room," and the project was reluctantly abandoned.

From its organization to the present date, the Seventh Regiment has been the subject of constant applications for subscriptions to benevolent objects. In February, 1831, by resolution of the Board of Officers, a subscription was circulated throughout the Regiment in behalf of the Female Assistance Society, which resulted in a liberal contribution. The precedent, however, proved a dangerous one, and so frequent and persistent were the applications for aid to similar institutions, that the Regiment was obliged to withdraw as an organization from the field of benevolence, leaving all subjects of charity to the liberality and consideration of its individual members. It has proved to be the true policy of the Regiment to confine its labors, as far as possible, to the purposes for which it was created.

The Bill of Dress having been revised by a committee, was, in June, approved as amended and ordered printed. The changes were immaterial. As the members furnished their own arms, and as the muskets of the Regiment were therefore of divers patterns, the new Bill of Dress ordered that "all muskets, other than of the United States pattern, be excluded for any who may hereafter become members." It was also provided by resolution that "the

several companies be permitted to adopt the knapsack approved by the Sixth Company, or the one previously approved by six of the companies of the Regiment." The following is an extract from the Bill of Dress upon the subject: "Sec. 6. Knapsacks.—There are two patterns in the Regiment, some companies having been permitted to adopt one pattern, and some the other; but it is distinctly understood that every member of the same company conform to the style and pattern of his company, as different kinds can not be allowed in the same company."



Certificate of Membership, 1831.

The annual spring parade took place on the 18th day of April. The Regiment also paraded with the division on the 18th day of May for review, at Washington Parade-Ground, by his Excellency Governor Enos T. Throop, and passed in review in front of the City Hall before the Governor, Mayor, and Corporation. The Twenty-seventh Regiment was also reviewed by the adjutant-general in

front of the City Hall, and at the conclusion a splendid sword was presented to Colonel Stevens by the adjutant-general in behalf of the officers of the Regiment.

On the 20th day of June the Boston City Guards arrived in New York, and were received by the Seventh and Eighth Companies, detailed by regimental order for that purpose, and escorted to Washington Parade-Ground, where the corps encamped during its visit. This fine company was uniformed in gray, and was accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band, which attracted great attention, and which was said "to eclipse anything of the kind in New York." On the 21st of June the Boston City Guards visited many interesting localities in New York and its vicinity, and on the 22d were escorted by a detachment of the Twenty-seventh Regiment to the City Hall, where they were reviewed by the Mayor and entertained by the Common Council. After the review and collation they were escorted to the steamer *President*, on which they embarked for Providence, *en route* for Boston.

During the months of April and May the officers of the Regiment were active in making arrangements for an encampment at Poughkeepsie in July. On the 6th of June Colonel Stevens issued the following order for "Camp Clinton":

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. STATE ARTILLERY.
NATIONAL GUARD.
NEW YORK, June 6, 1831.

REGIMENTAL ORDER.

In compliance with the wish of a majority of the Regiment to perform a tour of camp duty, and the necessary arrangements having been effected, the Regiment will assemble in complete uniform, armed and equipped, including knapsacks, on the 2d of July. Regimental line will be formed in the Park at 6 A. M.

The commander-in-chief having instructed the Commissary-General to furnish the necessary camp equipage, the quartermaster is directed to attend at the Arsenal to receive and receipt for the same, and to make requisition for two six-pounders (say thirty-five rounds), and for 3,000 rounds of blank musket cartridges.

It is recommended to each man to provide himself with a sack to contain straw for bedding, and, in addition to a blanket, a cloak, or such other necessities as may be conducive to health and comfort, on the recommendation of their respective commandants. The place of encampment is at Poughkeepsie, in view of the Hudson River. The Commandant entertains the hope that more may be acquired in one tour of camp duty than in an entire season of duty performed in the usual manner.

Those who do not perform the tour of camp duty will, in the course of the Summer, be ordered for drill on four separate days, which measure must be carried into effect to satisfy the law, and in justice to these who encamp. In com-

pliance with Division and Brigade Orders, that part of the Regiment remaining in New York on the Fourth, are required to parade on that day; the senior officer present will assume command, and report for duty to the Brigade Major.

The following named receive appointments for the Poughkeepsie Excursion:

Mr. Philetus H Holt, late Captain of the 4th, Secretary.

" B. B. Beach, late Captain of the 6th, Assistant Paymaster.

" Asher Taylor, late Orderly of the 4th, Assistant Quarter-Master.

Unanimity, or L'Esprit de Corps.

A spirit of good-will among the members of the Regiment is essential to the good that may result from this excursion. The general deportment of the officers toward the men should be strictly guarded. "If this be coarse or harsh on the one hand, or grossly familiar on the other, the harmony and discipline of the Corps can not be maintained." The examples are numerous and brilliant in which the most conciliatory manners have been found perfectly compatible with the exercise of the strictest command. The prompt arrest of the disobedient may be expected.

By order of Colonel L. W. STEVENS,

Colonel Commanding 27th Regiment.

W. P. MILLARD, *Adjutant.*

A complete standing order was also issued in respect to regulations of camp, guard-mounting, duties of sentinels, etc., etc.

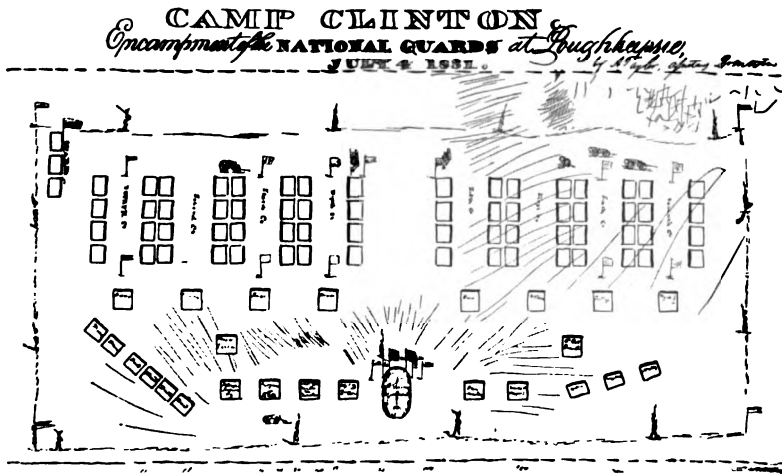
On the evening of July 1st the preparations were complete for embarkation on the following morning. Quartermaster Sniffen had chartered the steamer Congress as a transport; obtained a band from the United States post at Governor's Island; made contracts at Poughkeepsie for camp ground and supplies; and had procured at the State Arsenal the necessary camp equipage and ammunition. The marquee for the colonel, which was obtained from the arsenal, was taken from the British in the War of 1812, and the field-pieces were trophies of the Revolutionary War, one having been captured at Saratoga and the other at Princeton.

Saturday, July 2d.—The Regiment paraded pursuant to order, and embarked at the foot of Liberty Street, at 7 A. M., for Poughkeepsie. On passing West Point, the companies were paraded on the upper and lower decks, and a salute was fired by a detachment from the Eighth Company, under Captain Brower, and at Newburg, New Hamburg, and other points on the route, salutes in honor of the Regiment were responded to from the transport. The Regiment arrived at Poughkeepsie at 4 P. M., was officially received by the President and Trustees of the village and a battalion of militia under Major Beadle. At 6 P. M. tents were pitched, and, after evening parade and guard-mounting, the members were busy until

tattoo in decorating their quarters, and making them convenient and comfortable.

Sunday, July 3d.—Early in the morning divine service was held in the camp, Rev. Dr. Cuyler, of Poughkeepsie, officiating, and the Regiment attended the Dutch Reformed church in the forenoon and the Episcopal church in the afternoon. The day was exceedingly warm, and the sentinels suffered severely from the heat and sun, but in the afternoon the camp was visited by a thunder-storm, which refreshed though it drenched the almost suffocated soldiers. No visitors were admitted to the camp, nor were the members of the Regiment allowed to leave it, except for the purpose of attending church.

Monday, July 4th.—At 9 A. M. the Regiment was reviewed by Major-General Brush, and at meridian a national salute was



fired. The authorities of Poughkeepsie having made arrangements to celebrate the anniversary of American Independence, and having invited the Regiment to participate, it left camp at 1 P. M. and joined the military and civic procession. Having marched through the principal streets, and witnessed the ceremonies of the day, the Regiment returned to camp, and with the Artillery and Fusileers, and the leading citizens of the town as its guests, sat down to an elegant and substantial dinner. Colonel Henry Livingston presided, and the cloth having been removed, a variety of patriotic and

complimentary toasts were drunk and responded to by the officers of the Regiment, and by the citizens of Poughkeepsie. The proceedings were enlivened by music from the band and by frequent discharges of artillery.

A general invitation had been extended to the people of the town and surrounding country to visit the camp in the evening, and a large number of ladies and gentlemen availed themselves of this opportunity. The tents were decorated for the occasion in every variety of style, the entire camp was brilliantly illuminated, and to the gay people who thronged its streets on that charming summer evening the scene was novel, singularly beautiful, and long to be remembered. The fine music of the band suggested a dance upon the green, in which the belles of the town and the rustic beauties of the neighboring country enthusiastically joined, and it was long after midnight when the festivities ended and the citizens and soldiers separated.

Tuesday, July 5th.—At 7 A. M. tents were struck, and the Regiment having marched through the principal streets of the village, embarked upon its transport, and, amid the shouts and cheers and mutual compliments and congratulations of citizens and soldiers, bade adieu to Poughkeepsie and its generous hospitality and departed for New York. At 7 P. M. the Regiment reached New York, and was dismissed at the Park.

The following statement of the expenses of the first encampment may not be uninteresting at a distant day :

Transportation to and from Poughkeepsie	\$288.50
Use of field and lumber	30.45
Transportation at Poughkeepsie	61.72
Subsistence	480.00
Band and Drum Corps	202.00
Sundries	73.63
Total	\$1,136.30

The regular assessment of officers was ten dollars, non-commissioned officers five dollars, and privates three dollars; and the amount collected was eight hundred and seventy-two dollars. The balance was paid from the regimental fund. The number present at Camp Clinton was two hundred and fifty-six, as appears from the following extract from the adjutant's report :

Field and Staff.....	10	Fourth Company.....	53
Non Com. Staff.....	4	Fifth ".....	14
Band.....	14	Sixth ".....	27
Martial Corps.....	7	Seventh ".....	20
First Company.....	16	Eighth ".....	30
Second ".....	7	Servants.....	23
Third ".....	33		
			<hr/>
Total.....			256

Ex-President James Monroe died on the 4th of July, 1831, and was buried on the 7th of July, by the Corporation of New York, with appropriate honors. The remains were escorted by a squadron of cavalry from the residence of his son-in-law, Samuel L. Gouverneur, to the City Hall, where an oration was delivered by President Duer, of Columbia College, and the funeral service was read at St. Paul's Church, by Bishop Onderdonk and Dr. Wainwright. The Twenty-seventh Regiment was the special escort, and the procession included the division commanded by General Morton, the civic societies, the national, State, and city authorities, the officers of the Army and Navy, and a large number of citizens. Along the route the stores were closed and draped with mourning, and, while the procession moved, minute-guns were fired and the bells of the city were tolled. The remains were deposited in a vault in the Second Street Cemetery, and three volleys of musketry by the Twenty-seventh Regiment concluded the imposing ceremonies. Twenty-seven years later the Seventh Regiment was selected by the city of New York to escort the remains of ex-President James Monroe to their final resting-place in Hollywood Cemetery, at the city of Richmond, Va.



James Monroe.

The headquarters of the several companies as well as of the Regiment continued to be at Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern, but company drills were also held at McDermott's Long Room, Military Hall, Broadway House, etc. The Fourth Company was at this time the largest company in the State of New York, numbering one hundred and fifteen men. It was also distinguished for the high character and varied talents of its members, some of whom furnished a fund of amusement to the Regiment by their famous

songs and recitations. At the annual inspection in October it had ninety-two men present, which was said to be "the largest number that had been exhibited by any company since the late war." In addition to its large amount of regimental duty, the Fourth went on a target-excursion in September, and on the 13th of October indulged in a company parade. The only change among commanders of companies was occasioned by the resignation of Captain Wyckoff, of the Seventh Company, and the election of Lieutenant John T. Cairns as his successor. Captain Wyckoff was an able officer and a popular gentleman, and his long and faithful services were noticed in general orders.

The annual inspection and review took place on the 31st day of October, at Washington Parade-Ground, and resulted as follows:

Field.....	3	Fourth Company.....	92
Staff.....	5	Fifth ".....	27
Non Com. Staff.....	2	Sixth ".....	47
First Company.....	36	Seventh ".....	34
Second ".....	30	Eighth ".....	63
Third ".....	55	Band.....	17

Total present, 411. Present and absent, 589.

The fact that this was the largest number which had ever appeared at the annual inspection since the organization of the Regiment, was a subject of general congratulation. Immediately after the inspection, a prize musket was presented by Colonel Stevens to the member in each company who had enlisted the largest number of men since the 1st day of March, the muskets having been presented to the Regiment by Lieutenant-Colonel Smith and Major Catlin for that purpose.

On the 24th day of October the election of James A. Moore, Esq., to the command of the First Brigade, *vice* Manly resigned, was officially announced. On the 25th day of November the Twenty-seventh Regiment made its usual parade with the division. All members of the Regiment, who were not present at Camp Clinton were required to drill at the arsenal-yard on the 22d, 26th, and 29th of September. The death of William B. Hall, Paymaster of the Regiment, who died on the passage from Havana to New York, was announced in December, and the Board of Officers adopted resolutions complimentary to the memory of that popular officer.

A movement having been made to secure amendments to the militia law, among which was a reduction of the number of annual parades, the Board of Officers deeming the proposed changes unfavorable to the interests of the Regiment, appointed a committee in December to solicit the appointment of similar committees by other regiments, and to confer with members of the Legislature-elect, for the purpose of defeating all measures which were likely to be detrimental to the interests of the Regiment and of the Brigade. And from that day to this the Regiment has been in constant fear of legislation at Albany calculated to impair its efficiency and prosperity by men ignorant of the wants of the militia, indifferent to its interests, or hostile to its existence.

Ex-Captain Philetus H. Holt, the military secretary at Camp Clinton, having been requested by the Board of Officers to prepare a complete history of the encampment at Poughkeepsie, performed that duty in a satisfactory manner, and received a unanimous vote of thanks. This interesting history has been carefully preserved among the records of the Regiment, and is described in the minutes of the Board of Officers as "a detailed statement of the expenditure of the Regiment to Poughkeepsie and the tour of duty at Camp Clinton, embodying the orders and reports incident to the occasion; interspersed with numerous illustrations, descriptions, topographical, statistical, and historical; compiled with care and accuracy, and drawn up in a dignified style."

On the 31st day of December, 1831, the numerical strength of the Regiment was as follows :

	Field.	Staff.	N. C. Staff.	1st Co.	2d Co.	3d Co.	4th Co.	5th Co.	6th Co.	7th Co.	8th Co.	Band.	Total.	Grand total.
Commissioned officers.....	3	5	...	2	2	2	3	2	3	3	3	...	28	
Non. Com. do.....	...	...	2	7	6	7	8	8	9	4	9	...	60	
Privates.....	...	...	...	49	40	76	105	50	58	49	60	17	504	592

The receipts, as reported by the paymaster for the year, were \$727.26, and the expenses were \$577.59. The expenditures were as follows: Music, \$431.50; printing, \$76.25; incidental, \$69.84; total, \$577.59.

CHAPTER TWELFTH.

1832.

THE following extract from regimental order No. 1, dated January 2, 1832, in respect to the recent marked improvement and the encouraging prospects of the Regiment, is worthy of notice :

. . . The Commandant avails himself of the present opportunity to express the high degree of satisfaction which he has experienced from the improvement of the Regiment during the past year. To the officers, non-commissioned and privates, who have so generally contributed by their exertions to the unexampled increase of the Regiment in numbers, he tenders his warmest acknowledgments; and his experience of the past assures him that to maintain its present standing and respectability will ever be with them a paramount object of their solicitude. As mainly conducive to this end, he would recommend to the members of this Regiment assiduously to cultivate and foster that spirit of unanimity which at present prevails, and which, while it continues, will be a sure guarantee for our permanent and abiding prosperity.

By Order of L. W. STEVENS, *Col. Comdg. 27th Artillery.*

W. P. MILLARD, *Adjutant.*

The action inaugurated by the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and heretofore referred to, relating to changes in the militia law of the State, resulted in a memorial to the Legislature, signed by all the officers of the First Brigade of Artillery. In this memorial it was stated that—

These corps were originally established by exempting the members of them from the *seven* drills required by the ordinary militia—from jury duty during their term of service—from taxes on personal property to the amount of \$500—and from militia duty for life after seven years' service, except in cases of insurrection and invasion. Since the reduction of the ordinary militia parades to *three*, our Regiments, notwithstanding the exertions of the officers and the expenditure of large sums from their private purses, have become reduced to mere skeletons, and are, in fact, threatened with dissolution, unless your Honorable Body should take the necessary steps to preserve them. . . . Not only should greater privileges be offered to those who enlist in our volunteer Corps, but more duty should be required of them. . . . We, therefore, respectfully solicit from your Honorable Body the passage of a law exempting forever from jury duty all who shall have faithfully served ten years in any one of the legally authorized uniformed corps in the city of New York. In consideration of this privilege, we request that

in addition to the regimental drills and parades, now required by law, the uniform corps be required to meet by company for instruction one evening in each month during the year, after the setting of the sun, under a penalty of five dollars for each commissioned officer, one dollar for each non-commissioned officer or private, who shall absent himself from such meeting, &c., &c.

The petition to the Legislature was of no avail, and the desired relief was not obtained.

At the February meeting of the Board of Officers a committee was appointed to consider the expediency of "a tour of camp-duty during the present season," and to report as to place and arrangements. On the 5th day of April the committee reported in favor of an encampment at New Haven, Conn.—the Regiment to leave New York June 26th, and to return in time for the 4th of July parade—and the report was unanimously adopted.

At this period, as on many occasions of later date, the militia was made to bear the odium of certain extravagances of the city fathers. The following preamble and resolution, offered by Captain Brower, although generally approved by the officers of the Regiment, and its adoption earnestly advocated by some, was from motives of expediency negatived by the board at its February meeting :

It being by common consent in this community the generally received opinion that the appropriations made in the Common Council for refreshments furnished on celebrations and gala days are exclusively, or nearly so, for the entertainment of the military ; but this not being truly the case,

Resolved, That the officers of the National Guards from this time do not participate in refreshments provided at the times and in the manner aforesaid.

At the April meeting the Board of Officers unanimously resolved that the Twenty-seventh Regiment, which had heretofore been known as the "National Guards," should in future be called the "National Guard."

The centennial anniversary of the birth of Washington was celebrated by the Corporation of New York in a brilliant and attractive manner. The First Division was not ordered to parade, on account of the condition of the streets. The Eighth Company of the Twenty-seventh Regiment was detailed for special duty, in compliance with the following order :

February 20, 1832.

DIVISION ORDER.

The Committee of arrangements of the Corporation have received from George Washington Parke Custis, of Arlington House, the tent which George Washing-

ton used during the Revolutionary War, and have requested the major-general to have it pitched in the Park, in front of the City Hall, with military attentions, and have designated it as the place of assembly for the remaining companions in arms of General Washington. . . .

The services of Colonel Stevens' Regiment (Twenty-seventh New York State Artillery) having been requested for guard duty on this occasion, and he having readily assented thereto, he will order for duty on the 22d inst. such part of the Regiment as he may deem proper.

By order of Major-General MORTON.

The 22d of February was an extremely cold and unpleasant day, and the streets were filled with snow and ice, yet the interesting occasion called out a large number of people. At 9 A. M. the Eighth Company assembled with full ranks and received the Washington marquee at the arsenal, pitched it in front of the City Hall, and mounted guard with due ceremony in the midst of an immense crowd of enthusiastic citizens. At noon a national salute of twenty-four guns was fired—that being the number of States in 1832—and three successive salutes of thirteen guns each, in honor of the original States. The procession was formed at the City Hall, consisting of the national, State, and city officials, the civic and literary societies, the trades, the officers of the Army and Navy, and of the First Division, and the citizens generally, and marched through Broadway, Beaver, Broad, and Nassau Streets, to the Middle Dutch Church, where an oration was delivered by General Lewis. In the evening the City Hall, Tammany Hall, the Park Theatre, and all the buildings in the vicinity, were illuminated. The great attraction of the day was the marquee of Washington, in charge of the Eighth Company. This tent was first pitched by Washington at Dorchester, Mass., and after seven years' service was finally used at Yorktown as a banquet-hall for the entertainment of Lord Cornwallis, then a prisoner of war. Philip Lee, a nephew of Will Lee, the favorite servant of Washington during the Revolutionary War, accompanied the tent from Arlington to New York. It was visited during the day by the mayor and Common Council, by many of the officers of the United States Army and Navy, and "Veterans of 1776," and by an immense throng of citizens. The curiosity of the people to pass under the identical canopy which had protected the Father of his Country from storms and sunshine during the most eventful period in American history was universal and was generally gratified. The Eighth Company performed the arduous

and delicate duties intrusted to it in the most soldierly manner, and its appearance and bearing were a subject of general commendation.

A special meeting of the Board of Officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, National Guard, was held in the Washington marquee during the afternoon of the 22d day of February, 1832, at which Major Catlin submitted a proposition, which was unanimously adopted, as follows :

Assembled with thousands of our fellow-citizens to celebrate the day which a century gone by gave birth to him in the providence of God endowed with wisdom and energy by his Creator, became the Father of his Country. Assembled to unite our voices in the concert of gratitude and rejoicings which millions are sending heavenward in view of the numberless blessings, the unexampled prosperity, the boundless prospects of our happy country—happy, indeed, beyond any nation or country under heaven. While we are thus distinguishing above the days of the years of our republic the birthday of the immortal Washington—while the name of the Hero of American Independence is glowing in our hearts and trembling on our tongues—whose memory does not prompt him with the next breath he draws to pronounce with scarcely less enthusiasm the name of that noble spirit, that gallant soldier, that champion of American Liberty, that early and tried friend of our Washington—the hero of three revolutions—General La Fayette? On this auspicious occasion, under this canopy hallowed in our cherished remembrance by the frequent inter-

course of those kindred spirits, I have the honor to propose a suggestion, of which Lieutenant-Colonel Smith is the author, sanctioned by the hearty approval of our honored commandant, that a medal, with appropriate devices and inscriptions emblematic and descriptive of the occasion and object, be prepared to be presented on the 4th July next to that pure patriot as an expression—feeble, it is true, but most sincere—of the gratitude and admiration with which his ardent devotion and distinguished services in the eventful period of our struggle for independence, his



The Lafayette Medal.

unsullied virtues, his untiring efforts in the cause of liberty even to this hour have inspired, in common with their fellow-countrymen, the National Guard of the City of New York.

That in this tribute of honor, to whom honor is due, every member of the corps have an opportunity of participating.

The field-officers and captains of companies were appointed a committee to secure subscriptions and to procure the testimonial to Lafayette. The subscriptions to the medal were liberal, and in the selection of the design and in securing its successful execution the committee was most fortunate. It was made of solid gold from the mines of North Carolina, and its front was embellished with emblems of the friendship existing between France and the United States, surrounding raised medallions of Lafayette and Washington. On the reverse was the following inscription :

THE NATIONAL GUARD,
TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. S. ARTILLERY,
TO
LA FAYETTE,
CENTENNIAL ANNIVERSARY OF THE BIRTHDAY OF WASHINGTON,
NEW YORK,
FEBRUARY 22, 1832.

The medal was completed in June, and on the 1st day of July was exhibited to the members of the Regiment, then in camp at New Haven. It was forwarded to James Fenimore Cooper, the American consul at Lyons, to be presented to the distinguished patriot at such time and in such manner as he should think proper. The following letter from Mr. Cooper gives the circumstances attending its presentation :

PARIS, *Nov. 22d*, 1832.

GENTLEMEN: I did not get the medal you entrusted to my care, in order to be delivered to Gen. La Fayette, until the middle of October, in consequence of a long absence from Paris. At my return Gen. La Fayette was out of town, and no opportunity offered to acquit myself of the trust until quite lately.

Yesterday I gave a dinner to Gen. La Fayette, at my own house, and in the evening we had a meeting of friends, chosen from among the different nations of Europe, of which this city has always an ample representation. It struck me this expedient was the best I could devise to meet your wishes.

In the course of the evening I presented your letter, resolutions, &c., with the medal, and explained the object of all, in a short address. I have the pleasure to enclose the answer of Gen. La Fayette with this letter.

Among the guests were Lt. Gen. Comte Pac, a distinguished Polish Patriot;

Lt. Gen. Sir John Vanderleur, of the British army; Brig. Gen. Wool, Capt. Finch, and several other officers, of our own service. All our own officers appeared in uniform, in compliment to the occasion. Several distinguished civilians, and many ladies, were witnesses of your intentions. Mr. Barnet and Mr. C. Barnet, the Consuls at Paris and Venice, had great pleasure in attending.

Demonstrations of attachment, and of adherence to his principles, are at all times peculiarly grateful to La Fayette, when coming from America. He considers himself a disciple of our school, and justly believes that he wishes no more for France than can be accomplished by imitating, with such modifications as prudence would dictate, our own institutions. Your own offering has been happily timed, for it reaches him at a moment when his enemies are the loudest and most vindictive in their attacks. You will permit me to express the satisfaction I have had in being chosen as the organ of your feelings on this occasion. It has given me an opportunity of proving that I do not altogether misrepresent American sentiment when I affirm its attachment to La Fayette, and may, by implication, help to sustain me in what I say of American institutions. This expression may cause you surprise, gentlemen, but I feel persuaded that did the American people rightly understand the doctrines that have been extensively circulated in Europe of late, and under the sanction of their authority, they would issue a rebuke that would fully vindicate their majesty as well as their principles.

I have the honor to be, Gentlemen,

Your ob. servt.,

J. FENIMORE COOPER.

To Messrs. L. W. STEVENS, M. L. SMITH, and J. M. CATLIN.

The following autograph letter to the committee expresses the grateful emotions experienced by the venerable soldier and patriot, upon the reception of the testimonial of American respect and affection :

PARIS, *November*, 1832.

GENTLEMEN: The precious specimen of American industry, which, in the name of the National Guard of New York, and by a unanimous vote, the Twenty-seventh Regiment, New York State Artillery, has been pleased to offer to an American veteran, is a new testimony of that persevering affection of which it has been, during near sixty years, the pride and delight of my life to be the happy object. The only merit on my part, which it does not exceed, is to be found in the warmth of my gratitude, and the patriotic devotion that binds to the United States the loving heart of an adopted son.

The honor which the gift and devices of this beautiful medal have conferred upon me is still enhanced by its connection with the hundredth anniversary birthday of our great and matchless Washington, of whom it is the most gratifying circumstance of my life to have been the beloved and faithful disciple, in no point more than in his fond hope of a perpetual union between the States of the Confederacy—a union, which as it has been the cherished object of his last recommendation to his fellow-citizens, and the wish of his last breath, so should it be the last breath of every one of us who had the happiness to fight and bleed for American independence and freedom.

I beg you, gentlemen, to convey to the kind donators the expression of my

profound, affectionate gratitude and respect, and to receive for yourselves the particular acknowledgments of

Your most sincere and obliged friend,

LA FAYETTE.

To Col. L. W. STEVENS, Lieut. Col. M. L. SMITH, and Major J. M. CATLIN.

The Eighth Company paraded in gray pantaloons on the 22d day of February, 1832, and on several other occasions prior to their final adoption by the Regiment. On the 5th day of April the commandants were directed to ascertain the wishes of their companies upon the subject, and, all the companies of the Regiment having voted in favor of gray cloth pantaloons, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted by the Board of Officers on the 6th day of December :

Resolved, That from and after this date grey cloth pantaloons shall constitute a part of the uniform of this Regiment, and be incorporated in the Bill of Dress.

Resolved, That the pantaloons be of cloth to correspond with the coat, with a stripe of black silk braid extending from the waist-band to the bottom on the outer seam, and the welt of the fall edged with braid, terminating in three fan loops—the latter braid to be of the narrowest and the former of the widest prescribed in the Bill of Dress. Those of officers being the same, with the addition of gold lace of same width as on the coat, laid on the black braid.

On the 9th day of May the Eighth Company adopted a fatigue or foraging cap, being the first company to adopt and to wear a fatigue cap of a uniform and distinctive pattern. This cap was of black cloth, with leather visor, the top being baggy, which when worn was pulled forward. On the 12th of June the Fifth Company resolved “to wear the Napoleon cap of black leather of morocco when on fatigue duty, during the encampment at New Haven.” The members of the Eighth Company were ordered by Captain Brower to carry with them to the camp at New Haven “a cloak or great coat,” and “a jacket for fatigue purposes,” but no particular pattern was designated. After an animated and lengthy discussion, a resolution was carried at a meeting of the Board of Officers, held May 3, 1832, to adopt for line-officers (instead of the pompon) “a white plume twelve inches long, inserted in the cap through a gilt tulip and ball, and long tassels.” A resolution was also adopted requesting company officers “to use their influence with the members of their respective companies to procure the immediate reduction of the skirts of the coat to conform to the Bill

of Dress and to correspond with the pattern worn by the cadets at West Point."

The city of New Haven was selected as the most desirable place for the encampment of 1832, on account of its accessibility, its pleasant and healthy location, and the well-known public spirit and hospitality of its inhabitants. The camp equipage was obtained from the arsenal, the Bedlow's Island United States Band and Reidel's Drum Corps were engaged, and the same rules and regulations that governed Camp Clinton were published and promulgated for the government of Camp Putnam. In addition to the regular staff, ex-Captain Philetus H. Holt was appointed military secretary for the excursion; Asher Taylor, assistant quartermaster; ex-Captain B. B. Beach, assistant paymaster; and J. C. Stoneall, commissary of subsistence.

Thursday, June 28th.—Pursuant to orders the Regiment paraded at 5 A. M. in the Park, and embarked at Stevens's Wharf, near Peck Slip, on the steamer United States, for New Haven. The morning was dark and cloudy, but at ten o'clock the weather became clear and beautiful, and remained delightfully dry and pleasant during the encampment. The entire force mustered on this occasion was as follows:

Field and Staff.....	11	Sixth Company.....	23
First Company.....	11	Seventh "	27
Second "	4	Eighth "	33
Third "	50	Musicians.....	28
Fourth "	40	Servants	21
Fifth "	8	Total.....	256

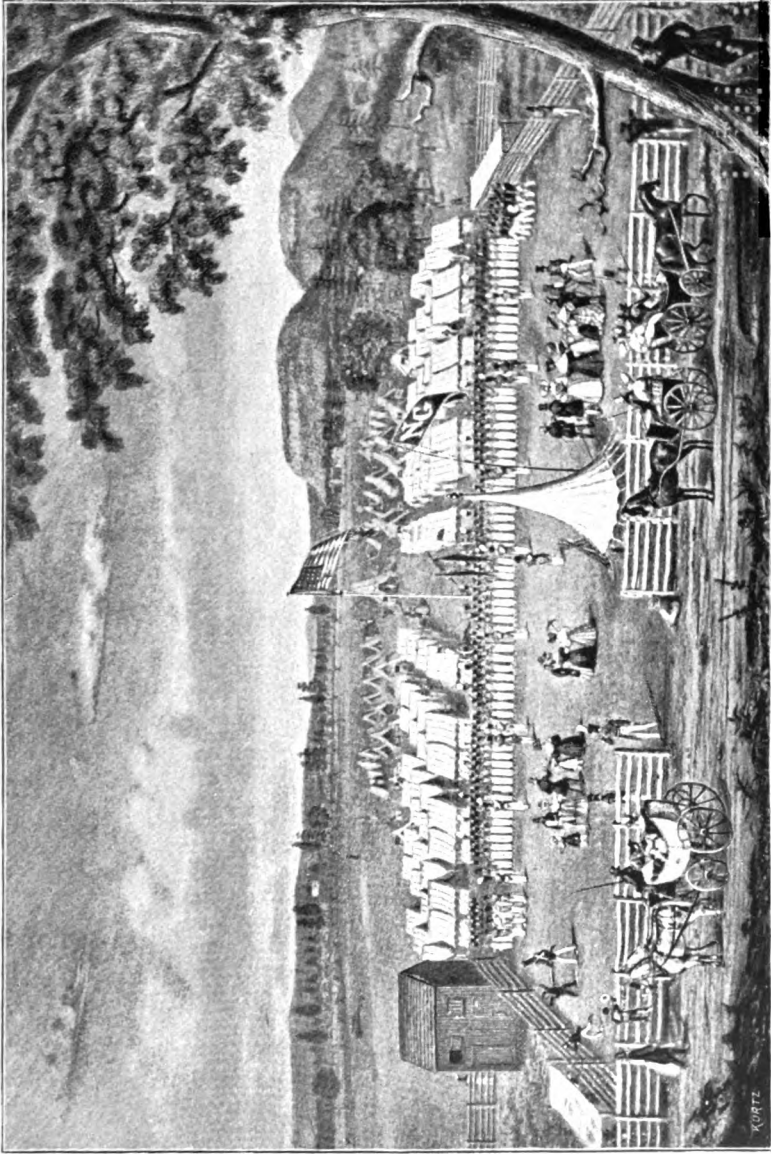
On arriving at New Haven the Regiment was received by the New Haven Grays and Francis's Artillery Corps, and, having been escorted through the principal streets of the city, marched to the camp-ground, about a mile from the landing. The tents were soon pitched upon a fine dry plain, commanding a beautiful rural and river view, and after guard-mounting and evening parade the members established themselves with the ease and assurance of experienced soldiers in their comfortable quarters. In addition to the tents, a large, unoccupied hotel, not far from the camp, was generously placed at the disposal of the Regiment by its owners, and afforded excellent sleeping accommodations for a part of the members, as well as the necessary storage for the quartermaster and commissary departments.

Friday, June 29th.—The duties of camp commenced with a drill of officers and non-commissioned officers at 5.30 A. M., followed by a regimental parade at 6.30 A. M. for morning prayers. Guard-mounting was at 8 A. M., followed by drills by company, and battalion drill at 10 A. M. At 11 A. M. the Regiment paraded and visited the city by invitation of the Common Council, and was hospitably and elegantly entertained at the Tontine Hotel. No effort was spared by the city authorities, on every occasion, to gratify the wishes and promote the comfort of the members of the Regiment. Evening parade and guard-mounting closed the military duties of the day.

Saturday, June 30th.—The usual morning drills were followed by active preparations for a grand dinner-party, to which were invited the officers of the United States Army stationed in New York, the general officers of the New York militia, the mayor, City Council, military committee, and militia officers of New Haven, and several private gentlemen, who had been particularly attentive to the Regiment. At 3 P. M. the members and their guests sat down to an elegant and substantial dinner, which was enlivened by music by the band, and followed by patriotic speeches, complimentary toasts, and all the festive exercises usual on such occasions. The greatest good feeling prevailed; all were delighted with the entertainment, and the dinner at Camp Putnam was one of the most successful and satisfactory affairs of the kind in the whole history of the Regiment.

Sunday, July 1st.—The camp was closed to visitors, and to mount and relieve guard were the only military duties of the day. The Regiment attended divine service at the Episcopal Church in the morning, and at the Presbyterian Church in the afternoon; and after supper visited the beautiful cemetery near the city.

Monday, July 2d.—In the forenoon the Regiment was reviewed by a number of Revolutionary officers and soldiers, and then marched to the city, and after performing a variety of military evolutions upon "The Green," to the delight of a multitude of spectators, was invited to a splendid collation by the gentlemen of New Haven. The members visited the College buildings, the Lyceum, and the Tomb of the Regicides, and returned to camp delighted with the generous hospitality for which New Haven is so famous.



CAMP PUTNAM. NEW HAVEN, 1882.
(From an old lithograph.)

As the Regiment was to leave for New York on the following day, the citizens of New Haven were publicly invited to visit the encampment on Monday evening, and great preparations were made to render the occasion creditable and enjoyable. The tents were decorated with flowers and bouquets from the gardens of New Haven, the streets were ornamented with flags and evergreens, and at dusk the whole camp was brilliantly illuminated. Camp Putnam was filled to overflowing with the beauty and fashion of New Haven; the members of the Regiment were active and earnest in contributing to the pleasure and amusement of their visitors; with music and dancing, the evening passed rapidly away, and a brilliant display of fire-works concluded the entertainment.

Tuesday, July 3d.—The Third Company paraded at 8 A. M., in full uniform, in the city of New Haven; and the Fourth Company paraded at the same hour for target-practice. At 3 P. M. tents were struck, and, escorted by the New Haven Grays, the Regiment marched to the steamer and embarked for New York. A large number of ladies and gentlemen assembled on the wharf to bid the officers and members adieu, and pledge eternal friendship. To the citizens of New Haven, and to the ladies in particular, they were under many obligations for kind attentions. From first to last Camp Putnam was fragrant with flowers, and adorned with bouquets from the gardens of that fair city.

Wednesday, July 4th.—The Regiment arrived in New York at daylight, and intended to take part in the usual Independence parade, but the order for the parade having been countermanded, on account of the prevalence of the Asiatic cholera, it marched to the Park and was dismissed.

During the summer of 1832 the Asiatic cholera prevailed in New York to an alarming extent. This disease was at that period almost unknown in America; the successful methods of treating it were imperfectly understood, and its appearance consequently created a fearful panic. Business was suspended; stores, dwellings, and hotels were closed; those who had the means and ability fled to the rural districts, and those who were compelled to remain in New York avoided the streets and public places, and trembled at the havoc of the pestilence. The cholera commenced its ravages in New York while the Twenty-seventh Regiment was in camp at New Haven, and when, upon its return, it landed at Peck Slip and

marched to the Park, scarcely a person was to be seen in those streets which a few days before were gay with life and bustling with business. Great fears were entertained and expressed by the friends of the members that their change of habits and unusual exposure at Camp Putnam would predispose them to the disease; but not a single member of the Regiment died in 1832 from the Asiatic cholera. During the two fatal months the drills and business meetings of the companies were suspended, and it was not until October that the Regiment escaped from the gloom which universally prevailed, and renewed its life and vigor.

The annual inspection and review took place at Washington Parade-Ground, on the 25th day of October, and resulted as follows :

Field	3	Fourth Company	93
Staff	4	Fifth "	24
Non Com. Staff	2	Sixth "	48
First Company	40	Seventh "	42
Second "	27	Eighth "	66
Third "	71	Band	15

Total present, 435. Present and absent, 593.

The annual parade, in commemoration of the evacuation of New York, took place on Monday, the 26th day of November.

Adjutant William P. Millard resigned his commission in the latter part of the year 1832, and Lieutenant James P. Nichols was appointed his successor. As one of the most distinguished of the many brilliant officers who have filled the important office of adjutant of this Regiment, Adjutant Millard deserves especial notice. He was prompt, energetic, and active; was passionately fond of military drill and military display; and in person, manner, and bearing he was the perfect soldier. He formed the Regiment for parade or drill with the greatest rapidity and precision, and he was distinguished for being always in the right place and at the proper time, to correct any errors which might occur in its movements. An incident which occurred while he was adjutant illustrates his ready wit and promptness. The Regiment had been ordered to form in the Park for parade; but the court, then in session at the City Hall, was annoyed and disturbed by the drums, and directed the high-constable to order Colonel Stevens and his command to immediately leave the vicinity. Adjutant Millard, however, pro-

ceeded with the formation of the Regiment until old Hays, the high-constable, appeared a second time, and in the most peremptory manner ordered him to desist. Although the face and person of the high-constable were familiar to every man, woman, and child in New York, Adjutant Millard pretended not to recognize him, and ordered his arrest; and in spite of his protestations, threats, mortification, and disgust, and to the great amusement of citizens and soldiers, a strong guard held him a prisoner until the Regiment had formed in line, and had left the Park. Adjutant Millard reluctantly resigned his position to remove to the West, where he was successful in business, and died about the year 1867.

On account of the encampment and the prevalence of the cholera, the several companies dispensed with their usual excursions. At this period the Second and Fifth Companies were in a weak and languishing condition, while the Fourth, Third, and Eighth Companies were full of life and enthusiasm and eminently prosperous. The First, Sixth, and Seventh Companies were also in good condition, and were creditable as component parts of the Regiment. The headquarters of the Regiment and of the several companies were at Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern, where company drills were sometimes held. The several companies also drilled at McDermott's, at the corner of Broadway and Anthony Street; at Military Hall; at the Broadway House; and at Milne's Tavern, corner of William and Duane Streets. The company drills were generally only once a month, but some of the more ambitious companies had already provided by resolution or by amendments to their by-laws for drills semi-monthly. In July, 1832, Captain Ellison, of the Second Company, resigned, and at the close of the year that company was without commissioned officers. Captain Brower, of the Eighth Company, also resigned, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Samuel D. Denison.

Captain John H. Brower, a native of Brooklyn, born in 1801, commenced his military career in the Ninth Regiment, New York State Artillery, about the year 1819. He served in that regiment nearly eight years, and rose to the rank of adjutant. Having resigned his commission, and retired from the service, he was prevailed upon to undertake in November, 1827, the reorganization of the Eighth Company, and was duly commissioned as its captain in January, 1828. He resigned the captaincy in 1832, but accepted

the adjutancy in 1835, which position he retained until 1837. Captain Brower was an officer of great ability and distinction. Energetic and indefatigable in a remarkable degree, he succeeded in



Brower

From a photograph, 1850.

rapidly organizing a new company, and at once placed it in the highest rank for discipline and efficiency. His company was always distinguished for the utmost neatness in uniform and equipments. He possessed the rare talent of maintaining the most rigid discipline in his command without impairing his personal and military popularity. In the general management of his company he manifested the admirable business tact and talents which distinguished him in the commercial world. Captain Brower was below the medium height, muscular, erect, and soldierly, and remarkably active.

When on duty he was austere and peremptory, but in private life he was social and genial. From humble circumstances he reached a high position as a successful shipping and cotton merchant. In 1857 he named one of his new vessels the "National Guard," in honor of the Seventh Regiment. Being largely engaged in the Southern trade, he met with heavy pecuniary losses in 1861 by the Great Rebellion. He died in New York in 1881.

CHAPTER THIRTEENTH.

1833.

At the meeting of the Board of Officers in March, a resolution favoring an encampment in July at some place within ten miles of the city of New York was adopted, and commandants were directed to bring the subject before their several companies. A majority of the companies voted in favor of an encampment, and Hoboken was the place popularly designated as the location, but the Board of Officers finally decided that there was not sufficient unanimity and enthusiasm among the members of the Regiment to insure the success of the undertaking. The usual spring parade took place on the 15th day of April, and the entire Regiment appeared for the first time in gray pantaloons.

The memorable contest between Colonel Stevens and Captain Postley, of the Sixth Company, was the great military event of the year. It appears that Captain Thomas Postley, while commanding the Sixth Company, was elected to the captaincy of the Clinton Horse-Guards, a troop in the Sixth Brigade of Artillery; accepted the office and was regularly commissioned; and entered upon the discharge of its duties. Believing that the acceptance of a new commission in another corps disqualified Captain Postley from serving in his Regiment, Colonel Stevens directed Lieutenant Delano to take charge of the Sixth Company, and ordered an election to fill the vacancy in the captaincy. The election was held on the 1st of March, and resulted in the re-election of Captain Postley, who notified Colonel Stevens of his acceptance of the office. Captain Postley had intended to hold commissions in both corps, but, finding that to be impracticable, he resigned on the 30th of April his commission in the Clinton Horse-Guards. Captain Postley then claimed his former rank in the Regiment, and, notwithstanding the protest of Colonel Stevens, the commander-in-chief (Governor Marcy) assigned him to duty in the Twenty-seventh Regiment,

under his commission as captain, dated January 22, 1830, and with rank accordingly. The contest had now become personal, and while the Sixth Company with great unanimity sustained their commandant, the other companies of the Regiment, and their officers, were as unanimous in the support of Colonel Stevens. The Eighth, the Fourth, and the Fifth Companies, as well as the Board of Officers, adopted resolutions complimentary to Colonel Stevens, and denouncing Captain Postley both as a soldier and gentleman. In reply, the Sixth Company was equally vigorous in the support of their captain and in opposition to the colonel, and ventilated their enthusiasm by resolutions pregnant with argument and invective.

The commissioned officers of the Regiment at once made application for a court of inquiry to decide the question of rank, and the application was granted; and on the 1st day of June Brigadier-General Moore ordered the brigade court-martial, of which Colonel Hunt, of the Second Regiment, was president, to act as a court of inquiry in the case. The Board of Officers at once authorized Colonel Stevens to procure the ablest counsel; a committee was appointed to obtain the opinions of eminent military gentlemen both in the United States Army and in the militia service of the several States; and no effort was spared to secure military justice, which it was charged political influences had overthrown. After a protracted hearing of testimony, and of the opinion of many of the most eminent military and legal gentlemen of the country (including a personal examination of Major-General Winfield Scott), the court unanimously came to the conclusion: "(1) *Captain Postley vacated his commission of captain in the Twenty-seventh Regiment, by the acceptance of a subsequent commission in another corps*; that (2) he is entitled only to commission in said Regiment giving him rank as captain from March 1, 1833; that (3) the petitioners, Captains William Jones, William T. Beach, Edward Roome, John T. Cairns, Samuel D. Denison, and John Telfair, take precedence over the said Thomas Postley in the line of the Twenty-seventh Regiment; and that (4) no officer can, according to law or military usage, hold or act under two commissions at the same time. The acceptance of and qualification under the latter commission, whatever the grade may be, vacates the former without the formality of a resignation." In an order, dated July 24th, Brigadier-General Moore approved of the finding of the court, and directed the

officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment affected by the decision to conform thereto. The same order directed "the company lately commanded by Captain Postley to do duty in the Twenty-seventh Regiment; and until Captain Postley reports for duty under his commission of 1st of March, 1833, the company be placed under the command of its senior commissioned officer." The decision gave great satisfaction to all except Captain Postley and his company. It was in accordance with a decision made by Adjutant-General John A. Dix under the preceding State administration, and has been uniformly confirmed in many other cases from that day to this. But Captain Postley at once appealed to general headquarters, and until the final decision in the case the Sixth Company was excused from all drills and parades.

The decision of the commander-in-chief (Governor Marcy) was not promulgated until the 12th day of November, and is one of the most wonderful specimens of sophistry to be found in military literature. The conclusion arrived at, after many pages of laborious argument, was, that "a second commission, accepted by an official already in commission, is entirely void, unless, *first*, the latter commission be of a higher grade than the former, and in the same corps; or unless, *secondly*, such second commission be one that confers a command over the corps in which the first was issued"; and, in accordance with this conclusion, the commander-in-chief directed that "Thomas Postley is liable to duty, and entitled to his rights as a captain in the Twenty-seventh Regiment of Artillery, by virtue of his commission of January 22, 1830." The military public was astounded at this result, while Captain Postley and his friends were jubilant over their victory. The officers and members of the Regiment were almost mutinous with indignation; and, had Captain Postley attempted to take advantage of the decision of the commander-in-chief in his favor, his situation and position would have been decidedly uncomfortable. He, therefore, wisely yielded to the necessity of the hour, and applied for a transfer to the President's Guard, and on the 30th of November was, with forty-two men, transferred thereto. Although victory nominally perched upon the banners of Captain Postley, the field of battle remained in the possession of Colonel Stevens, and he proceeded to repair his losses by the organization of a *new* Sixth Company.

A public reception of President Andrew Jackson took place on

the 12th of June. The First Division paraded at 2 P. M., at the Battery, and General Jackson was officially received at Castle Garden by the Corporation of the city. He had barely crossed the bridge,



Andrew Jackson

which at that time led from Castle Garden to the Battery, when it fell under the weight of the immense crowd, precipitating many persons into the water, and seriously injuring a large number of people. Having hastily reviewed the troops, the President on horseback was escorted to the City Hall. His appearance was almost grotesque, for, being in mourning for Mrs. Jackson, recently deceased, he wore upon his head a white hat, almost covered with an enormous weeper, with pendent bands, such as mutes wore at funerals in England at that period.

The streets, windows, and house-tops were crowded with men, women, and children, and at every point he was received with the most flattering enthusiasm. So dense was the throng that he was obliged to leave Broadway at Fulton Street, and pass through Nassau to the City Hall, where he was officially welcomed by the Governor of the State, and received a marching salute from the troops. Since the reception of Lafayette, in 1824, New York had not witnessed so large and enthusiastic a demonstration as honored, on this occasion, the hero of New Orleans. The Sixth Company did not parade on this occasion, having been excused from duty until the rank of Captain Postley was definitely determined. The Fourth Company temporarily supplied the vacancy by parading as two companies, one under Captain Roome of the Fourth, and the other under Lieutenant Delano of the Sixth. The two companies of the Fourth were at the close of the parade detailed to escort the President and Vice-President to their quarters.

The usual anniversary parade took place on the 4th of July, line forming at the Battery, where the division was reviewed by Major-General Morton. After passing in review before the mayor, at the City Hall, the troops doing duty with muskets formed in the Park, under the command of General Moore, and fired a *feu-de-joie*. On the 26th day of September the Regiment paraded under brigade orders for exercise in the evolutions of the brigade. The fiftieth

anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British was celebrated on the 28th of November.

An improvement in the knapsack, as worn by the Regiment, having been approved by the Board of Officers, was submitted to the several companies in September, and was adopted. The Second Company, which had persistently refused to equip itself with knapsacks, at last succumbed, and on the 4th day of October adopted the new and improved pattern. On the 7th of November the new style of knapsack was by resolution of the Board of Officers made a part of the Bill of Dress.

The annual inspection took place at the Battery on the 23d day of October. Only seven companies were mustered—the Sixth Company, Captain Postley, not having been ordered for inspection. The returns were as follows :

Field.....	3	Fourth Company.....	81
Staff.....	5	Fifth ".....	33
Non Com. Staff.....	2	Seventh ".....	41
First Company.....	39	Eighth ".....	61
Second ".....	38	Band	15
Third ".....	79		

Total present, 397. Present and absent, 532.

The general orders transferring Captain Postley and forty-two members of the Sixth Company to another regiment were dated November 30, 1833, and directed such of the members of the company as preferred to remain in the Twenty-seventh Regiment to report to the colonel within thirty days. As the strength from this source was likely to be inconsiderable, the Board of Officers, at a meeting held on the 7th day of December, resolved to organize a *new company*, and ex-Captain Philetus H. Holt was invited to accept the captaincy, and Lieutenant Thomas Delano of the late Sixth Company, and Lieutenant Theodore Crane of the Fourth Company, were designated as its first and second lieutenants. They accepted their appointments, and at once entered vigorously upon their important and laborious duties. The well-known energy and ability of Captain Holt was a guarantee of success, and the generous aid of the Fourth Company secured the immediate accomplishment of the object. Thirty-three members of that company ("indignant at the manner in which the vacancy has been occasioned") applied to Captain Roome for a transfer to the new company, which was promptly granted. Among this number were many members

of great ability and influence, such as Asher Taylor, William Everdell, Joseph Durbrow, Jr., A. M. Ryder, Thomas M. Adriance, Wright F. Conger, and many others, who before and since have achieved distinction in the Regiment. So bitterly detested were Captain Postley and the men who adhered to his military fortunes that the new company, fearing it might be in some way confounded with the apostate organization, adopted a new name, and, instead of the "Sixth Company," was for a long period known as "Company 6." The organization of the new company being satisfactorily completed, the necessary papers were forwarded to general headquarters, and there was great rejoicing among the officers and members of the Regiment when an order, dated February 4, 1834, was received and promulgated, officially recognizing the new company as a part of the Twenty-seventh Regiment.

During the summer several of the companies of the Regiment proceeded to places in the vicinity of the city for a day's pleasure and for military improvement. The target-excursion of the Fourth Company was to New Rochelle, on the 17th day of May; the Second Company to Fort Lee, on the 1st day of August; the Seventh Company to Bull's Ferry, August 19th; the Fifth Company to Tompkinsville, S. I., August 27th; and the Eighth Company to Flushing, on the 23d day of September.

Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern continued to be the popular place for the meetings of the Board of Officers and of the several companies; and company drills were held at Brower's Long Room, Riker's Repository, McDermott's Masonic Hall, Broadway House, Military Hall, and at Euterpean Hall, No. 410 Broadway, more recently famous as the Apollo Rooms.

The changes among commandants of companies, not already referred to, were as follows: in the Second Company, John Telfair, ex-captain and formerly major of the Regiment, was elected captain in place of Ellison, who resigned in 1832; in the Fifth Company, Lieutenant Washington R. Vermilye was elected captain, *vice* Beach resigned. Captain William T. Beach was a splendid soldier. He had no superior as a military instructor, and, had he received proper support from his company, would have achieved great distinction in the Regiment. In accepting the resignation of Captain Beach, the colonel noticed, in general orders, "his zeal, talents, and assiduous attention to his duties."

CHAPTER FOURTEENTH.

1834.

THE new Sixth Company, or "Company 6," having been officially recognized by general orders, dated February 4, 1834, Colonel Stevens announced the completion of its organization on the 10th day of February, and directed Captain Holt and Lieutenants Delano and Crane to enter upon the discharge of their military duties. The first regular meeting of the company was held on the 14th of February, at Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern, at which non-commissioned officers were elected, by-laws were enacted, and other necessary business was transacted. The greatest harmony and enthusiasm prevailed, and "Company 6" at once entered upon a long career of prosperity and usefulness.

In March the Board of Officers voted in favor of an encampment upon New York Island during the approaching summer, and a committee was appointed to select a place and to estimate the expense. In April the committee reported Hamilton Square, "a place about three miles out of town," to be a suitable location, and estimated the cost of the proposed encampment to be about thirteen hundred dollars. A majority of the companies approved of the project, and arrangements were made accordingly. It is a noticeable fact, and illustrative of the rapid growth of New York, that a part of the square selected for the encampment in 1834, and said to be "about three miles out of town," was secured by the Seventh Regiment in 1874 as the site for its new armory.

On the 10th day of April, 1834, the civil authorities were obliged for the first time in many years to call for military aid to maintain the peace of the city and protect the public property. The Twenty-seventh Regiment was the corps selected for this important and delicate duty. At this period great political excitement prevailed in New York, and the bitter hostility which existed between the opposing parties was remarkable and dangerous. Every

State and city election occupied three successive days, and as there was only one polling-place in each ward it was always surrounded by an excited crowd, and fights and *mêlées* were of common occurrence. The Sixth Ward was noted for its disorderly character, and the frequent skirmishes which took place within its borders, with the consequent black eyes and bloody noses, gave it the well-known *sobriquet*—"The Bloody Sixth." On the first day of the election, April 8, 1834, it was said that the anti-Bank, Democratic, and Irish citizens of the Sixth Ward had blockaded the polls and prevented the Whigs from voting. On the second day the Whigs from other districts rallied in large numbers to the Sixth Ward, resolved to break the blockade and give their friends an opportunity to cast their ballots. The result was a series of engagements, in which both parties maintained their positions in the field until the polls closed for the day. A ship, mounted on wheels and adorned with Whig banners, was drawn through the ward, and used to convey voters to the polls, and this insulting invasion of the Democratic stronghold increased the excitement.

In the forenoon of the third and last day of the election (April 10th) a terrific battle raged in and about Masonic Hall, which was the headquarters of the Whig party, and was situated in Broadway, near Duane Street. The civil authorities attempted to quell the riot, but were powerless; for, whenever the undisciplined and un-uniformed policemen of that period interfered in political disturbances, they were certain to receive a fair share of hard blows from both parties, and generally retired in disgust to more quiet localities, leaving the belligerents to settle their difficulties as chance or superior force and courage might decide. The Democratic assailants were finally repulsed, and retreated to the more remote districts of the Sixth Ward. A rumor was forthwith circulated at Masonic Hall that they were attempting to break open the State Arsenal, to procure arms with which to resume the contest. The State Arsenal was on the corner of Elm and Franklin Streets, and with its yard and out-buildings and gun-sheds occupied the entire block between Centre, Elm, Franklin, and White Streets; in the center of the front, on Franklin Street, was the residence of the Commissary-General of the State, who had the charge of the establishment. "To the arsenal! to the arsenal!" was the cry of the Whigs, and to the arsenal rushed pell-mell the excited crowd. The

fences were scaled, the rear doors were forced, the more active mounted from the shoulders of their comrades into the second-story windows, and the Whigs soon held the stronghold, and gallantly defended it against the large, uproarious, and threatening mob that hastened to the rescue. Commissary-General Arcularius was absent from the city, but the keys to the main building, where the arms were stored, were unwillingly delivered by his son to the victors, and bristling bayonets soon warned all those who besieged the stronghold that its capture was impossible. Meanwhile the mayor, Hon. Gideon Lee, had called upon Major-General Morton for military aid to suppress this violent outbreak, and to prevent still more serious consequences. The Twenty-seventh Regiment was detailed for this service by the following order :

FIRST BRIGADE, N. Y. S. A.

April 10, 1834.

BRIGADE ORDER.

In pursuance of division orders of this date, you are hereby ordered to assemble at the Arsenal Yard with the 27th Regiment under your command, immediately, in full uniform, armed and equipped.

By order, Brig. Gen'l MOORE.

PRATT, *Brigade Major & Insp.*

To COL. STEVENS, 27th Regt.

Colonel Stevens promptly promulgated this order, and the companies of the Regiment soon began to arrive at the arsenal-yard, to which they were immediately admitted. The irregular force that held the establishment at once laid down their arms, and, having without formality transferred the arsenal and its contents to the care and custody of the citizen soldiers, quietly retired from the premises. Within two hours after the order was issued nearly three hundred of its members were guarding the arsenal and the arsenal-yard. The Regiment continued on duty until the next morning, when the canvass was completed and the result announced; and the excitement having subsided, it was dismissed, with the thanks of the mayor.

The novel events of the day made a great impression upon the public mind. The large number of men of respectable connections directly and indirectly engaged in the political conflict, and in its riotous results; the danger to political liberty from such violent interference with the rights of electors; the inefficiency of the police, and the entire inability of the civil authorities to control the

lawless elements of the city; the necessity of invoking the aid of military power to prevent serious bloodshed; the value of a well-organized and disciplined militia in periods of dangerous excitement—were all subjects of popular comment and discussion. The Common Council represented public opinion by the adoption of the following resolution :

Resolved, That the thanks of the Common Council be presented to the individuals who thus nobly sustained their reputation as citizen soldiers, and proved the importance and the necessity to the city of a well-disciplined militia in time of peace as well as in time of war.

Major-General Morton promulgated this resolution in general orders, and commented upon the same as follows :

Next to the satisfaction arising from the consciousness of having performed a duty, is the approbation of those whose good opinion we prize. These resolutions, emanating from the municipal authorities of the city, cannot, therefore, but be highly gratifying.

The late occurrences will show to the public the necessity and the use of a well-regulated militia, prepared at all times to support the magistracy in sustaining law and order in the community. It will confirm us in the opinion, long entertained, that the time is not yet arrived when we may beat our swords into plow-shares and our spears into pruning-hooks.

The Major-General doubts not that the Corps will still continue to perform its duties; they will be sustained by their fellow-citizens who will see in them, not the array of uncontrollable force, but a power directed by the venerable majesty of the laws in the persons of the magistrates.

The history of the famous "election riot" of 1834 would not be complete without a brief reference to the remarkable report upon that subject made to the Legislature of the State by Commissary-General Arcularius. It is one of the curiosities of literature; and, though designed by its author to be serious, melodramatic, and tragic, was welcomed by the humorous public with shouts of laughter. As the general was absent from the arsenal at the time of its capture, his report is based upon the wild and exaggerated statements made by "my son George" and "Cornelius, the carpenter," whose names are repeated again and again in connection with the brave defense and final surrender of the stronghold. Ridiculous by its minuteness of detail, its peculiarities of style, and its open partisanship, the report also overflowed with egotism and bombast, and was interspersed with graphic sketches of the ferocious acts of the terrible mob and of its terrible leaders. Among others particularly noticed by the general as a leader of the mob

was Simeon Draper, long a distinguished citizen of New York, and at that time a young man and an ardent Whig, who was very active and prominent in keeping back and dispersing the crowd in front of the arsenal after its capture by his political friends. General Arcularius, not knowing his name, alluded to him repeatedly in his report as "the man with a claret-colored coat on"; and this novel and peculiar description of the popular young politician so amused his friends and the public that "the man with a claret-colored coat on" was long a familiar phrase in the political circles of New York. The general also noticed with considerable disfavor the activity and officiousness of a military gentleman who effectually applied his habits of command in restraining the crowd in the street from overt acts of violence. It was afterward ascertained that the ferocious gentleman referred to was none other than Captain Holt of the Sixth Company.

The death of the Marquis de Lafayette, which took place on the 20th of May, 1834, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, created a profound sensation in America. His recent visit to this country had endeared him to the generation which succeeded his Revolutionary compatriots, and there were still living many who had shared with him the trials and dangers of the memorable struggle of 1776. His funeral was appropriately celebrated in New York on the 26th of June by a procession, which included all the military of the city and of the neighboring towns, the State and city authorities, the civic and literary societies, the trades, and the citizens generally. The line was formed in Chambers and Hudson Streets, the left resting on Broadway. The Lafayette Guards were the guard of honor to the funeral urn; the pall-bearers were officers of the Revolution; and the Veteran Corps of Artillery fired minute-guns as the procession moved through Chatham, Bowery, Broome, and Broadway to the Battery. Places of business were closed, the streets were crowded with people, flags were at half-mast, and the public buildings were decked with emblems of sorrow. The impressive ceremonies closed with an oration by the Hon. James Talmadge, at Castle Garden.

On the 20th day of June Colonel Stevens issued orders for the encampment of the Regiment at Hamilton Square, between Sixty-sixth and Sixty-ninth Streets, Third and Fourth Avenues; and appointed Asher Taylor military secretary, and J. C. Stoneall com-

missary of subsistence. On Monday, June 30th, at 8 A. M., the Regiment assembled at the City Hall Park, in heavy marching order, and, followed by the quartermaster's train, proceeded to Hamilton Square, *via* the Bowery and Third Avenue, where they pitched their tents, and quietly settled down to the routine duties of camp-life. Orders had been issued in respect to regulations and duties of camp, similar to those which governed Camps Clinton and Putnam, and complete arrangements had been made for the subsistence and general comfort of the Regiment. A marquee, one hundred feet in diameter, had been erected in the rear of the



Camp Hamilton. From a sketch by Surgeon Neely.

colonel's quarters, with tables and mess accommodations sufficient for all the members. A beautiful battery of brass (six pound) guns was posted in front of the camp, and gave it a formidable military appearance.

Tuesday and Wednesday, July 1st and 2d.—The usual drills and parades took place, and were witnessed by large crowds of visitors from the city. The heat was intense, making the guard-duty very oppressive, until Wednesday night, when relief was afforded by the sudden and unexpected appearance in camp of a severe thunder-storm, accompanied by a furious wind, which prostrated

nearly all the tents, the colonel's marquee among the rest, gave the soldiers a good drenching, and exercised their patience and industry in repairing damages and in restoring cheerfulness and comfort to their quarters.

Thursday, July 3d.—Colonel Stevens having called for a detachment to man the battery of field-pieces, the Fourth Company volunteered its services, and twenty-five men were detailed for that purpose. They were drilled by the colonel in person in the artillery exercise, and performed their duties in a highly creditable manner. During the remainder of the encampment this detachment had charge of the field-pieces, and fired the salutes. The camp was visited during the day by a large number of distinguished personages, including the Mayors of New York and Brooklyn; General Winfield Scott, and other officers of the United States Army and Navy; and by General Morton, and the principal militia officers of the city. The evening parade and drill, and the subsequent review by the mayor, Hon. Cornelius W. Lawrence, were remarkably fine, and the Regiment has rarely appeared to better advantage or been more rapturously applauded. Thousands of ladies and gentlemen from the city witnessed with pleasure this parade and review.

Friday, July 4th.—At 10 A. M. the Regiment paraded and marched to the mess-tent, which had been tastefully decorated with flags, flowers, and evergreens, in honor of the anniversary of American Independence. The Declaration of Independence was read by Asher Taylor, the military secretary; an oration was delivered by Major Catlin; and at 12 M. the national salute was fired. At 1 P. M. the Regiment dined in the large pavilion, and dinner was followed by speeches, toasts, and songs. The afternoon was spent in receiving and entertaining a vast concourse of visitors, estimated to number not less than twenty-five thousand persons. The evening was devoted to general amusement and hilarity; the camp was illuminated, and the regular festivities ended with a display of fireworks. But the dancing in the pavilion continued, the ladies in large numbers having enlisted for the night, and daylight appeared before the camp was finally closed to visitors.

At 5 A. M., July 4th, the Eighth Company, by permission, left Camp Hamilton and proceeded on a target-excursion to Fort Stephens (Hallett Cove). During the day Hon. Aaron Clark extended

to the company the hospitalities of his house in that vicinity, and entertained its members in an elegant manner.

Saturday, July 5th.—At 3 P. M. tents were struck, and the Regiment marched to the city and was dismissed at the park at sunset. The camp flag-staff, which was left by order of Colonel Stevens at Hamilton Square, remained standing for many years as a memorial of Camp Hamilton. The military improvement of the Regiment at Camp Hamilton was seriously interfered with by its proximity to the city, and the alternate and repeated absence of the members on furlough, but in all other respects the encampment was a complete success. The weather was on the whole delightful; the camp pleasant and comfortable; the culinary arrangements, in charge of the famous Stoneall, complete; the attention to duty commendable, and the harmony and good feeling among officers and members perfect.

During the spring and summer of 1834 the abolition of slavery became a prominent subject of agitation and discussion, and meetings were held at several churches, to which the colored people of the city were naturally attracted. The friends of slavery claimed that amalgamation and negro equality were advocated at these meetings; and by incendiary language they aroused the passions of the lower and more ignorant classes, and incited them to various riotous demonstrations. Arthur Tappan, his brother Lewis, Dr. Cox, and other leading abolitionists, as well as the negro population of the city, became objects of popular animosity; and in the months of May and June their persons and property were frequently threatened and endangered. The civil authorities and the public generally had no sympathy with the abolitionists, and made no attempts to suppress these outrages, but the occurrences of July 9th aroused them to the dangers which had been gradually accumulating, and which now threatened the peace and order of the city.

Wednesday, July 9th.—Early in the evening a mob assembled in front of the Chatham Street Chapel, where it was understood that an abolition meeting was to be held, forced the gate and doors, filled the church to overflowing, and listened for an hour to violent harangues against negroes, abolitionists, and amalgamationists. The mob then adjourned to the Bowery Theatre to attend the benefit of Farren, an English actor, who was reported to have spoken disparagingly of America and its people. Having forced its way into

the theatre, and crowded it from pit to dome, the voices of the actors were soon drowned by groans for Farren and imprecations upon Englishmen and English aristocrats. Hamblin, the manager, pleaded in vain to be heard, and quiet was not restored until Forrest, the popular American tragedian, who was playing for Farren's benefit, advanced to the foot-lights, and assured the uninvited audience that the obnoxious actor had left the theatre. The mob next proceeded to the residence of Lewis Tappan, in Rose Street, demolished the doors and windows, threw the furniture into the street, and set the house on fire; but the prompt arrival of the firemen checked the conflagration, and at a late hour of the night the riotous crowd dispersed.

Thursday, July 10th.—It was not yet dark, when the mob again commenced its depredations, and during the night at least a dozen different buildings were attacked and injured. The mayor had taken the precaution to call out two squadrons of cavalry, which he accompanied from place to place, but when driven from one street, the rioters rushed with demoniacal yells to another of the offensive localities. Want of energy and earnestness on the part of the authorities gave the mob strength, courage, and increased numbers, and it did not disperse until fatigued and exhausted by its own violence.

Friday, July 11th.—On the morning of July 11th the mayor issued a proclamation, calling upon all peaceable and law-abiding citizens to remain in their houses or to enroll for the defense and protection of the city. The authorities and citizens were now thoroughly alarmed, a large number of special policemen were appointed, and the entire military force of the city was ordered under arms. At 2 P.M. the services of the Twenty-seventh Regiment were called for. At 5 P.M. over three hundred of its members were assembled at the arsenal, and, while waiting further orders, were drilled by Colonel Stevens in the use of the bayonet and in loading and firing. Meantime, as night approached, the streets were filled with excited people, and the disturbances promised to surpass all former ones in extent and violence. Tappan's store was again attacked, the African Church in Centre Street was violently assailed, and the church of Dr. Ludlow in Spring Street was broken open and its contents thrown into the street. The houses and quarters of the colored people were stoned, and in some cases de-

molished; and the negroes, as they made their appearance, were assaulted, tossed, and beaten, until they could make their escape and reach a place of safety. At the church in Spring Street the mob assembled in great force, and behaved in the most violent and extravagant manner. The bell of the church was rung, the windows, doors, and furniture were knocked to pieces, and two barricades, composed of wagons, carts, ladders, and wheelbarrows, were erected in Spring Street near the church, behind which the mob rallied to resist the civil authorities and the military. Early in the evening a large body of cavalry was sent to Spring Street, and succeeded in breaking through the first barricade, but was obliged to retire before a shower of missiles. A small force of infantry was then ordered to the scene of the riot, but the leaders of the mob assured the authorities that the crowd would not disperse until the military was withdrawn; and when their threats and promises had been yielded to, they asserted with increased boldness and desperation that there was not enough military power in New York to compel them to retire.

Late in the afternoon the mayor and a committee of aldermen appeared at the arsenal, and ordered Colonel Stevens to move his Regiment to the City Hall, but he positively refused to leave the arsenal, or to make any attempt to suppress the riot, until his men were supplied with ball-cartridges. After a consultation between the mayor and the aldermen, who were evidently suspicious that Colonel Stevens was desperately in earnest, the ball-cartridges were served out, and the Regiment marched to the City Hall. All conciliatory measures having failed, the Twenty-seventh Regiment was ordered at 11 P. M. to march to Spring Street, and was accompanied by the magistrates, and followed by an immense crowd of disorderly persons, who made night hideous with yells, groans, and imprecations. When it reached the corner of Spring and Sullivan Streets, it was saluted by stones and brickbats from attics and house-tops. A few were bruised and disabled; and, though all were deeply exasperated and desired to immediately retaliate upon their assailants, they marched bravely forward and waited patiently the order to fire. The mob sullenly retired before the advancing column, until the Regiment was halted by the barricades near Varick Street. The magistrates, amazed and alarmed at the immense number and the violence of the rioters, suggested to Colonel Stevens that it was

folly to attempt to disperse them with so small a force, and advised him to retire with his Regiment, but he politely and positively declined to follow their advice. A notorious political character had mounted the barricade and commenced addressing the mob with the most incendiary language, when Colonel Stevens caused his arrest and placed him under a guard, from which an officious alderman and the political friends of the desperado tried in vain to release him. Having partially removed the barricades, the Regiment in column by division, at half distance, marched rapidly forward, and with the point of the bayonet drove back the rioters in confusion. Arriving at the intersection of Varick with Spring Street, the column was halted, and a square was rapidly formed; the mob divided by this simple, yet effective movement, was at once thoroughly disorganized, and when charged upon with the bayonet the terror-stricken rioters scampered away in every direction, leaving the Twenty-seventh Regiment in quiet possession of the battleground. At a later hour of the night, the Regiment was ordered to disperse a mob that had gathered at St. Philip's Church in Centre Street, which it accomplished without much difficulty, and at daylight the weary and exhausted soldiers were dismissed.

Saturday, July 12th.—During the night of July 12th the Regiment was again under arms. Four companies were sent to Hanover Square to protect the store of Arthur Tappan, which was threatened with destruction, and the other companies were employed in dispersing a riotous assemblage in Chatham Square, and in preserving order in that vicinity. With the trifling disturbances of the night, ended one of the most extensive and dangerous riots that New York has ever witnessed. To the firmness and ability of Colonel Stevens, and to the bravery of the officers and members of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, the city was largely indebted for the restoration of order; and the gratitude of the authorities and their appreciation of its services is evinced in the following extract from an official letter of Mayor Lawrence to Major-General Morton, which letter also accompanied his special message to the Common Council:

On the succeeding night a large force was deemed necessary, and the 27th Regiment, National Guard, commanded by Colonel Stevens, was put in requisition. I consider the conduct of the troops deserving of great commendation. This Regiment was charged with the duty of removing the rioters from a section of the city where the most violent outrages had been committed, and in the per-

formance of this service, while assailed by the missiles of the mob, evinced a forbearance commendable in the citizen, united with a determination which belongs to the character of the soldier.

In this brilliant victory of the Regiment over the mob several of its officers and members were seriously though not dangerously injured by blows from clubs, stones, and other missiles. The events of the day were for a long time a popular subject of discussion and comment in the drill-rooms of the various companies, and for many years those who had participated in the riots of July, 1834, were regarded by the younger members as veterans in the service, and were duly admired and honored.

The stirring events of the year, and the admirable behavior of the Twenty-seventh Regiment under the most trying circumstances, compelled all intelligent and conservative citizens to more fully appreciate the value and importance of a well-organized militia; and, although the Regiment had since its organization maintained a high place in public favor, its bravery, steadiness, and discipline, and its valuable services in April and July, 1834, secured for the organization a more extended reputation and increased popularity.

The riots of 1834 demonstrated the necessity of signals by which the militia might be notified to assemble whenever its services were needed to preserve the peace and order of the city. On the 12th of July Brigadier-General Hunt issued an order directing the regiments of the First Brigade, New York State Artillery, to assemble at the Park for immediate service, "on the tolling of the bell at the City Hall of three strokes at intervals of a few minutes." In addition to this notice, the Board of Officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment adopted as its alarm-signal a white flag, with a black cross, to be displayed at the headquarters of the several companies. On the 2d day of October these signal-flags were ready for distribution, and the Board of Officers designated the following places at which they should be hoisted when necessary:

Third Company, Capt. JONES, at Military Hall, Bowery.		
Seventh	"	CAIRNS, at Niblo's Garden, Broadway.
Fourth	"	ROOME, at Howard's Broad Street House.
Eighth	"	DENISON, at Webb's Congress Hall, Broadway.
Second	"	TELFAR, at Seventh Ward Hotel.
First	"	TELLER, at Ninth Ward Hotel, Bleecker St.
Sixth	"	HOLT, at Holt's Building.
Fifth	"	BURT, at Washington Hotel.

During the year 1834 the Regiment was agitated by the determined effort of some of its active and influential officers and members to secure certain changes and improvements in its uniform. The Fourth, Sixth, and Eighth Companies were the most active in this movement. In June the Fourth Company adopted a "drooping white plume" for company parades, and a gray fatigue-cap. This cap was made from a pattern obtained from an officer in the French service, and the Fourth Company was the first military organization in the country to adopt it. The result of the agitation was the appointment, at the request of the Sixth Company, of a general committee of conference on the subject of change in the Bill of Dress, consisting of three delegates from each company, and including the committee of the Board of Officers on the same subject. The committee met at Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern on the 23d day of August, and at various times in September, but its meetings were far from harmonious. Some companies were opposed to any change whatsoever, some to the changes proposed, and others desired a general and thorough improvement. Among the latter was the Eighth Company, which in November forwarded to the Board of Officers a series of resolutions, of which the third was as follows :

Resolved, The present uniform of the corps having, with a very few unimportant improvements, been the most popular in the city for ten years past, we consider it of primary importance that when a change (which has now become necessary) is effected, it be done so effectually as to be equally durable as has been the case with the present.

The changes and improvements in the uniform of the Regiment were not accomplished until the year 1835. On the 2d of December the Seventh Company voted to adopt a gray fatigue-jacket.

The annual inspection and review of the Regiment took place at Washington Parade-Ground on the 21st day of October. The usual parade occurred on the 25th day of November, in honor of the evacuation of the city of New York by the British in 1783. The colors of the Regiment were lost in December by the destruction by fire of the dwelling of Colonel Stevens, in Chatham Street. Brigade orders, dated December 31, 1834, announced the acceptance of the resignation of Colonel Stevens.

Linus W. Stevens was born at Orwell, Vt., June 16, 1793, and was a cabinet-maker by trade. In 1814 he enlisted as a private in

the Eleventh Regiment, New York State Artillery, and was immediately mustered for a period of three months into the service of the United States for the defense of the city of New York. In 1815 he was appointed a sergeant, in 1820 was elected second lieutenant, in 1821 first lieutenant, and in 1822 he was commissioned as captain. Upon the organization of the "Battalion of National Guards," in 1824, by the four companies drilling as infantry, Captain Stevens procured the transfer of a part of his company of heavy artillery to the new battalion, and formed the Sixth Company. In 1825 he was elected major of the battalion, and in 1826 lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-seventh Regiment. In April, 1827, Lieutenant-Colonel Stevens was promoted to the colonelcy, and he held that office, except for a brief interval, until his final retirement from military life in 1834.

Colonel Stevens ranks as one of the most able, valuable, and distinguished commandants of the Regiment, and by his long and faithful service fairly earned the title by which for many years he was familiarly known—"the Father of the Regiment." He was modest and unassuming, yet born to command; quiet and self-possessed amid opposition and excitement; earnest for the right, and rarely wrong; firm and decided, yet always conciliatory; invariably kind and courteous to men equal or inferior in rank; a genial companion, a thorough disciplinarian, and an accomplished soldier. In projecting, arranging, and conducting several encampments, and in all his acts as an executive officer, he displayed talents of a high order, while his modesty, suavity, and rectitude secured for him the affection and respect of those who unselfishly adhered to the fortunes of the Regiment. On several occasions he received from his comrades testimonials of their appreciation. Time did not weaken his affection for his favorite Regiment, and in his vigorous old age and to the day of his death, which occurred at Stamford, Conn., in 1863, he manifested the same interest in its movements, and the same pride in its prosperity, as when in his youth and its infancy he marched proudly at its head.

Colonel Stevens was below the medium height, possessed a fine, athletic, and soldierly figure and a handsome, intelligent, grave, but pleasing countenance. At the time of his connection with the Regiment he was in the retail fancy-goods business in Chatham Street, but he was afterward a member of the house of Williams

and Stevens in Broadway, famous as dealers in looking-glass and picture frames and works of art. He was not a man of large fortune, but was active in promoting many of the charitable and benevolent objects of the day. He was also active in politics, and was an unsuccessful candidate of the Whig party for the office of sheriff of the city and county of New York. In 1835 he was appointed to the responsible position of Superintendent of the Almshouse; in 1847 was elected an assistant alderman and was president of the board, and in 1848 was alderman of the Fifteenth Ward. He was also for many years a trustee of the Mechanics and Tradesmen's Society.

About this time the practice was introduced in several companies of keeping the arms in racks, or "armories" as they were called, at their drill-rooms, and the good, old-fashioned, and primitive custom of each citizen soldier taking care of his own musket, carrying it in full uniform upon his shoulder to and from the particular place in the Park where his company had been ordered to assemble, was gradually abandoned. The Fourth Company is believed to have introduced this aristocratic innovation, which was soon adopted by the other companies of the Regiment, and finally by all the militia of the city. The storage of arms in these armories or racks erected in the drill-rooms also involved the additional luxury and expense of a person to care for and clean the muskets. To the armorer employed for the purpose the sum usually paid by the several companies at this period was two dollars per annum for each musket.

A proposition was also made during this eventful year that the companies should assemble and regimental line should form at Washington Parade-Ground whenever the parade was to take place in that vicinity. This, however, involved the destruction of too many old and pleasant associations, and was defeated; and for a considerable period the companies continued to assemble in the City Hall Park, each one having its particular ground for company parade and for roll-call, in front of some well-known building or in the shadow of an old and favorite tree. The formation of the brilliant line of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, therefore, continued to excite the admiration of citizens and strangers in front of the City Hall.

During the year Captain Smith Spelman, of the First Company,

resigned and Lieutenant Charles W. Teller was elected his successor. Captain Spelman was at the time the senior commandant, having served acceptably as captain for over six years. He was an intelligent, faithful, and reliable officer, and commanded the respect and regard of his associates. Captain Washington R. Vermilye also resigned the captaincy of the Fifth Company, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Nathaniel S. Burt, of the same company. Captain Vermilye, however, continued his connection with the Fifth Company as first lieutenant.

The music of the Regiment (1830-1834) was Reidel's Martial Corps. It consisted of about eight small drums, one bass drum, and a bugle or two. The bugles relieved the drums, so that on the march the music was uninterrupted. On great occasions when a band was required, the United States Band at Bedlow's Island or at the navy-yard were engaged, but they were small and insignificant organizations compared with the military bands of modern times. There were no good organized bands in New York city in 1825 to 1835, the influx of foreign musicians not yet having commenced. Reidel, who was musical director of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, had considerable reputation, but would hardly be tolerated among first-class musical artists of later days. The expense of the Regiment for music for a single parade did not usually exceed sixty dollars, the Martial Corps and the United States Band dividing that amount about equally.

The finances of the Regiment at this period were managed with great care and economy. The regular annual receipts of the regimental treasury (1830-1834) averaged about eight hundred dollars, and the expenditures for all purposes, except encampments and excursions, averaged about five hundred dollars.

CHAPTER FIFTEENTH.

1835.

On the 12th day of January an election for field-officers was held at Stoneall's, and resulted in the promotion of Lieutenant-Colonel Morgan L. Smith to the coloneley. Major Catlin was elected lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Edward Roome, the popular commandant of the Fourth Company, was elected major. With the energy and enthusiasm which characterized the new commandant in all the affairs of life, he entered upon his new duties, cordially supported by the officers and men of the Regiment.

The first official act of Colonel Smith was to invite the members of the Regiment to meet the field-officers at Stoneall's, on the 15th day of January, "*on business of importance.*" The subject for consideration by this mass-meeting was the proposed changes in the regimental uniform. The Board of Officers had on the 12th day of January declared by resolution that "it is imperatively necessary that the uniform of this Regiment be altered and improved," and had agreed upon the necessary changes. The fervent appeals of the new field-officers, strongly supported by a fine entertainment and a free flow of champagne, produced the desired result, and the changes proposed were adopted with great enthusiasm and unanimity. It must be conceded that the alterations in the uniform accomplished by this novel and popular mode of appeal to the rank and file were in the main wise and judicious, for they have stood the test of time, and the uniform as now worn is the same, with some additions and immaterial alterations, as was adopted around the festive board at Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern in January, 1835. Active measures were at once instituted in all the companies to secure conformity to the new Bill of Dress, and in less than three months the Regiment was prepared to parade in the uniform as altered.

BILL OF DRESS OF THE NATIONAL GUARD,

27TH REGIMENT, N. Y. S. ARTILLERY, AS ESTABLISHED JANUARY, 1885.

I. OF THE UNIFORM.

1. *Coat*.—Gray cloth of the "Cadet Mixed," single breasted, with a square standing collar. *Three rows of buttons in front*, to be placed one and a half inches apart (the number to vary in conformity to the size of the person), the distance of the outer rows from the centre one, to be greatest across the chest, and gradually diminished above and below to three inches at the bottom; blind button-holes of black silk ferreting, laid on in two stripes an eighth of an inch apart, to extend from the buttons of the centre row to those of the outer ones. The collar to meet and be hooked under the chin and not cut so high as to prevent the free turning of the chin above it; on each side of the collar a loop of gold lace four and a half inches long, with a button on the back end of it and a double stripe of black silk (laid on one eighth of an inch apart) to extend around the collar. Plain round cuff three inches deep, slashed flaps of black cloth on the sleeves, five and a half inches long, scolloped, two inches wide at the curve and two and a half inches wide at the points, four loops of gold lace with buttons on each. The skirts to be cut short and small, the width of each at the top to be one inch less than one half the width of the waist, and diminished to four inches at the bottom; to be lined with black, and turned up with black cloth on both the back and front skirts; the turn-ups to commence in a point at the top, and widen downwards to one inch in width at two inches from the bottom of the front skirt, then curve out to a point, and meet at one and a half inches from the bottom of the centre of the skirt with a gold embroidered grenade on the points of the turn-ups on each skirt a slashed flap of black cloth seven inches long, scolloped, two inches wide in the curve, and three inches wide at the points, four loops of gold lace with buttons, on each.

The coats of the field officers will be made with long skirts extending to the bend of the knee, and with such additional ornament of gold or embroidery on the collar, as may be determined on by the field officers. Those of the commissioned staff will be with skirts of a middle length, between those of the field and company officers. Those of the medical staff will be with black velvet collar with a star on each side. The gold lace to be five eighths of an inch wide and the black silk ferreting to be three eighths of an inch wide throughout. The two buttons at the hips, and the three rows in front, to be of the largest size (81 lines), and those in the "loops" to be of the smallest size (26 lines), of "The Button of the National Guard," rich gilt.

2. *Pantaloon*s.—One pair of plain white linen drilling. One pair of gray cloth like the coat, with a stripe of black cloth on each side, one and a half inches in width, the front edge of which to touch the side seam; and the welt of the fall of black silk ferreting (like that of the coat), to commence two inches, and terminate four inches, from the front seam, and extend four and a half inches from under the coat, to be finished square at the bottom. Those of the officers will be trimmed with a double stripe of gold lace (like that on the coat) on the side, and the same in front, set one eighth of an inch apart, on black. Those of the field and staff to have on the sides, at the bottom, six small buttons, one inch apart.

The pantaloons to be long enough to touch the instep, and worn over boots with black straps.

3. *Cap*.—Black glazed leather, slightly conical, $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches high in front, and $8\frac{1}{4}$ inches high behind, with a *visor of brass* instead of leather, square in front, two inches deep, to droop half an inch from a horizontal line. The field and commissioned staff officers will wear *chapeau-de-bras* with gilt trimmings. The *medical staff* will wear the *chapeau-de-bras* with black bugle trimmings. *Trimmings* on the cap, a braid of black and white worsted cord intermingled, commencing at each side of the top of the cap, and secured in the middle at the point in the centre of the lower edge behind. *Tassels* and knob of the same, 7 inches long, pendant from the right side, the lower part of the tassels to be entirely of white. The braid and tassels on the officers' caps will be of gold and silver, in lieu of worsted, the former in place of white, and the latter of black, to be of the same form and pattern as on the privates' caps. Plain scales, one inch above which, in front, the cypher of the corps (N. G.), and above that, an eagle, measuring three inches between the tips of the wings, the *scales, cypher, and eagle to be of brass or gilt*; on the upper edge, in front a *brass cockade*, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, indented to receive the ball of the pompon, with the number of the Regiment (27) engraved on it. *Pompon*.—White worsted, three inches long, to be worn in front, and inserted in the cap through a plain brass ball.

Officers (except medical) will wear plumes of white cock-feathers, drooping from a stem eight inches high. The medical staff will wear black plumes. Non-commissioned staff will wear black plumes like the officers, the *Quartermaster Sergeant* with a red tuft on the top, and the *Sergeant Major* with a black tuft.

4. *Stock*.—Black, plain in front.

5. *Gloves*.—White Berlin (cotton).

II. ARMS AND ACCOUTREMENTS.

1. *Musket*.—According to law, U. S. Army pattern, with a sling of white webbing.

2. *Cartridge-Box and Bayonet-Sheath*.—Black leather, the cypher of the corps, of brass on the former.

3. *Belts*.—White webbing two inches wide; the *cross belts* to be secured high in front, with a plain oval brass plate, two and a half inches by three, to be worn on the bayonet belt, the *waist belt* to be secured with a brass plate, bearing the cypher of the corps and the designation of the company.

4. *Priming-Wire and Brush*, with brass mountings, attached to the cross belt on the right breast.

5. *Knapsack*.—The square box pattern, twelve inches high, ten inches wide, and three inches deep, with a plain round valise $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter on the top, secured by two black leather straps passing around both; the *knapsack* and valise painted black with the cypher of the corps on the former, in yellow letters two and a half inches high, shaded, and the number of the Regiment on the latter, in yellow figures one and a half inches high.

6. *Swords*.—Those of the officers will be straight blades, with gilt scabbard and mountings.

Belts.—Gold lace, one and a half inches wide, and gilt chains.

Sashes.—Crimson silk net, tied on the right hip; the medical staff will wear dress swords, black patent-leather belts, without sashes.

Non-commissioned officers will wear swords with straight blades, black leather scabbards, and gilt mountings, attached by a black leather throg, to the body belts, the non-commissioned staff and orderlies will wear *sashes*, and dispense with the musket and cross belts (unless when ordered to the contrary).

III. DISTINCTIONS.

Colonel.—Gold epaulettes, bullion half an inch in diameter, $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches long, plain lace strap embroidered on which, in silver, an eagle with the N°. of the regiment under it.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Same as the colonel, omitting the eagle.

Major.—Same, with silver lace strap, and the N°. of the regiment in gold.

Captains.—Gold epaulettes, bullion quarter of an inch in diameter, $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches deep.

Lieutenants.—Same, bullion one eighth of an inch in diameter.

Staff.—Epaulettes according to rank, with agulettes of gold on the right shoulder for the commissioned, and the same of black and white worsted with gilt tags, on the left shoulder, for the non-commissioned staff.

Non-Commissioned Officers will wear black worsted epaulettes, the bullion white, one eighth of an inch in diameter, and two and a half inches long; those of the *Sergeants* will have a gilt star in the centre of the crescent.

Members who have served *seven years* in the corps will wear a chevron of a double stripe of black ferreting on the right arm above the elbow, and an additional chevron for every *five years* of service thereafter.

In the month of January the Board of Officers made an application to the Common Council of the city for a stand of colors in place of those destroyed by fire at the residence of Colonel Stevens in Chatham Street. The special committee of the Board of Aldermen, to which the application was referred, reported in February as follows:

Your committee are of the opinion that the soldier-like appearance of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and the patriotic services rendered to the city authorities on various occasions, justly entitle them to the respect of the Common Council, and therefore offer the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Corporation present a stand of colors to the Twenty-seventh Regiment of New York State Artillery, and that the sum of \$450 be, and the same is hereby, appropriated to pay for the same.

Asher Taylor, then a veteran private in the Sixth Company, who had designed the original colors of the Regiment, again prepared the necessary designs and drawings, and supervised the embroidering of the new standards. The work was satisfactorily performed at the well-known establishment of Monsieur Paul T.

Garishé, in Broadway, near the old New York Hospital. The new colors are described in Taylor's "Recollections of the Seventh Regiment," as follows:

A Regimental Standard of crimson silk, studded with twenty-four stars,* and with fringe of gold. In the centre, on an ermine mantle, turned up blue, with gold fringe, and borne on lances, A SHIELD, bearing the ARMS of the NATIONAL GUARD, as follows: Quarterly—the First Grand Quarter, *pales* of thirteen, *gules et argent*; on a Chief, *azure*, twenty-four stars of the second; the arms of the United States of America. The Second Grand Quarter: a Sun rising from behind mountains, with a Sea in the foreground, *all proper*; the arms of the State of New York. The Third Grand Quarter: *argent*, the sails of a windmill, *in saltire*, between two barrels *in fess*, and two beavers, *in pale*, *all proper*; the arms of the City of New York. The Fourth Grand Quarter: *gules*, two cannons, crossed saltire-wise; in chief, a Blazing Bomb, *all or*. The *Insignia* of Artillery: an Inescutcheon *or*, bearing the *Cypher of the Corps* (N. G.), *sable*.



Coat of Arms, 1835.

CREST: AN AMERICAN EAGLE, displayed, *proper*.

MOTTO: "PRO PATRIA ET GLORIA," on a gold ribbon beneath the mantle.

STAFF: GILT, surmounted by a Gilt Eagle, with wings extended upwards; trimmed with a rich scarf of red and gold, and massive gold tassels.

A STATE STANDARD of dark blue silk, with gold stars and fringe, and bearing on an Ermine Mantle, turned up red, THE ARMS OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, with the CREST and MOTTO "Excelsior"; the flag borne on a rich GILT LANCE, with scarf and tassels.

The above is a technical description and definition of the "arms of the National Guard," as finally established in 1835, and of the colors of the corps as then approved and adopted, and no change has been made in either from that day to this.

* The number of the States in the Union at that time.

The Regiment assembled on the 1st day of June to receive the stand of colors from the Corporation, and line was formed in front of the City Hall. As this was its first appearance in the new and



Gov. E. Marcyc.

improved uniform, and as the commander-in-chief (Governor Marcy) had been invited to be present, an immense crowd assembled to witness the ceremonies. The day was uncommonly fair, and the bright and varied uniforms of the officers of the First Division and of the Army and Navy, and the brilliant spring toilets of the many ladies who filled the windows and portico of the City Hall, completed a scene most imposing and long to be remembered. A piece of sacred music composed for the

occasion, entitled "*Consecration of the Banner*," was performed by the band before the colors were received in line. The last sentence of the eloquent address of Governor Marcy was prophetic of the promptness and patriotism of the Regiment, on many future occasions in its history :

If, in the course of events, it should be necessary to call on the military force to preserve the public peace, or to vindicate our rights or honor, I doubt not this Regiment will be found *among the first to obey the call*; and, if the exigency of the service required it, to peril their lives in their country's cause.

Colonel Smith, in behalf of the Regiment, received the colors with appropriate remarks, and the ceremonies were terminated by a review by the commander-in-chief in front of his quarters in Hudson Square.

The new administration was active in inaugurating measures to improve the Regiment and increase its prosperity. The "Order of Merit," originating with Colonel Smith, was in April introduced to the notice of the Board of Officers, and, although not approved by some of the most conservative members of the board, was in due time adopted. The object of this institution, and the details of its organization, are fully explained in an order, dated September 3 :

STANDING ORDERS.

With a view of establishing an institution in the National Guard for the reward of merit, and to excite a proper feeling of emulation in the discharge of the various

duties of the citizen soldier, and to foster a spirit of harmony and good fellowship amongst the members, the "Order of Merit" has been established by the Board of Officers, in the hope that the persons who may hereafter receive its honors will feel that, being distinguished above their associates, it is incumbent upon them to cherish among the members of the Regiment an honorable ambition to excel in the discharge of their various duties, and to excite and encourage a proper "Esprit de Corps"—which has ever been the foundation of all honorable and successful military association—and by all means in their power to maintain an elevated standard of character for *themselves*, the *Regiment*, and the *service*.

The Badge of the Order of Merit shall be a silver cross worn on red ribbon of the three grades—the first to be designated by two gold stars on the ribbon; the second, one; the third, without stars.

The cross may be conferred on twelve members of the Regiment in each year, immediately after the annual inspection, viz.: In each company one to the person who shall have recruited the greatest numbers of members during the year preceding, and not less than two; if the number shall amount to five, the cross shall be of the first rank; if four, the second; for a less number, the third rank. To the commandant who shall present the best drilled company at inspection, a cross of the first rank; to the commandant of the company which shall have received the most recruits during the year, a cross—the rank to be determined by the members of the Order.

As soon as convenient, after the crosses are conferred, the members of the Order of Merit shall proceed to organize a *Chapter*, and make such by-laws and regulations for the government of the institution as they may think meet, conforming to this general power; and the *Chapter*, when so organized, shall have the general power to confer crosses, and, in addition to those before named, on two members of the Regiment in each year, without regard to rank, who shall be most distinguished for their knowledge of the "Art of War," and for their zeal and activity in promoting the interests of the service. The Order shall confer on the person wearing it, when off duty, the honor of a commissioned officer, sentinels-saluting, &c., &c. Membership shall be perpetual, except rejected by two-thirds of the votes of the members. They shall always wear their crosses with the uniform coats. When spoken of in Regimental or Company Orders, they shall be designated by the letters O. M., for the rank of the *Order of Merit*. The medals shall be furnished annually by the Field Officers, at their own expense.

By order of MORGAN L. SMITH,

Colonel 27th Regiment, National Guard.

J. H. BROWER, Adjutant.

The first drill for the Order of Merit, or, as it was commonly called, the "Trial of Skill," took place on the 26th day of October, at the arsenal-yard. Only three companies engaged in the contest, the Fourth, the Seventh, and the Eighth, and they entered the lists with spirit and enthusiasm. Captain Cairns, the veteran and experienced commandant of the Seventh, was the first to sound the note of preparation, and as early as July commenced the instruction

of his company weekly in the afternoon at Washington Square, and during the month of October it was thoroughly drilled every night except Saturday and Sunday. A notable peculiarity in the appearance of the Seventh Company was the short hair of all its members, a desirable military feature introduced by Captain Cairns, and enforced by his order. The Fourth Company, Captain Charles Roome, labored under the disadvantage of a new and inexperienced commandant, but he was talented, earnest, and indomitable. From the 1st of July the Fourth was drilled weekly in the Park, and for many days preceding the "Trial of Skill" was exercised every afternoon in Washington Square. Considerable surprise was expressed that the Eighth Company should enter the contest at all, for Captain Denison had been for many months absent from the city on furlough, and the command devolved upon a young lieutenant, Shumway, as yet unknown to fame. But those who critically observed the movements of this young officer at the frequent outdoor drills of the Eighth Company during the summer and autumn predicted for him a brilliant future, and many prophesied his success in the coming contest.

At the competitive drill on the 26th day of October at the arsenal-yard, the judges were Brigadier-General Hunt, Colonel Kiersted, and Lieutenant Drum, of the United States Army, instructor at West Point. Each company was allowed one hour for drill, the competing companies not being admitted as spectators, and it fell to the Fourth to commence the contest. Its performance was excellent, but when at its conclusion Captain Roome was called upon by the judges to exercise his command in some parts of the School of the Company, not usually practiced, a want of preparation was manifest. The Eighth Company, Lieutenant Shumway, was not perfect in the same movements, although its general proficiency and precision were the subject of general commendation. Captain Cairns, of the Seventh, exercised his company with the coolness of a veteran, and when he sheathed his sword at the conclusion of the drill, the brilliant performance of his company and its faultless precision were universally applauded. While the Seventh Company was fully equal to the other companies in every particular, its perfection in those lessons to which the Fourth and Eighth had not given sufficient attention, decided the contest in its favor, and the judges at once rendered their decision as follows:

ARSENAL YARD, October 26, 1885.

The judges appointed to decide between the several companies competing for the Order of Merit, give the unanimous decision in favor of the Seventh Company commanded by Captain Cairns. They cannot avoid expressing their admiration of the manner in which the *three companies* drilled. The Seventh Company has arrived at a state of discipline rarely equalled.

SAMUEL J. HUNT, *Brigadier-General.*

H. T. KIERSTED, *Colonel 75th Regiment, N. Y. S. Inf.*

S. H. DRUM, *Lieutenant, U. S. Army.*

That this decision was entirely just was generally conceded by military critics, and none were more ready to yield the palm to the successful competitor or were more hearty in their congratulations of Captain Cairns than the generous commandants of the Fourth and Eighth Companies.

In regimental orders of November 11th the names of the successful competitors for the Order of Merit were announced as follows:

Captain CAIRNS, Seventh Company, for the best drilled company.

First grade of the Order of Merit.

Lieutenant Commandant SHUMWAY, Eighth Company, for the greatest number of recruits. Grade to be determined by the members of the Order of Merit.

First Company,	ABIEL MILES,	Third Grade.
Second "	CLARK FREELAND,	Third "
Third "	JAMES SCRIBNER,	Third "
Fourth "	JAMES ROOME,	Third "
Fifth "	EDWARD SHORTELL,	First "
Sixth "	ASHER TAYLOR,	Third "
Seventh "	CHARLES M. VULTEE,	Third "
Eighth "	HENRY J. BEERS,	First "

It was also announced in the same order that

General Hunt, Colonel Kiersted, and Lieutenant Drum will honor the corps by presenting the badges of the Order of Merit at a quarter past 9 o'clock, November 25th, in front of the City Hall. Captain Cairns will convene the members of the Order of Merit at the earliest convenience.

The badge of the Order of Merit prepared by a committee of the Board of Officers was a silver Maltese cross, with the arms of the Regiment in the center. It was designed to be worn on the left breast and attached to the uniform coat by a ribbon indicating the rank held in the Order.



Badge of "Order of Merit."

The first meeting of the Order of Merit was held at the Shakespeare on the 24th day of November. A constitution and by-laws for the government of the order were considered and at a subsequent meeting were adopted. Captain Cairns was elected commander, Henry J. Beers vice-commander, and Asher Taylor secretary. The two crosses which the Order of Merit was authorized to confer upon members of the Regiment "most distinguished for zeal and activity in promoting the interests of the service" were awarded to Thomas M. Adriance of the Sixth Company, who had served more than sixteen years with great distinction, and to Robert E. Launitz of the Eighth Company, distinguished for his valuable services in recruiting.

The usual parade took place on the 4th of July, the Regiment forming in Hudson Street near St. John's Park. On the 31st day of August, the Regiment proceeded to Hoboken for field practice. On the 8th day of October there was a full-dress parade, and the usual parade and review took place on the 25th day of November, at which the badges of the Order of Merit were presented to the fortunate competitors. The annual inspection and review was held at Hamilton Square on the 19th day of October. The great distance from the city of the place selected for the inspection was a subject of considerable unfavorable criticism. The Second Company, with Reidel's Drum Corps, escorted the colors from the quarters of Colonel Smith to Hamilton Square.

Several of the companies proceeded from the city to neighboring towns for target-practice, Yonkers and Bull's Ferry being the more popular places in the year 1835 for this military amusement. La Grange Place, for several years a favorite resort for the target-excursions of several of the companies, was situated near Bull's Ferry, and was a neat and quiet house of entertainment, affording ample and comfortable accommodations for its numerous patrons. John Ponson, its proprietor, was a gay, pleasant, and talkative old Frenchman, and, assisted by his tidy and pretty daughter, had the happy faculty of pleasing everybody, and of making every one loath to leave and anxious to come again. Ponson, his daughter, and his popular establishment, have long since passed away, but neither was ever forgotten by those who were so fortunate as to go for a day's shooting to La Grange Place about the year 1835.

During the year William Jones succeeded Captain Ruggles in

the captaincy of the Third Company, and Charles Roome was promoted to the vacancy in the Fourth Company, caused by the election of his brother, Captain Edward Roome, to the majority. The Sixth Company lost the valuable services of Captain Philetus H. Holt, and elected Lieutenant Edward T. Backhouse as his successor.

Captain Philetus H. Holt was born in New London, Conn., in 1803, and enlisted in the Fourth Company in 1821. He at once took an active and prominent position in the company, and soon rose to the rank of first sergeant, but steadily declined further promotion until 1826, when he accepted the captaincy of the Fourth Company, upon the retirement of Captain Chandler White. In 1830 Captain Holt resigned his commission, but continued to take an active interest in the Regiment until 1833, when he yielded to the solicitations of Colonel Stevens and other influential officers and undertook the organization of the new Sixth Company, which he commanded until his final retirement from the service in 1835.



Philetus H. Holt

From a photograph, 1850.

Captain Holt ranks high among the able and brilliant officers to whom the Seventh Regiment is indebted for its fame and prosperity. During his administration the Fourth Company increased in number from about forty to over one hundred men, and was the largest military company in the State of New York. Its progress in drill and discipline was not less marked, and its general superiority was universally acknowledged. He was a rigid disciplinarian, and without regard to personal consequences performed his own duties with the greatest precision, and insisted upon the same attention and faithfulness from his subordinates. He was also a thorough military instructor, and aspired to make his company the

best in the city; and he accomplished his object. His especial vanity was a fancy "tap-drill," or drill by the tap of the drum, in which his company acquired wonderful proficiency. Captain Holt was also the first to instruct a company in light-infantry and rifle tactics, at that time entirely different from the tactics of the infantry of the line. He was an admirable executive officer, as is apparent from his distinguished management of the affairs of the Fourth Company, and from his magical success in the reorganization of the Sixth Company. Although frequently offered promotion, and possessing the military and executive ability to successfully command the Regiment, Captain Holt uniformly declined the honors which he merited. His popularity with the rank and file of his company was unbounded, and in the Board of Officers he maintained a high position and an extensive influence.

Captain Holt was below the medium height, of slight but muscular figure, and was distinguished for his erect and soldierly carriage. His handsome face and genial and easy manners paved the way to public favor, while his ability, energy, and integrity secured him the respect and confidence of his military associates. Captain Holt was a flour-merchant, and by the prudent management of his business acquired a handsome fortune. He died in New York in 1874.

A new "Order of Formation," for the use of the Regiment, was devised and adopted in the early part of the year, there being no recognized official regulations as to that important military ceremony. The Board of Officers also designated the American Museum as the place to "hoist the countermand flag, when necessary." In September Colonel Smith was instructed to correspond with Governor Marcy, the commander-in-chief, in respect to the observance of the new system of military tactics promulgated by the War Department. The result was the introduction to the Regiment of the "New Scott's Tactics," a revision of the original work, containing the three-rank formation, "firing, front rank kneeling," and some other immaterial innovations. Colonel William W. Tompkins was engaged to instruct the officers of the Regiment for six months, but the school did not prove to be successful or satisfactory.

In December the "wash-leather belt" was adopted for officers. This was a white leather belt, passing over the right shoulder and

the breast, and to which the sword was suspended. A handsome breastplate was the principal ornament to this belt, made of brass, slightly convex, square, corners rounded, with the regimental coat-of-arms in silver, in the center of the plate.

In December a committee was appointed to consider the expediency of selecting an appropriate day "to be celebrated with becoming honors and solemnities as the anniversary of the Twenty-seventh Regiment; on which occasion, if they so recommend, the presentation of the several medals, and other insignia of the Order of Merit, may take place, and such other methods of signalizing the day as they may suggest." This committee gave the subject careful consideration, and plans for the celebration of an anniversary day were matured, but they were overwhelmed by the explosion of the Order of Merit in 1836, and in the disastrous results which followed were forgotten.

In the evening of December 16th commenced the most destructive conflagration that had ever occurred in America. The weather was so intensely cold, and water was procured from the rivers with so much difficulty, that the firemen could render but indifferent service. The fire swept rapidly over the business portion of the city, which was at that time principally below Wall Street, and it was only by the destruction of several valuable buildings, not yet reached by the destroying element, that other parts of the city were saved. More than twenty entire blocks were destroyed, including the Merchants' Exchange, the Phoenix Bank, and other expensive buildings; and five hundred stores of various kinds were entirely consumed. Hundreds of families were turned hungry and homeless into the streets; rich men were in a day reduced to poverty; the capital of insurance companies was exhausted, and the whole community was appalled at the great calamity.

On the 17th of December the Twenty-seventh Regiment was called out, and assembled at the City Hall. The duty assigned to the Regiment was to patrol the burned and burning district, and guard the valuable property that had been thrown into the streets. Silks and other valuables, which had been carried away and concealed, were found and returned to the owners; temporary shelter was secured to the houseless; and in various other ways, on this sad occasion, the Regiment actively served the city and contributed to the public welfare. The weather continued intensely cold, and the

members of the Regiment suffered severely from the exposure, but they faithfully stood at their posts or patrolled among the ruins. On the following day, December 18th, after twenty-four hours of most arduous service, the Regiment was dismissed.

The services of the militia on this memorable occasion were duly appreciated by the authorities, and by the public generally. The mayor, Hon. Cornelius W. Lawrence, in a communication to General Morton, recited the services rendered, and expressed "the thanks of the public authorities, as well as of the citizens generally, for the zeal and devotion exhibited in the discharge of the arduous and unpleasant duty"; and, in promulgating to his command the letter of the mayor, the general stated that "the soldierly and discreet conduct of the troops who formed the cordon along the line of desolation caused by the late fire is spoken of, on all occasions, in terms of the highest praise."

An incident of the great fire of 1835, illustrating the promptness and gallantry of Colonel Morgan L. Smith, deserves a place in these pages. At about two o'clock in the morning, December 17th, Colonel Smith was summoned by Mayor Lawrence to a council to determine as to the advisability of blowing up buildings to arrest the progress of the flames. It was decided to first demolish the store of Rufus Lord, in Exchange Place, and the mayor sent to General Arcularius, at the arsenal, for powder for that purpose. Only one keg could be obtained, and, as no one present had any experience in the destruction of buildings under such circumstances, the work was assigned to Colonel Smith. The carman with the powder refused to approach nearer to the burning district than the corner of Pine and Nassau Streets, and Colonel Smith, assisted by James A. Hamilton (son of Alexander Hamilton, of Revolutionary fame), carried the powder from this point and deposited it in the center of the basement of Lord's warehouse. A fuse of calico was hastily made and fired, and Smith and Hamilton had barely reached a safe distance when the explosion took place, and demolished the building so completely that the firemen were able to arrest the flames at that point. Subsequently a supply of powder was procured from the navy-yard, in Brooklyn, and the work of demolishing buildings to arrest the progress of the fire was continued.

CHAPTER SIXTEENTH.

1836.

ON the 24th of February the Twenty-seventh Regiment was called upon to aid the civil authorities in suppressing a riot, occasioned by a strike of the stevedores for higher wages. On the morning of the 23d the stevedores assembled in large numbers, marched through the lower part of the city, and compelled not only those of their own trade to suspend work, but also prevented those who were engaged in removing the ruins of the great fire of 1835 from proceeding with their labor. Officers who interfered were beaten and driven from the streets. The high price of provisions, caused by the inflation of the currency, had brought great distress upon the laboring population, and the sympathy exhibited for the stevedores threatened to produce a riot of formidable proportions. On the morning of the 24th the Twenty-seventh Regiment was ordered to assemble at the Park. Its appearance had the desired effect; no other disturbances occurred, and on the following day the stevedores resumed work. The Regiment was under arms for twenty-four hours, and was quartered in the court-rooms of the City Hall.

The unsettled state of business affairs, and the frequent and violent outbreaks among the laboring classes, suggested to the authorities the necessity of a military force to be in readiness for any emergency. A consultation upon the subject resulted in an order from Colonel Smith, of which the following is an extract :

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. S. ARTILLERY.

STANDING REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

His Honor, the Mayor, having expressed a wish that some military corps should be held ready at any moment to aid the civil authorities, the commandant has tendered the services of this Regiment, and directs the members to preserve in good order their ball-cartridges, and to assemble in full uniform (gray pantaloons) at the Park immediately on the exhibition of the private signals. . . .

The valuable services of the Regiment did not escape the notice of the citizens and the press of New York, as appears from the following extract from a leading daily journal of the period :

The National Guard.—The alacrity with which that fine Regiment, the National Guard (Twenty-seventh Regiment), turned out upon the occasion of the late stevedore rebellion, deserves much praise. This Regiment is six hundred strong, composed entirely of the respectable young men of the city, full of spirit, and in higher discipline it is admitted than any other volunteer uniform corps of militia in the Union. Their dress is gray, and very neat and soldier-like. They are quite experienced in the matter of riots. It was they who did such efficient duty at the "affair of the barricades," at Ludlow's Church, during the abolition riots, two years since. They may be considered the most efficient police we have, and we believe the Mayor and Common Council look upon them as such.

To the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and especially to its commanding officer, Colonel Morgan L. Smith, is the militia of New York city indebted for the legislative act exempting its members from jury duty for life. For several years ineffectual applications had been made to the Legislature for this beneficent measure. On the 3d day of March the Board of Officers adopted a memorial upon the subject, and authorized Colonel Smith to represent the Regiment at Albany in the effort to secure the necessary legislation. Colonel Smith, with characteristic energy, undertook the work, and at the April meeting was enabled to report his complete success. The prominent features of this act of the Legislature of 1836 were : 1. That such portions of the First and Sixth Brigades of Artillery as reside in the City and County of New York shall be subject to the order of the mayor of said city, to aid the civil authorities "to quell riots, suppress insurrection, to protect the property, or preserve the tranquillity of the city." 2. That members of the First and Sixth Brigades of Artillery shall be exempt from jury duty, and from jury duty for life after seven years' military service. 3. That said brigades shall be limited to four regiments and a squadron of cavalry each, that each regiment shall be limited to eight companies, and that each company shall be limited to sixty men, exclusive of commissioned and non-commissioned officers. The news of the passage of this act was enthusiastically received by the several companies of the Regiment, and the Board of Officers, on the 7th day of April, recorded upon its minutes a graceful tribute to Colonel Smith for his distinguished and invaluable services in

securing the exemption from jury duty, and conferred upon him the badge of the Order of Merit.

On the 24th day of February, while the Regiment was assembled for riot duty in the rooms of the Court of Sessions, a pattern of epaulets or shoulder-knots for privates was presented, and after due consideration adopted with great unanimity. They were very similar in style to those worn from that day to this, being of black cloth top, the shoulder-cap encircled with white cord, and with white short fringe. The shoulder-knots were first worn at the spring parade on the 24th day of May. On June 14th the Eighth Company adopted a gray fatigue-cap. It had a flat top, the shape of the top preserved by a round reed; a broad black band below, with a gilt figure eight in front. This cap was worn by the Eighth Company during its excursion in July to Hyde Park, and was subsequently adopted by all the companies as the first fatigue-cap of the Regiment. The Eighth Company also adopted a silk oil-cloth cover for the uniform hat, buttoned behind, to be worn without the pompon in wet weather, but it was never adopted by the Regiment.

As only three companies had taken part in the trial of skill in 1835, Colonel Smith in general orders gave notice that all the companies would be expected to compete for the Order of Merit early in the summer of 1836, and that they would be called out for that purpose by regimental orders. As but one company could receive the first prize of the Order of Merit, the field-officers of the Regiment proposed to present the second best-drilled company with a splendid sword, the third a silver goblet, and the fourth a silver cup. Active preparations were accordingly commenced in all the companies, early in the season of 1836, for the second trial of skill, which was expected to take place in July, but which was finally postponed until September. Against this postponement the Seventh Company earnestly protested, as it believed that the delay was for the benefit of the other companies and prejudicial to its own interests. The Second Company drilled three afternoons each week in August at Washington Parade-Ground; the Fourth Company one afternoon weekly at the arsenal-yard, and one evening each week at McDermott's Long Room, in July and August; the Sixth Company every Friday morning in June at five o'clock, one afternoon weekly in July and August at the arsenal-yard, and one evening each week

at Drew's Second Ward Hotel, and every evening during the week preceding the trial of skill; and the Seventh Company drilled weekly at Chambers's Sixth Ward Hotel from January to September, and during the summer months one afternoon in each week at Washington Parade-Ground. Indicative of hard work, Captain Cairns ordered his men "to keep their hair cut short and to appear without shirt-collars." The Eighth Company was not idle, for from May to September it drilled once a week at the arsenal-yard, besides regular weekly evening drills, and in July it was in camp for a week at Hyde Park. The First, Third, and the Fifth Companies were also active, earnest, and laborious, and all looked forward to the eventful day with high hopes and ever-increasing interest.

The great trial of skill took place at the arsenal-yard on the 12th day of September, 1836. Early in the morning crowds of people sought entrance to the inclosure, and long before the hour for the contest to commence every foot of available space was occupied by spectators. As the several companies appeared upon the ground they were welcomed by their friends, but it was evident that the main interest centered in the Seventh and Eighth Companies. The veteran Cairns, always soldierly, was never more confident in his bearing, while the youthful Shumway modestly awaited the momentous trial. At 11 A. M. the judges, Captain Thomas and Lieutenants Swartwout and Alden, appeared. They were thorough soldiers, instructors at West Point. To each company was allotted sufficient time for an exhibition of its military proficiency, and commandants, as occasion required, were called upon by the judges to repeat certain movements, or to perform such as had been omitted. That all the companies had labored earnestly and manfully to reach perfection was evident; each company had a coterie of friends and admirers who wished and predicted its success; and all acquitted themselves in a manner that reflected honor upon their officers and upon the Regiment. When the Seventh Company took its place before the judges, the excitement became intense. It was the military champion, its commandant was the most famous military instructor in the city, and, with the prestige of success, it confidently entered the contest. But it was soon evident to military critics that the company had been over-drilled, and the exactness and precision which characterized all its movements were so elaborate and automatic as to depress the military spectators rather

than excite their enthusiastic admiration. Some very handsome and intricate military manoeuvres were also introduced by Captain Cairns which were not in the text-book, and which were, therefore, not likely to favorably impress the military judges. And last, and worst of all, when the company was called upon to execute certain company movements, *left in front*, it fell into some confusion. The Seventh retired amid the cheers of the spectators, but with its hopes somewhat under a cloud. The Eighth Company now entered the arena. Lieutenant Shumway, with critical military eye, had readily detected the weak points of his adversary, and was not slow to reap the advantage. His company was free and active in its movements, and at the same time faultless in time and precision. From the text-book he in no wise varied, and nothing new, novel, or foreign was introduced or tolerated. Company movements, *left in front*, were executed with the same ease and perfection as those by the right, and so full of life and spirit was the drill of the Eighth Company that even the unmilitary spectators joined in the universal verdict. The judges immediately and unanimously awarded the victory to the Eighth Company, and Captain Thomas presented to Lieutenant Shumway the gold medal in front of his command.

While the Eighth Company was modestly receiving the honors which it had so gallantly won, the Seventh Company was overwhelmed with chagrin and disappointment. Overconfidence had sealed its ruin, but had not prepared it for a soldierly submission to defeat. Captain Cairns was speechless from mortification; Lieutenant Bryson tore his epaulets from his shoulders and threw them on the ground; while many of the rank and file openly expressed their disgust, and vowed never to shoulder a musket again. The Seventh Company, in anticipation of certain success, had ordered an elegant dinner at Masonic Hall, but it proved a sorry entertainment; while the Eighth Company marched away with light hearts to the residence of ex-Captain Brower, in Pike Street, to partake of his good cheer and to rejoice over the victory.

The wound received by Captain Cairns and the Seventh Company on the 12th day of September was too deep to be healed. At a meeting of the company held September 20th Captain Cairns announced his intention to resign his commission, and said: "The ill-feeling ever manifested toward the Seventh Company, and the man-

ner in which it has of late been treated, render my position in the Regiment so disagreeable that I can not in justice to myself longer remain." The members of the company were unanimous in the wish that their commandant should remain with them and share their fortunes, but he persisted in his determination, and at a meeting held September 27th he announced his decision to that effect. But he advised the members "to adhere to one another and to sustain the company, and offered them every assistance in his power." This was the last meeting of the Seventh Company as then organized, for Captain Cairns at once commenced the enlistment of a new and independent company, and those members of the Seventh Company who wished to remain longer in the service at once flocked to his standard. It was not until 1839 that the Seventh Company was re-organized, and commenced a new career of prosperity.

Captain John Telfair Cairns joined the Second Company in 1824, and was at that time only seventeen years of age. His extraordinary military talents immediately attracted attention, and being a great favorite of Captain John Telfair, whose name he bore, he was, within a year after his admission to the company, elected its orderly sergeant. He performed the duties of that important position with remarkable ability and success, and was repeatedly elected a lieutenant, but declined promotion. In 1828 he accepted a commission in the Seventh Company, and in 1831 he was promoted to the captaincy, and had an opportunity of displaying his talents as an instructor and disciplinarian. His company was soon acknowledged to be the best drilled in the city, and it held that position until the great trial of skill in 1836. He resigned his commission in 1836, and organized an independent military company, called the Independence Guard, which his activity, energy, and ability soon made one of the most popular and distinguished military organizations New York has ever known. In 1845 Captain Cairns published a book of tactics, called "The Recruit," which for many years possessed an extensive and deserved popularity. War having been declared with Mexico, Captain Cairns immediately raised a regiment, and in July, 1846, was commissioned as colonel of the Fifth New York Volunteers. The regiments of Burnett and Stevenson were selected by the Secretary of War for service in Mexico, and the disappointment of Colonel Cairns that the regiment, upon which he had expended so much labor and all his means,

should remain ingloriously at home, cast a gloom over the remainder of his life. He resumed the command of the Independence Guard in 1850, and continued in that position until his death in 1854.

Captain Cairns was a man of medium height, and possessed a pleasing face and a soldierly air and bearing. When in command of his company he was austere and arbitrary, but he always had a host of friends and admirers. During the thirty years which he served in the militia of this city, his military accomplishments were pre-eminent and universally acknowledged. He was distinguished for his patriotism, which was of a hearty, old-fashioned character, and he always celebrated the anniversary of the battle of White Plains upon the very spot where his ancestor had fallen in the struggle for American independence.

The Order of Merit, which had been instituted by Colonel Smith and supported by him with parental affection, speedily terminated its brief existence. The loss to the Twenty-seventh Regiment of one of its most accomplished and experienced officers and one of its largest and best companies, and the ill-feeling and bitterness engendered by the last competitive drill, as well as the great tax upon the time of the members of all the companies in preparing for the contest, were sufficient reasons for the demise of the institution. Either the Twenty-seventh Regiment or the Order of Merit must die, and all united in the sacrifice of the latter. Its members never met after the memorable 12th day of September. In justice to its memory it must be acknowledged that its short existence was not without some good results. It elevated the standard of military drill and discipline in the Regiment, and its influence in that respect was favorable at the time, and has never been entirely lost. More than all, it has been a beacon of warning to those who know its history, against competitive drills, between companies of the Seventh Regiment, or with other military organizations.

In addition to the great number of company drills, the Regiment made the usual number of parades, and performed more than the ordinary amount of field duty. On the 13th day of June the Regiment proceeded to South Brooklyn for instruction in the School of the Battalion, and on the 20th day of June visited Hoboken for the same purpose. When assembled on the 4th day of July at the Battery for the usual anniversary parade, a heavy shower drenched the patriotic soldiers, though it did not drive them

from the field. On the 26th day of September the Regiment paraded with the Division for review by Governor Marcy at Washington Parade-Ground, and passed in review at the City Hall. On September 16th a detachment of the Regiment paraded under Major Roome as an escort to the Corps of Nassau and Municipal Guards from the Fulton Ferry to the foot of Cortlandt Street *en route* to Newark. The 19th day of October was another field-day, and on October 25th the Regiment was inspected at the Washington Parade-Ground. The anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British was celebrated by a division parade, General Morton for the last time in command of the troops.

On the 4th of December Major-General Morton died suddenly, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. His death was said to have been the result of exposure and fatigue at the parade of the 25th day of November. The First Division paraded December 6th at his funeral, which was also attended by the Tammany Society, the civil authorities, and an immense number of citizens. Line was formed at the Battery, near the residence of the deceased, and the column proceeded up Broadway to the Second Street Cemetery, where the remains were deposited. In the twilight of a mild winter evening, funeral volleys were fired over the grave of the veteran soldier.

General Jacob Morton was a man of ability and distinction. Born in 1762, in New York, to the inheritance of wealth and liberally educated, he was one of the leading young men in the city at the close of the Revolutionary War. Fond of society, and distinguished for his hospitality, his house was for many years a social and fashionable center of great celebrity. Mrs. Morton was a lady of great beauty and fortune; all the distinguished men who visited New York were welcome guests at the superb mansion, No. 9 State Street; and the elegant entertainments at that place during the first quarter of the century, noticeable among which was the ball in honor of Lafayette in 1824, were unsurpassed in the country at that period. General Morton received his first commission in the New York State militia in 1786, and he was on duty in 1789 at the first inauguration of Washington as President of the United States. He rendered active and efficient service to the country during the War of 1812 as brigadier-general of artillery, and in 1815 succeeded General Stevens as commandant of the First Divis-

ion, which position he retained until his death, having completed his fiftieth year of active service in the New York militia. General Morton was also distinguished in civil life. In 1795 he was elected a member of the Assembly, in 1797 a judge of the City Court, and in 1803 an alderman. He was also City Comptroller and City Inspector, and in 1809 became Clerk of the Common Council; which position he held through various political changes until his death. He was one of the most able, popular, and public-spirited citizens of New York, and, after a long and exemplary life of public service, died universally respected. In 1837 Colonel Charles W. Sandford was promoted to the command of the First Division of New York State Artillery.



General Jacob Morton.

The Second Company proceeded to Bull's Ferry for target-practice on the 23d day of June, and the Fifth Company to the same place for the same purpose on July 19th. The target-excursion of the Sixth Company was on the 29th day of June, and Bath, L. I., was the place selected for the entertainment. The Fourth Company paraded September 13th as funeral escort to the remains of Colonel Gamble of the United States Marines. The Third Company paraded in May for the reception of a company from New Haven, and received a vote of thanks from the Board of Officers for the handsome manner in which the duty was performed.

During the year the veteran captain, John Telfair, retired from the command of the Second Company, and was succeeded by Lieutenant John Cumings, who also retired before the close of the year, and was succeeded by Lieutenant William Williams. The important changes in the Seventh Company have been already noticed. During the latter part of the year Lieutenant Cornelius H. Bryson was commissioned as its commandant, but he was a captain without a company. In the Eighth Company Lieutenant Henry C.

Shumway was unanimously elected captain, *vice* Denison resigned. At the same time the company presented an elegant sword, designed by Robert E. Launitz, to Captain Shumway, as a testimonial of his brilliant services as lieutenant commanding the company during the years 1835 and 1836, and of the high estimation in which he was held by his comrades as an accomplished gentleman and a valued friend.

Captain Samuel D. Denison enlisted in the Eighth Company in 1829, was elected second and first lieutenant in 1830, and captain



Sam D Denison

From a photograph, 1878.

in 1832. He was absent from the city on furlough from December, 1834, until the spring of 1836, and he resigned his commission in September. Captain Denison was an officer of distinguished ability. He was a thorough soldier, theoretically and practically, attentive to every duty, dignified and commanding in manner and address, and universally respected and beloved. He was nearly six feet high, and well proportioned; erect, soldierly, and remarkably handsome; the very *beau-idéal* of the citizen soldier. In a letter to the Eighth Company announcing his res-

ignation, Captain Denison pleasantly alluded to his absence from duty since his return to New York in the spring of 1836 and to his eminent successor, as follows:

The situation of the company on my return from Europe seemed not only to preclude the necessity of my reporting for duty, but to have done so at that time would unquestionably have been altogether improper. Pursuing as you were under Lieutenant Commandant Shumway a regular course of drill preparatory to the "Trial of Skill," then so near at hand, I could not by assuming a right deprive him of the high honor which awaited him on that occasion. That trial has taken place, and its glorious result reflects immortal honor upon you as a Company, and entwines an unfading wreath of fame around the brow of our much-loved

Shumway. With the name of Harry Shumway is identified the captaincy of the Eighth National Guard; his deep devotion to the interests of our association, his untiring efforts for its improvement in military science, and, most of all, the high place which he holds in your affections prove him worthy of that high station.

Captain Denison was born in Boston, in 1810. He attended the famous military school at Middletown, Conn., and entered Yale College, but was obliged to relinquish his studies on account of delicate health. In 1829 he located in New York, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1841, when he commenced the study of theology, and was ordained in 1845. From parish-work in New England, Dr. Denison was appointed, in 1853, Secretary of the Foreign Committee of the Board of Missions of the Protestant Episcopal Church, which position he resigned in 1870, and was elected honorary secretary. He died in New York in 1880.

The demolition of Stoneall's Shakespeare Tavern, in Fulton Street, compelled the Board of Officers to seek new quarters, and rooms were engaged for meetings at Drew's Second Ward Hotel. It was with many regrets that the officers abandoned the old familiar halls which had witnessed the organization of the Regiment, and around which clustered so many pleasing associations.



A Minuteman, 1775.

CHAPTER SEVENTEENTH.

1837.

THE high price of flour during the winter of 1837 was a source of great distress among the poor of New York, and led to frequent disturbances. On the afternoon of February 13th an immense meeting was held in the Park, under the auspices of unscrupulous politicians, to consider the state of the times, and to devise means of reducing the prices of provisions and destroying the combinations of speculators. The greatest excitement prevailed, and when the meeting adjourned a general rush was made for the large flour-stores. The inflammatory handbills calling the meeting, the large and boisterous assembly of dangerous characters, and the incendiary language of the speakers and leaders, had alarmed the authorities, and an appeal was made for military assistance. Scarcely had the mob left the City Hall Park when the officers and members of the Twenty-seventh Regiment appeared in large numbers, and were joined by members of other militia regiments. The adjutant rapidly formed all the soldiers present into a regiment, the quartermaster meantime hastening to the arsenal for a supply of ammunition, and without loss of time the whole force, under command of Colonel Smith, left the City Hall and marched double-quick down Murray Street to the principal scene of disturbance. Arriving in Washington Street, between Dey and Cortlandt Streets, the mob was found actively engaged in sacking the large flour-store of Eli Hart & Co., rolling the barrels into the street, or throwing them from the upper windows; the rabble carrying away the loose flour, or scattering it broadcast. A charge was made upon the rioters, who went flying down Cortlandt Street to West Street, the muskets being used only to beat about the heads of the tardy or refractory. The streets adjacent to Hart's flour-store having been completely cleared, were held by the Regiment until about midnight, when, the city being quiet, it was marched to the City

Hall and dismissed. The cold northwest wind which swept through the deserted streets, near the North River, during the hours of guard duty, long lived in the memories of the soldiers of the Twenty-seventh.

The distress among the poor and the high price of provisions continued, and the city authorities requested the military to be in constant readiness to suppress any outbreak. Other incendiary meetings were held in the Park, the excitement was renewed with increased intensity, and a repetition of the former disturbance being apprehended on the 6th day of March, the Twenty-seventh Regiment was ordered to assemble at 11 A. M. to protect the public peace. It was marched to Broad Street, near Pearl, and was halted in the vicinity of the large flour-store of A. B. Meech & Co. Dinner was provided for the Regiment at the Broad Street House by the flour-merchants of the vicinity, after which it was marched to Wall Street, where it was halted for an hour, and thence to Castle Garden, where it was dismissed at 6 P. M.

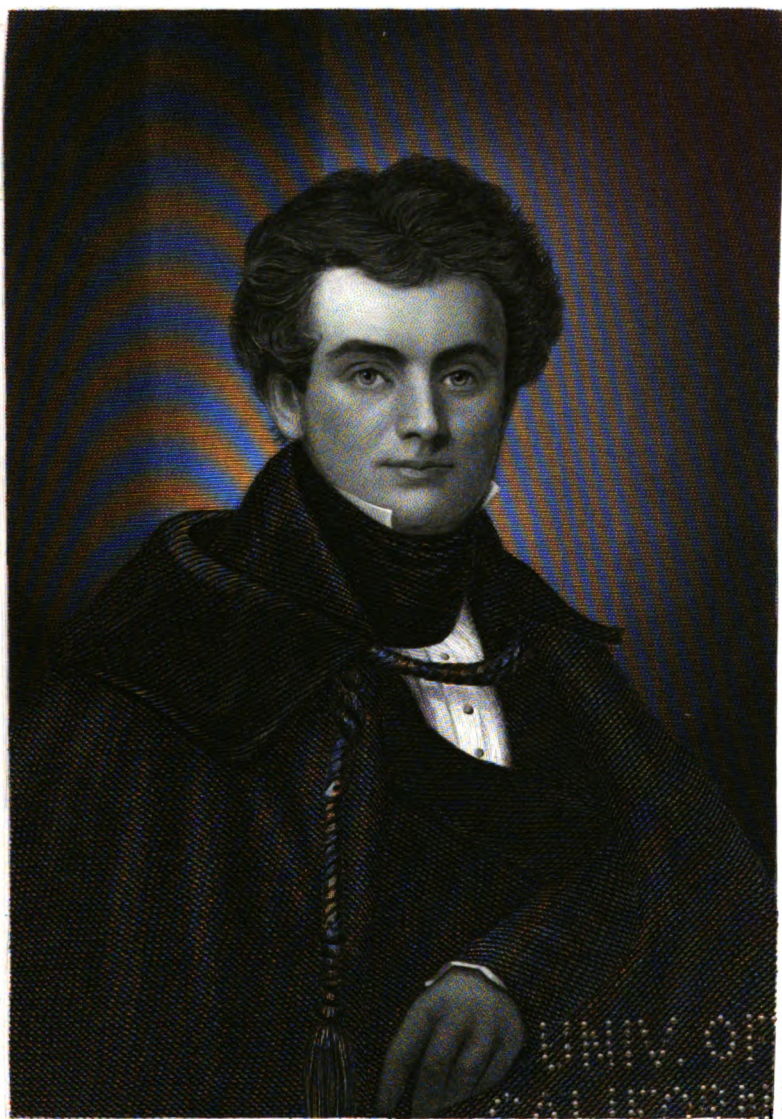
A wild speculation in real estate and in all kinds of property culminated in the spring of 1837, and on May 8th and 9th a money panic prevailed in New York. Wall Street was filled with excited people, and the ignorant and timid crowded the banks to draw their deposits. On the afternoon of May 9th the banks decided upon a general suspension of specie payments, and, as threats had been made to sack and rob them, it was feared that when their suspension became known to the public a serious riot would ensue. The announcement was made in the morning papers of May 10th, and at 7 A. M. the Twenty-seventh Regiment assembled in the Park. Wall Street was again the scene of great excitement, but as the day advanced the tumult subsided, the crowd gradually dispersed, and the services of the Regiment were not required to protect the property of the banks or to preserve the public peace.

On the 4th day of May the resignations of Colonel Smith and Major Roome were announced. A special meeting of the Board of Officers was held on May 11th to consider the state of the Regiment, at which a committee was appointed to nominate candidates to fill the vacancies. This committee did not arrive at any satisfactory conclusion until September, when the election was held and resulted in the promotion of Lieutenant-Colonel John M. Catlin to the colonelcy; Captain William Jones, of the Third Company, to

the lieutenant-colonelcy; and Captain Nathaniel S. Burt, of the Fifth Company, to the majority. Lieutenant Albert H. Doughty succeeded Captain Jones, and Lieutenant Washington R. Vermilye was elected captain, *vice* Burt promoted.

Colonel Morgan L. Smith was an officer of the militia in Dutchess County from 1818 to 1825. Having removed to New York, he was appointed adjutant of the Washington Guards in 1828, which position he retained until he accepted the majority of the Twenty-seventh Regiment. In January, 1830, he was elected lieutenant-colonel, and in February, 1835, he was promoted to the colonelcy. Colonel Smith was a dashing officer, full of enterprise and energy, and was earnestly devoted to the interests of the Regiment. He was distinguished as an executive officer, was very popular, especially with the rank and file, and his popularity was not diminished by his lavish expenditure of money. The methodical and rigid military system of Colonel Stevens had established the discipline of the Regiment, and the popular qualities of Colonel Smith brought its merits more prominently before the public and extended its reputation. In person he was tall, soldierly, and commanding; in manners, courteous, frank, and hearty. His fine personal appearance on parade always attracted attention, and he was one of New York's well-known and prominent citizens. A host of friends and admirers always followed his standard, for his bold and generous spirit made him a leader of men.

Colonel Smith was born in Dutchess County, New York, in 1801, and in 1826 removed to New York city and established the house of Smith & Schultz in the leather business in the Swamp. He was an active Democratic politician, was assistant alderman of the Fourth Ward in 1833, and alderman in 1835; and was a candidate for State Senator. He was also prominent in business affairs, being a director in the Leather Manufacturers' Bank, Bank of the State of New York, Farmers' Loan and Trust Company, and New York and Erie Railway, and a member of the Chamber of Commerce. In 1837, having met with business reverses, he removed to the Republic of Texas, and established a commercial house, and was a sugar-planter also. In 1843 he was appointed United States consul to the Republic of Texas, and took an active part in securing its annexation to the United States. In 1859 Colonel Smith removed to New York, but, when the war of the rebellion com-



Engr by H. E. Hall Jr. New York.

Morgan L. Smith

Colonel, Seventh Regiment,
1835-1837.

... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...

... Morgan L. ...
 ... Morgan L. ...
 ... Morgan L. ...
 ... Morgan L. ...

... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...

... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...

... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...

... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...

... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...

... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...

... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...

... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...

... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...
 ... Captain Nathaniel ...



Paint by H. Hall of New York

Morgan L. Smith

Colonel Seventh Regiment
1835-1837

TO VIBU
AIRBORNE

menced, he returned to Texas to look after his large landed property there. He took no active part in the contest, and remained quietly on his plantation until the end of the war, when he returned to the North. Colonel Smith died at his residence in Newark, N. J., in 1884.

Among all the brilliant and attractive young men who graced the ranks of the Twenty-seventh Regiment during the first decade of its existence, Edward Roome was prominent and noticeable. A thorough, practical soldier, devoted to the Regiment, proud in the performance of his military duties, and in every rank and station serving with great distinction, he would have attained the highest honors had he remained in the service. He was a remarkably handsome man, both in face and figure, and in all his movements was prompt, easy, and graceful. His address was elegant and courteous; he was gay, genial, and companionable; and in military circles as well as in society he was a universal favorite. Major Roome was born in the city of New York in 1807, and enlisted in the Fourth Company in 1827. He was elected second lieutenant in 1828, first lieutenant in 1829, and captain in 1830. Under his administration the Fourth Company reached the maximum of prosperity, and on one occasion inspected one hundred men, an unparalleled number at that period. In 1835 he was elected major, and resigned in 1837. He died in New York in 1853.



Edward Roome

The first parade of the year was on the 4th day of July. On July 12th the Regiment proceeded to Harlem for battalion-drill, and was reviewed by ex-Colonel Stevens. On the 12th day of September the Regiment drilled in the School of the Battalion at the "Potter's Field." The annual inspection and review took place at Washington Parade-Ground on October 19th.

The year 1837 was a critical one in the history of the Regiment. The whirlwind of commercial disaster which swept over the city

carried away the fortunes of many officers and members of the Twenty-seventh. Young men were thrown out of employment by the general suspension, and were in no mood to enlist in a military organization. Among those already enlisted, apathy was a natural result of the remarkable depression in business circles; for to supply the actual wants of life fully taxed the time and talents of many who had been comparatively independent.

The Twenty-seventh Regiment had been called upon during the last few years, on several occasions, to assist the city authorities in the suppression of mob violence, and in the preservation of peace and order, and by its prompt response and uniform success had proved an important ally in the enforcement of the laws. That the city should furnish drill-rooms as an equivalent for services already rendered, or at any time liable to be required, was naturally suggested at a period when expenses for rent were a serious burden, and the Second Company, at this time weak numerically and financially, was the first to make an effort in that direction. At a meeting of that company held in August, 1837, a committee was appointed to draft a petition to the Common Council for a suitable hall for military purposes, and to wait upon the aldermen and assistant aldermen with a copy of the petition, and solicit their support of the project. On the 17th of October the petition was introduced in the Common Council, and referred to a committee. On the 25th of October the Second Company sent a circular upon this subject, with a copy of the petition, to the other companies of the Regiment, and to the Board of Officers. The project was approved by the several companies, and on December 7th the Board of Officers appointed a committee to draft a memorial to the Common Council, to be signed by the officers and sent to the other regiments of the brigade for signature. Thus originated a movement which secured to the militia of New York the use of Centre Market for military purposes, and established a precedent by which the Seventh Regiment obtained in 1860 commodious military accommodations, and other city regiments subsequently secured suitable armories at the public expense.

The petition presented to the Common Council on the 17th day of October, 1837, was drawn by Cornelius L. Everitt, the secretary of the Second Company, in later years the President of the New York Gas Company, and read as follows :

*To the Honorable the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty
of the City of New York :*

The petition of the Second National Guard respectfully sheweth : That your petitioners, in behalf of themselves and the different military corps of the city, would most respectfully call the attention of your honorable body to the consideration of the propriety of providing a military hall, with suitable accommodations for drills and meetings for improvement in tactics and discipline, under such regulations as may be deemed expedient.

Your petitioners have enrolled themselves for the term of seven years in a uniformed company, in consideration of certain privileges, and among the duties obligatory upon them is that of being in readiness to aid the city authorities when called upon for that purpose. From the experience of the last four years, in which period they have been called out a number of times for the preservation of the peace of the city, and to protect public and private property, it seems highly necessary that a suitable rendezvous should be prepared, where they might assemble upon the proper signals on similar occasions, without any obstructions or uncertainty, instead of collecting in a public manner, thereby causing undue excitement, and, as has been the case on several occasions, being obliged to occupy the court-rooms of the city.

Such a measure would also be beneficial for the improvement of the military, as the drill-rooms about the city are generally too limited in size to admit any but the most common manœuvres to be executed. It has been generally reported that the State Arsenal is about to be removed from its present location, and, in such an event, the ground and buildings would revert to the city. If this understanding is correct, your petitioners would respectfully suggest the appropriating of these premises for military uses, it being the most central location for assembling troops, and contiguous to the Halls of Justice, and in the vicinity of the sittings of the Common Council, besides affording sufficient space (with the yard) for drills, while the upper stories would provide ample accommodations for business meetings of the different companies.

As your honorable body has justly shown a spirit of liberality, in aiding that deserving class of our fellow-citizens, the firemen, in providing rooms for their meetings, etc., your petitioners hope that they may not be denied such accommodations as may appear reasonable and requisite, and likely to be of benefit to the city.

And your petitioners, etc., etc.

On the 3d day of April the Fifth Company conditionally adopted a gray fatigue-jacket, it being optional with members as to procuring it. On the 21st of November the Eighth Company adopted unconditionally a gray fatigue-jacket of a different pattern, designed by Captain Shumway and Robert E. Launitz jointly, which was subsequently adopted by all the companies, and became a part of the uniform of the Regiment. The fact is creditable to the originators of the gray fatigue-jacket that it has been worn by the members of the Regiment with great satisfaction from that day

to this, and that the pattern adopted by the Eighth Company in 1837 has never been materially altered or changed. The Eighth Company also adopted a black horse-hair plume drooping in front, with white center, to be worn on company parades.

The Sixth Company paraded for target-practice on June 26th, and the Fourth Company proceeded on a target-excursion to Mersereau's Ferry, Staten Island, on the 16th day of August. The Eighth Company visited Hyde Park on July 15th, and spent a pleasant week in that delightful locality. During that time it visited Poughkeepsie by invitation, and was hospitably entertained by the military and citizens of that place.

The music of the Regiment furnished by Reidel, the distinguished fifer, and composed of drums, fifes, and bugles, had enjoyed a long season of popularity; but in 1836-'37 it yielded to the march of improvement, and was superseded by a more popular organization. The New York Brass Band, more commonly known as "Lothian's," was the new favorite, and was engaged to play for the Twenty-seventh Regiment on all its parades. It was in no sense a *regimental* band, for the Regiment did not furnish its members with uniforms, the men were not enrolled as a part of the military organization, and it played for other regiments when opportunity offered. It originally consisted of twelve men, all using brass instruments, and was uniformed in blue coats with white trimming, and hussar-caps. Lothian, the leader, a tall, fine-looking man, had served in a band in the British army, was a first-class musician, and was popular and much esteemed. The New York Brass Band was for a long time the leading band in the city; for nearly twelve years it was identified with the Twenty-seventh Regiment; and it was always welcomed by the public as an important and valuable adjunct of military parade or display. The expense to the Regiment for the music of the band at each parade was from sixty to eighty dollars, according to the number of performers. For many years drums, fifes, and bugles continued under a ban, to be revived again in due time by a turn of the wheel of military fashion.

CHAPTER EIGHTEENTH.

1838.

ON the 1st of February a petition was presented to the Board of Officers, signed by forty-one persons, praying to be attached to the Twenty-seventh Regiment, "to parade as a Troop of Horse." The petition was referred to a special committee, and was the subject of considerable discussion in the Regiment. The impropriety of incorporating a cavalry company in a regiment drilling as infantry was apparent to the military minds of that period; but the desire to increase the strength of the Regiment overcame all objections, and in March the Board of Officers decided to grant the petition. The date of the organization of the "First Troop, National Guard," was March 6, 1838, and the nucleus of the corps was twenty-one men, who withdrew from the Cadet Lancers, Ninth Regiment, on account of the predominance of the foreign element in that organization. Being composed mostly of young American mechanics and tradesmen of some means, and considerable spirit and ambition, the new troop at once took high rank among military organizations in the same arm of the service. Its connection with the Regiment was officially recognized in general regimental orders, dated April 17th, as follows:

A Troop of Horse has been organized and attached to this Regiment, and the following officers have been duly commissioned:

Mr. R. W. BEACH,	Captain,	with rank from March 6, 1838.
Mr. WM. R. FOSTER,	1st Lieutenant,	" " " 6, 1838.
Mr. R. NUNNS,	2d " " " " 6, 1838.	
Mr. N. B. LANE,	Cornet,	" " " 6, 1838.

Foster and Nunns did not accept their commissions, and were forthwith succeeded by Daniel T. Brown and George W. Allerton. The First National Guard Troop maintained an honorable existence for a period of twenty-three years, and in 1861 became the Ninth Company of the Regiment.

The petition of the Second Company, in 1837, to the Common Council for drill-rooms had been buried in the capacious pocket of the aldermanic committee. On February 1st the memorial of the officers of the Regiment upon the same subject was presented to the city fathers, but no immediate success attended this new attack upon the intrenchments of the city legislature. But in October Centre Market was approaching completion, and committees waited upon each member of the Common Council and explained to them personally the importance of the application, and the trifling expense to the city attending the fitting up of the rooms over Centre Market for military purposes. Assurances were finally received that the petition would be granted, and that the new rooms should be devoted to the accommodation and use of the military of the city.

The parades of the year were few and unimportant. The spring parade took place on April 25th, the line forming in the Park at 2 p. m., and the Regiment marching through the principal streets of the city. On the 4th of July the Regiment paraded with the First Division, which was reviewed by Major-General Sandford at the Battery. On October 1st the Regiment paraded with the First Brigade for drill at Hamilton Square. The annual inspection and review took place at Washington Square on the 9th day of October. The Regiment drilled at Washington Parade-Ground on November 19th, and paraded as usual on Evacuation-Day, November 25th.

The Second Company, which at this period was in a condition bordering on extinction, was quartered at Military Hall, Bowery. By a great effort it succeeded in rallying enough men from its active and exempt roll to make a respectable target-excursion to Staten Island on the 3d day of August. The Fourth Company met for drill at the Shakespeare, in William Street, the average attendance being about twenty men. On the 24th of August it proceeded on a target-excursion to Prospect Hill, Brooklyn. The Fifth Company held its meetings at the Howard House, and proceeded to Fort Lee for target-practice in September. The Sixth Company was strong and active, and drilled twice a month at the Eagle Hotel, No. 8 Roosevelt Street, and at Sackett's Room, in Division Street. The Seventh Company, though nominally existing, was practically defunct, and exhibited no signs of resurrection. Captain Bryson had vainly endeavored to restore it to life and animation, but in

September resigned in disgust. On the 26th of September Second Lieutenant R. T. Holmes, of the Third Company, was in regimental orders transferred to the Seventh Company, "to take command of same until further orders." The Eighth Company met for drills at Military Hall, Bowery, and for business at the Howard House, in Broadway, and was in a fine, healthy condition. On the afternoon of July 4th it proceeded to Middletown, Conn., where it was warmly welcomed and hospitably entertained.

Captain Teller, of the First Company, resigned his commission during the year 1838, and was succeeded by Captain John S. Cocks. Captain Charles Roome was re-elected captain of the Fourth Company in March, and was prevailed upon to resume the command of the company; but he finally retired in November, and was succeeded by Captain Thomas Delano. Captain Charles W. Teller, of the First Company, was a man of considerable distinction in the Regiment. He was not distinguished as a drill-officer, but maintained the interest of his company by his liberality in its behalf and by his generous hospitality. He was elected second and first lieutenant in 1832, and captain in 1834. Captain Teller was born in Fishkill, N. Y., in 1803, and died at Newburg, N. Y., in 1886.

Captain Charles Roome was born in the city of New York in 1812, and enlisted in the Fourth Company in 1831. In 1835 he was promoted from the position of fourth sergeant to the captaincy. He was a fine officer and a good military instructor. In person he was tall, soldierly, and commanding; of easy and graceful carriage; and in manners frank, courteous, and captivating. His sterling character, and genial and generous qualities, won the hearts of his comrades, while his activity, energy, and ability gave him a prominent place and a large influence among his associates. In 1861 Captain Roome organized the



Charles Roome

From a photograph, 1855.

Thirty-seventh Regiment of the New York State Militia, and was commissioned as its first colonel. He commanded the regiment at Baltimore in 1862, and in Pennsylvania in 1863, and by his energy and talent secured and maintained the prosperity of the organization until his resignation in 1864. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers by the President in 1865. In 1837 Captain Roome entered the service of the Manhattan Gas-Light Company as a clerk, and in 1842 became its engineer, and in 1854 the president of that famous and wealthy corporation. The improvements which he introduced in the manufacture of illuminating gas have been generally adopted, and his name is known in connection with that important article in all parts of the civilized world. He has also long been distinguished as a prominent officer of the Masonic order. As a business man of distinction, General Roome ranks among the most prominent of the graduates of the Seventh Regiment.

The enthusiasm and activity of the Regiment, which had been stimulated in former days by the military and executive ability of Colonel Stevens and by the energy and ardor of Colonel Smith, had passed away, and in 1838 dullness and indifference reigned instead. The financial prostration of the city and country were in no small degree responsible for the change. Business demanded the exclusive exercise of talent and industry; economy of time and money was a necessity; few were willing to assume the expenses and obligations of the citizen soldier; and military life and association were overshadowed by the stern realities of "hard times."

That the ideas of military propriety which prevailed in 1838 were different from those of the present day may be inferred from the frequent suggestions and instructions of the Board of Officers to the colonel as to his military duties, as appears from the following extracts from the minutes of the board:

March 1, 1838.—Captain Vermilye moved that the commandant of the Regiment be requested to discontinue the officers' drills after to-morrow evening, 2d inst.

Adjutant McAllister moved that the matter referred to be laid over till to-morrow evening. *Lost.* And the original resolution was adopted.

June 25, 1838.—The object of the meeting was stated by the chair to be for the purpose of deliberating and deciding upon the propriety of excusing the "Eighth National Guard" from parade on the ensuing 4th July. Lieutenant-Colonel Jones moved that the "Eighth National Guard" be excused from duty in this city on the 4th of July. *Lost.*

November 1, 1838.—Captain Backhouse moved that a regimental parade take place (without music) at such time and place as the commandant may direct. *Adopted.*

The appointment of Asher Taylor to the office of chaplain is also a noticeable military event of the year; for, although one of the founders of the corps, and long a faithful and valued member, he could not claim any special qualifications for that office, never having made divinity a study or been enrolled in the clerical profession. Sergeant Asher Taylor was the first chaplain of the Seventh Regiment.



American Infantryman, 1812-1834.

CHAPTER NINETEENTH.

1839.

THE project of obtaining the drill-rooms from the city corporation, which had been agitated for nearly two years, was finally successful, and the rooms over Centre Market were granted to the militia of New York for military purposes. These rooms were three in number, a large one fronting on Grand Street, and a smaller one on Broome Street, to be used for drills, and a small room between the two on Centre Street, suitable for meetings for business purposes. They were the largest and most commodious rooms in the city adapted or used for military exercises. As the grant was made to the entire military force of the city, the rooms were placed under the control of Major-General Sandford, and the Twenty-seventh Regiment was allowed to occupy them on Monday of each week. Additional accommodations, however, were necessary for several companies, as most of them met for drill or business purposes twice a month. Military Hall, Bowery, furnished quarters to the Second, Seventh, and Eighth Companies, and the others were accommodated at the Marion House, in West Broadway, Sackett's Rooms, in Division Street, Monroe Hall, corner of Centre and Pearl Streets, and at other places of more or less note. The meetings of the Board of Officers were held at the Broadway House, corner of Grand Street; and the Howard House, at the corner of Broadway and Howard Street, was a favorite place for the business meetings of several of the companies.

Since the secession of Captain Cairns in 1836, the Seventh Company had existed only in name, and all efforts to recuperate its fortunes had been unsuccessful. In March the Board of Officers appointed a committee to reorganize the company, and resolved to defend it against any suits threatened in consequence of debts contracted by Captain Cairns or by the Seventh Company while under his command. The committee presented to the Board of Officers,

March 21st, a list of seventeen recruits who had agreed to enroll as members of the Seventh Company, and on the following day a regimental order was issued for an election of captain, which resulted in the choice of Andrew A. Bremner of the President's Guard. The energy and ability of Captain Bremner promised the speedy restoration of the company to its former prosperity; but many of the recruits promised to the Board of Officers did not appear, and the ambitious young captain was greatly disappointed at the condition and prospects of the command. Between the few old members of the Seventh Company and the squad received from the National Cadets and the men enlisted by Captain Bremner there was a want of harmony and affinity, which betokened a stormy future. Captain Bremner, therefore, accepted the captaincy of the Fourth Company, which was tendered to him in September, *vice* Delano resigned, and transferred his valuable services to a more congenial field of labor. The members received from the National Cadets were now the controlling element in the Seventh Company, and proceeded to reorganize it by adopting new by-laws and the election of new officers and non-commissioned officers. First Lieutenant Edward W. Geer, who had been transferred from the Sixth Company, was elected captain, and at the close of a year, which had been so fruitful of changes, disappointments, and failures, the Seventh Company exhibited some symptoms of returning strength and vigor.

In February Major Burt resigned his commission, and Captain Edward T. Backhouse was elected major, and Lieutenant Wright F. Conger succeeded to the command of the Sixth Company. Major Nathaniel S. Burt was elected captain of the Fifth Company in 1834, and major of the Regiment in 1837. He was not distinguished as a soldier, but was a pleasant, social, and popular gentleman, and a worthy representative of the Regiment upon parade, on convivial occasions, and in business circles.

In March the Board of Officers voted in favor of a week's excursion for military improvement, and Fort Hamilton was selected as a desirable place for the purpose. The several companies with great unanimity approved of the project, and upon application the Secretary of War granted to the Regiment the use of the fort and Government grounds and property for the first week in July.

Monday, July 1st.—The Regiment assembled in the Park at

8 A. M., and proceeded by steamer from the Battery to Fort Hamilton. A battery of artillery and the baggage-wagons escorted by the Troop reached the fort by land. No tents were used or needed, as the men were quartered in the casemates of the fort. The officers occupied the "officers' quarters" on the north side of the fort, and a large room on the south side was used for the regimental mess.

Tuesday, July 2d.—Martin Van Buren, President of the United States, arrived in New York, and was publicly received by the city corporation. The Regiment left Fort Hamilton by steamer in the



M. Van Buren

forenoon, to unite with the military and the citizens in the reception of the Chief Magistrate. As the parade in New York was regarded by some as political in its character and objects, many of the members preferred to remain at the fort, and the ranks of the Regiment were not remarkably full. The President was formally received at Castle Garden, after which he reviewed the troops at the Battery, and was escorted up Broadway, Chatham Street, and the Bowery, and through Broome Street and Broadway to the City Hall. The

firing of cannon, the display of bunting, and the enthusiasm of the men, women, and children who thronged the streets were the same in extent and character as usual on such occasions. The entire reception passed off pleasantly and successfully, and, after the parade was dismissed, the Regiment returned to its quarters at Fort Hamilton. During the day a company of United States soldiers under Lieutenant Darling arrived at the fort fresh from Indian warfare in the Everglades of Florida. The lieutenant forthwith claimed the command of the fort and garrison, as the prerogative of a United States officer; but his pretensions were quietly ignored, and both he and his men were obliged to submit to the rules and regulations already established and to the authority of the colonel of the Twenty-seventh Regiment.

Thursday, July 4th.—An unsuccessful effort had been made by the colonel to obtain leave of absence for the Regiment from

the parade of the 4th of July, and there was an outbreak of indignation among the officers and men at the peremptory refusal. The Regiment had proceeded to Fort Hamilton under orders of the major-general, and had at considerable expense taken part in the military reception of President Van Buren in New York, July 2d, and to compel it to sacrifice another day of its limited absence, with the attendant expenses, seemed unreasonable and arbitrary. The result was that, when the hour for departure on the 4th of July arrived, the men did not appear, and the Regiment was only represented in the New York parade by its field and staff and a few of its company officers. Such notorious disobedience of orders could not pass unnoticed, and threats of court-martial were abundant. But public opinion generally condemned the illiberality which had instigated the insubordination, and it was found difficult under the circumstances to bring the heads of any prominent officers of the Regiment to the military guillotine. The promised prosecution was the military sensation of the day, but soon passed from public notice.

The morning of the 4th of July was spent at Fort Hamilton in decorating the company quarters with evergreens and flowers and in preparations for the reception of visitors. At noon the national salute was fired by the battery under the command of Sergeant Abram Duryee. The afternoon was devoted to a variety of amusements. Some sailed, some rowed, some fished, some played at ball, while many others entertained their friends and acquaintances. Steamers passed hourly between the fort and the city, and the number of visitors during the afternoon and evening was immense. In the evening the fort was illuminated, and there was a fine display of fire-works, followed by dancing upon the green within the fort. The amusements of the evening were conducted with the greatest order and decorum, and it was 2 A. M. when the last boat left for New York with the delighted guests of the Twenty-seventh Regiment.

Saturday, July 6th.—The Regiment returned to New York in the afternoon, and was received and escorted by the Troop. The weather had been pleasant, and the week a delightful one. Not much can be said of the military improvement, for one holiday and the parade in New York, July 2d, had seriously interfered with the established military routine. Apart from these interruptions,

the regular drills and parades took place, and the guard duty was performed in a creditable manner. The proximity of New York city facilitated the inroads of visitors, friends, and acquaintances, and interfered more or less with military discipline and improvement.

All was not sunshine at Fort Hamilton. The irascible Captain Cocks of the First Company came in collision with that stanch disciplinarian, Adjutant McAllister, and the difficulty threatened to be serious. Captain Cocks preferred charges against the adjutant, but they never reached a trial. There was also an altercation between Captain Cocks and Captain Conger, the former attempting to pass the guard and reach his quarters without the countersign, and the latter, as officer of the day, stoutly resisting any breach of military discipline. There was also a disturbance in the First Company at the dinner-table, which made a great excitement for a time, and during the trip there were some other belligerent demonstrations, which were not very creditable to those immediately participating. The Board of Officers adopted resolutions thanking Colonel James C. Church for his "indefatigable exertions to advance the comfort and convenience of the corps while in garrison," and presented that officer with a silver goblet. Resolutions were also adopted thanking the Secretary of War for the use of Fort Hamilton.

The resignation of Colonel Catlin was announced to the board in September, and resolutions complimentary to that officer were adopted. At an election held at the Shakespeare, corner of William and Duane Streets, October 1st, Lieutenant-Colonel William Jones was elected colonel of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and in November Major Edward T. Backhouse was elected lieutenant-colonel. Lieutenant William W. Lyon was elected captain of the Third Company, *vice* Doughty resigned.

Colonel John M. Catlin, having served with some distinction as an officer in another military organization, was elected major of the Twenty-seventh Regiment in 1830, and became lieutenant-colonel in 1835 and colonel in 1837. He was not distinguished as a tactician or for the enforcement of military discipline; but he was a man of talent and education, and thoroughly devoted to the interests of the Regiment. His services to the organization were valuable, and were duly appreciated by its officers and members,



Engr'd by H. H. Johnson

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

John M. Catlin

Colonel, Seventy-First Regiment
1861-1864

— — —

—

ing

• •

Digitized by Google



Eng'd by H.B. Hall Jr. N.Y.

CALIFORNIA

John M. Catlin

Colonel, Seventeenth Regiment
1862 - 1864

TO VIMU
ALPHABET

and in brigade orders, accepting his resignation, was noticed "the able and efficient manner in which he has discharged his various military duties." Colonel Catlin possessed a handsome face and figure, was a good horseman, and upon parade was attractive and soldierly in appearance. He was also a man of elegant address and manners, and an admirable representative of the Regiment on public occasions. Colonel Catlin was born in New York in 1801. His father, Lynde Catlin, was for many years President of the Merchants' Bank, at a period when such a position was one of great influence and social distinction. In addition to the advantages of birth and education, young Catlin at an early age connected himself by marriage with the Stuyvesant family, and, at the time of his election to the majority of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, he was regarded as one of the most promising young men in the city. He always maintained the rank and character of a gentleman, and was a respected and popular citizen. Colonel Catlin died in New York in 1881.



*Colonel John M. Catlin.
From a photograph, 1872.*

The annual spring parade of the Regiment occurred on April 25th, and it paraded with the division on September 24th, for review by the commander-in-chief, Governor William H. Seward. The annual inspection and review took place on October 29th, at Washington Parade-Ground; and the Regiment paraded with the division on the 25th of November, to celebrate the evacuation of New York by the British.

The Eighth Company adopted in 1839 for company parades a new style of uniform hat, which in the year 1842 was adopted by the Regiment. In all the improvements in the uniform and equipments of the corps at this period, Captain Shumway, of the Eighth Company, took an active and important part. At the May meeting of the Board of Officers he presented a pattern gun-sling of black leather for adoption, "in place of the white web, as now

worn," but the change was not at that time approved. The Fourth and Sixth Companies adopted during the year 1839 a gray fatigue jacket and cap.

In compliance with a requisition of the commander-in-chief, the Regiment assembled at Centre Market on December 9th, and awaited orders to proceed to Albany to enforce the laws in that vicinity. The difficulties which had long existed between landlords and tenants upon the great estates, which in colonial times had been granted to royal favorites, had at last culminated in the famous Heidelberg War, and the undisciplined militia of that section was supposed to sympathize too strongly with the anti-renters to be useful in preserving the public peace. During the afternoon and evening the Centre Market Drill-Rooms were the scene of great excitement. Officers were giving hasty instructions to their men as to the necessary preparations for the novel expedition, and the prospects of immediate departure and the length and results of the campaign were eagerly discussed by the members and their friends. There were the usual leave-takings, cheerful or otherwise, and the same blessings and good wishes which have preceded and followed every warlike expedition since Agamemnon hastened away to the siege of Troy. But the orders for departure did not arrive, and at 10 P. M. the Regiment was dismissed, to meet fully armed and equipped on the following day.

The Regiment assembled in the Park at 1 P. M., December 10th, with arms, knapsacks, blankets, and all the paraphernalia required for an active campaign. It was thoroughly inspected, and the order was promulgated for the Regiment to leave for Albany by the steamer at 5 P. M.; but at 4 P. M. the order was countermanded, dispatches having been received that peace was restored, and that the services of the Regiment would not be required. After a parade through the principal streets of the city, attended by a great throng of friends and admirers, the Regiment was dismissed. The ground was covered with snow, and the weather was extremely cold, and it is not unreasonable to suppose that in many a heart there was a quiet satisfaction at the thought that the cozy firesides of New York were not to be exchanged for unknown hardships and exposure in the wintry regions of the upper Hudson.

Previous to this time regimental courts-martial were unknown, delinquencies of every kind being tried by the courts-martial of the

brigade. To the Twenty-seventh Regiment is the militia of the State indebted for originating the movement which resulted in the amendment of the military law, by which regimental courts-martial were established and empowered to try ordinary delinquencies, thus securing to each regiment the power and the privilege of enforcing proper discipline in its ranks, as well as the pecuniary benefit resulting from penalties imposed for absence from drills and parades. In December the Board of Officers adopted the following resolution :

Resolved, That, in the opinion of the Board of Officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, the interests of the First Division, N. Y. S. A., would be greatly promoted could a law be procured from the Legislature of the State which would abolish the Brigade Courts-Martial so far as their power extends to trying ordinary delinquencies, and that Regimental Courts-Martial be substituted therefor.

A committee of five officers was appointed to solicit the co-operation of other regiments in the movement.



Revolutionary Powder-horn and Canteen.

CHAPTER TWENTIETH.

1840.

THE first year demonstrated that the administration of Colonel Jones was to be successful and popular, if not brilliant. A practical soldier, and a man of good common sense, he managed the diverse and discordant elements with sagacity and discretion. In the winter and spring of 1840 he instituted drills for officers and non-commissioned officers, which were decidedly beneficial in their military results. Nearly all the companies exhibited signs of improvement, and were commanded by officers of merit. The First, under the fiery and irrepressible Cocks; the Second, under the staid and soldierly Cummings; and the Third, under the genial and popular Lyon, were steadily advancing. The Fourth, under Bremner, renewed its life and vigor. The Fifth gave to the field its popular Vermilye, but elected as its commandant that distinguished soldier, George William Smith, who, however, resigned before the end of the year, and was succeeded by George G. Waters. The Sixth was rapidly recruiting, and under the leadership of the energetic Conger had commenced an active rivalry with the Eighth for the foremost position in the Regiment, and in public favor. The Eighth yielded nothing of its prestige, and under the popular and soldierly Shumway stoutly maintained its fame and fortunes. The Seventh Company, alone, continued under a cloud. Captain Geer resigned in despair, and gallantly shouldered a musket in the ranks of the Fourth Company. He was succeeded in May by Marshall J. Bacon, whose reputation as an educated soldier inspired great expectations, but success did not crown his efforts, and before the end of the year he retired from the service.

On the 27th day of January the officers of the First Brigade met pursuant to brigade orders at the Centre Market Drill-Rooms. The object of the meeting was to consider the following propositions: 1. To establish a brigade board of officers. 2. To make ap-

plication for pay and rations during the Heidelberg War, in December, 1839; and, 3. To make arrangements for a grand military ball of the division. After the several propositions had been thoroughly discussed the meeting adjourned, and the officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment met and soon arrived at the followed sensible conclusions: *First*, that they had full confidence in the general commanding the brigade, that there was no necessity for a brigade board of officers, and that when the brigadier-general wanted advice the regimental commanders were competent to furnish the same; *second*, that it would be highly improper to apply for pay for services not rendered, as the troops, although ordered to hold themselves in readiness, had not actually left the city; and, *third*, that a division military ball was not likely to improve the military character or reputation of the several regiments interested. The unanimous action of the officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment was decisive, and gave a death-blow to the proposed measures.

The drill-rooms at Centre Market continued to be occupied by the Regiment for military purposes, with such additional accommodations as were found necessary. Early in the year 1840 the Board of Officers engaged for business meetings Thompson's Hall, corner of Canal and Elm Streets, which for a considerable period thereafter was the recognized headquarters of the Regiment. The entrance to the upper floors was in Canal Street, and the large room (about fifty by sixty feet) was used for balls and public meetings as well as for military purposes, and other parts of the building were occupied by the Freemasons and Odd-Fellows. Here the Board of Officers found respectable accommodations, and Thompson's Hall was a central and desirable location for the general business purposes of the Regiment, and for the business meetings of the several companies.

On the 21st of February Captain Washington R. Vermilye, of the Fifth Company, was elected major of the Regiment, *vice* Backhouse promoted. At the spring parade, April 21st, when the Regiment was in line at the City Hall Park, the Fifth Company was called to the front, and Colonel Jones, in the presence of the mayor and Common Council and a multitude of spectators, presented to Major Vermilye, in behalf of that company, an elegant and valuable sword as a token of the esteem and affection of his comrades, and in recognition of his long and faithful service to the company.

The labor upon the extensive water-works, necessary and preparatory to the introduction of the Croton water to New York, was at this time rapidly progressing, but early in April the laborers in the upper part of the city struck for higher wages, and it became necessary to call upon the militia to suppress their riotous proceedings, to guard the public works, and to protect men who were willing to continue employed. The Twenty-seventh Regiment was ordered under arms, and promptly assembled at Centre Market, on April 6th, and proceeded by railroad to Forty-second Street. The appearance of the troops dispersed the mob, and the Regiment returned to the city late in the evening. The difficulties between the contractors and the laborers on the Croton water-works continued during the following two weeks, and both public and private property in the upper part of the island was often threatened with destruction. So alarming were the demonstrations on the 22d day of April that the Twenty-seventh Regiment was again assembled by order of the mayor, and at noon three companies, the Third, Fourth, and Eighth, were detached and forwarded to the scene of the riot. They proceeded by railroad to Forty-second Street, where the Fourth Company was stationed to keep order in the vicinity, while the Third and Eighth Companies marched to Eighty-fourth Street, where they bivouacked for the night. Guard was mounted at both places; all riotous demonstrations were suppressed; and, order having been completely restored, the companies returned to the city during the afternoon of April 23d and were dismissed. The Harlem Railroad Company having demanded payment for the transportation of the Regiment during the Croton-water riots, application was made to the city authorities to pay this and other necessary expense to which it had been subjected while in the service of the city. Strange as it may appear at the present day, although the Regiment was acting under the orders of the mayor and in the public service, the payment of its legitimate expenses was refused by the Common Council.

Colonel Richard M. Johnson, Vice-President of the United States, visited New York on July 9th, and was publicly received by the city authorities at Castle Garden. The military of the city paraded and was reviewed by Colonel Johnson at the Battery, after which he was escorted up Broadway to Bleecker Street, and thence through the Bowery to the City Hall, where the troops passed in

review. The streets were crowded with people, all anxious to catch a glimpse of the distinguished representative of the national Government, familiarly known to the public as "the man who killed Tecumseh." As Colonel Johnson was at that time a candidate for re-election, and as the political excitement of the famous Log-Cabin and Hard-Cider campaign of 1840 was at its height, this ovation was supposed by many to be for political effect, and for that reason not a few of the members of the militia refused to parade; but the partisans of the Vice-President, with those who honored him for his valuable military services to the country, succeeded in making the demonstration imposing and eminently successful.



Alex Johnson

The annual spring parade took place on April 21st, and the Regiment was reviewed by Mayor Varian at the City Hall Park. On the 10th day of June it proceeded to Harlem for a drill in the School of the Battalion. In compliance with regimental order of February 19th, which promulgated a new "programme of formation and dismissal of parade," a company was detailed on this occasion to escort the colors to the parade-ground, and a company to escort them to the colonel's quarters when the parade was dismissed. Before leaving the Park a color was presented by Colonel Jones to the First National Guard Troop, the gift of the Board of Officers. The usual parade of July 4th was noticeable, from a serious accident to Captain Beach, of the Troop, by the fall of his horse. The annual inspection took place on October 15th at Tompkins Square, and Evacuation-Day (November 25th) was celebrated as usual by a parade of the First Division. Although the Twenty-seventh Regiment numbered only three hundred and forty-nine officers and men at the annual inspection, it was pronounced on good authority "the largest regiment in the city."

Several of the companies paraded during the year for pleasure excursions to various points in the vicinity of the city. The Second Company spent June 17th at Fort Lee in target-practice, and the Fourth Company proceeded to Yonkers on September 1st for the same purpose. On the afternoon of July 4th the Eighth Company

revisited Hyde Park for pleasure and for military improvement. With a daily drill, occasional target-practice, rides and rambles through the surrounding country, and an interchange of hospitalities with the people of the vicinity, the week passed pleasantly at Hyde Park. The company presented to the church at that place an elegant marble font, as a token of its appreciation of the uniform kindness which the people of that delightful locality had extended to its officers and members on this and on former occasions. On the 10th day of September the Fourth, Sixth, and Eighth Companies paraded as a battalion under Captain Conger, line forming at the arsenal-yard, and were reviewed by Colonel Jones at the Battery. The Fifth Company passed a delightful day at New Brighton on September 29th.

The afternoon of the 16th of October was cold, bleak, and cheerless, and, as was usual at that period, there were long, unaccountable, and fatiguing delays before the review of the First Brigade at Tompkins Square by General Sandford. It was after sundown, and night was falling fast, when the Twenty-seventh Regiment passed in review. After the Sixth Company had passed the reviewing officer, Captain Conger flanked the company and marched it out of the column to the company quarters, leaving the Regiment to complete the form prescribed for a military review. Next day Captain Conger waited upon Colonel Jones and stated that no disrespect to the commandant of the Regiment was intended by his extraordinary action at Tompkins Square; that in his opinion the laws of the State did not authorize the general commanding to detain the troops upon parade after sundown; and that his action was a protest against the long delays and detentions which were so common on division parades, and which had been peculiarly aggravating on the preceding day, if not dangerous to the health of the men, on account of the severity of the weather. So grave a breach of military discipline could not be overlooked; in due time charges were preferred against Captain Conger; and, that the enforcement of discipline might be as public as was the act of insubordination, Colonel Jones caused the arrest of Captain Conger to be made while in uniform, in command of his company and on parade with the Regiment in front of the City Hall. After the parade was dismissed, the first lieutenant marched the company to the residence of Captain Conger, where the members were hospitably entertained

and pledged him their united support with great enthusiasm. The Sixth was a proud, high-spirited company, with an abundance of talent and pecuniary resources, and resolved to spare no effort or expense in the defense and vindication of the position of their popular captain. But before the trial by court-martial it was mutually agreed to submit the case for an opinion to Samuel Stevens, Esq., a legal luminary of the period, and to abide by his decision. The decision was averse to Captain Conger on every point; he forthwith apologized in writing to Colonel Jones, and was released from arrest. So discreetly had Colonel Jones conducted this contest with one of the leading companies that the harmony and prosperity of the Regiment, at one time seriously threatened, was unimpaired.

The practice of appointing supernumerary staff-officers, not authorized or recognized by law, commenced in the Twenty-seventh Regiment in the year 1840, by the designation of David Gould as judge-advocate and Peter Kinnan as assistant quartermaster. These appointments were made by the regimental commander, but a by-law was soon adopted by the Board of Officers which made it necessary that such appointees should be approved by the board before they could be admitted to seats or entitled to vote at its meetings. The chief objection to these illegal appointments was that they were often conferred upon persons who had not been identified with the Regiment, or who had not earned promotion by long and faithful service. Having a voice and vote in the Board of Officers upon all matters of importance to the Regiment and not representing any constituencies, their presence was not always agreeable to the officers of the several companies. The rank and file also looked with disfavor upon those who assumed the insignia of official rank without the sanction of law, and circumstances often occurred to make the position of supernumerary officers uncomfortable. For more than twenty years this unmilitary custom was tolerated in the Regiment, but in 1863 the Board of Officers aimed a fatal blow at the abuse by adopting a code of by-laws, which admitted to its meetings none but regularly commissioned officers, and totally ignored the existence of supernumeraries.

The resolution adopted by the Board of Officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment in 1839, recommending the establishment of regimental courts-martial for the trial of ordinary delinquencies was

of too much importance to be forgotten. The Legislature was memorialized on the subject, an active committee of officers was organized to secure the co-operation of other regiments and the support of the higher military authorities, and in 1840 the effort was crowned with success. The first regimental court-martial of the Twenty-seventh Regiment consisted of Major Vermilye and Captains Lyon and Conger, and convened at Thompson's Hall in December, 1840; and regimental courts-martial have been recognized as a military necessity from that day to this. Previous to 1840 the brigade courts-martial had collected the penalties for absence from regimental parades and drills, and the money received, which was not absorbed by brigade expenses, was divided equally among the several regiments. The treasury of the Twenty-seventh Regiment was materially benefited by the new arrangement, for the receipts of the court-martial for the year 1840 were about eight hundred and fifty dollars. The regular annual receipts of the regimental treasury from 1835 to 1840 averaged about five hundred dollars, and the annual expenditures were about the same amount.



W. H. Harrison

CHAPTER TWENTY-FIRST.

1841.

GENERAL WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON was elected in 1840 to the presidency, after the most exciting political contest ever known in America, and died at Washington in the following April, one month after his inauguration. The event cast a gloom over the whole country; party animosities were for the time buried; and all classes united in honoring the memory of the late Chief Magistrate. The 10th day of April was selected by the city authorities of New York for the funeral ceremonies. The day opened dark and gloomy, and the heavens seemed to sympathize with the occasion. At 9 A. M. the procession began to form in and about the Park; but so immense were its proportions, that it was noon before it commenced to move. It was estimated to number at least thirty thousand people, and consisted of twenty-seven grand divisions (of which the military of New York and vicinity formed the first and second), and included all the civic and political societies and associations, the trades, the firemen, the State and city officials, the officers of the army and navy, and a host of citizens. The route was through Chatham Street, East Broadway, Grand Street, Bowery, Union Square, and Broadway to the City Hall, and the sidewalks, windows, and house-tops were crowded with people, who in silence witnessed the funeral pageant. Places of business were closed, public and private buildings were decked with mourning, flags were at half-mast, minute-guns were fired, and all the bells were tolled. Soon after the procession moved, a storm of rain and snow commenced, which continued throughout the day, and thoroughly drenched the thousands who participated in the ceremonies. So disagreeable a day has rarely been known in New York, and many deaths were directly traced to the storm and the exposure. The Twenty-seventh Regiment having performed the entire march, formed line in Broadway, near the Park, and waited patiently for

the procession to pass, and was then without formality hastily dismissed. The oration of Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, and the requiem composed by General George P. Morris, were, on account of the storm and the lateness of the hour, postponed to another day. For the first time on a funeral occasion, the Regiment marched with fixed bayonets and arms at the shoulder, in accordance with the new regulations.

The Hancock Light Infantry of Boston arrived in New York on July 21st, and was received by the Twenty-seventh Regiment at 6 A. M., and escorted to the United States Hotel, in Fulton Street, where the two commands breakfasted. At 11 A. M. they were reviewed by Mayor Morris at the City Hall, and, although the Hancock Light Infantry numbered about as many members as a single company of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, its fine, soldierly appearance attracted favorable notice. The review concluded, the military visitors were escorted to the Bowling Green, which was opened for the admission of troops for the first time since the War of 1812, where refreshments had been provided by the Regiment, in the shade of the fine old trees which adorned that historical locality. The entertainment concluded, the two commands embarked for Governor's Island and were received with the usual honors, and the officers of the post spared no effort to make the visit agreeable. On the following day the various places of interest in and about New York were visited, and at 4 P. M. a battalion commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Backhouse escorted the Hancock Light Infantry to the steamer for Boston.

The Regiment paraded in Brooklyn on May 19th for review by the mayor of that city, and was entertained by the Common Council at the Colonnade Garden. On Monday, July 5th, it paraded to celebrate the anniversary of American Independence. The line formed in the City Hall Park at 9 A. M., where the Regiment was reviewed by ex-Colonel Stevens; brigade line formed at the Battery, and the First Brigade was reviewed by its commandant, General Hunt; division line also formed at the Battery, and the First Division was reviewed by its commandant, General Sandford, and afterward by Governor Seward. The troops then marched up Broadway; passed the commander-in-chief in review at the Astor House; returned through Grand Street and the Bowery; and passed the mayor and Common Council in review at the City Hall,

and were dismissed about 2 P. M., after a *feu-de-joie* in the Park. Four reviews in one day, under a burning July sun, followed by a long march at noonday through crowds of sweltering people, would seem to be sufficient to satisfy the most ardent amateur soldier. But the length of the parade, and the military ceremonies on Independence-Day, were much the same for many years. In fact, the secretary of the Fourth Company refers in his minutes to the parade in 1841 as "much shorter and pleasanter than usual on the 4th of July." The annual inspection took place on October 14th. The Regiment formed in the Park at 8 A. M. and marched to Vauxhall Garden in the Bowery, and took the cars for Hamilton Square, where it was reviewed, after the inspection by General Hunt. The last parade of the year was on the 25th day of November.

Captain Robert W. Beach of the Troop resigned his commission in August, and was succeeded by First Lieutenant A. B. Brinkerhoff. Captain Beach was an excellent cavalry-officer, of fine personal appearance; a man of energy and influence, and very popular with his command. The minutes of the Board of Officers state that "the raising of the Troop was due to his persevering exertions."

In the month of November it came to the knowledge of Colonel Jones that, upon application of Brigadier-Generals Hunt, Morris, and Storms, with the approval of Major-General Sandford, for the transfer of the First National Guard Troop from the First to the Sixth Brigade, an order had been issued to that effect. He hastened to Albany and represented to the Governor that the application had been made without the knowledge or consent of the Troop or of any officer of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and secured a countermand of the order until the subject could be thoroughly investigated. The news of this transaction produced a great commotion; and the indignation of the officers and members of the Twenty-seventh, caused by this secret attempt to deprive it of a part of its numerical strength, was expressed in language more forcible than polite. At a meeting of the Board of Officers held December 2d, a respectful memorial to the commander-in-chief was adopted, setting forth the unfair manner in which the order for transfer had been obtained, and the great injustice done to the members of the Troop who had enlisted for the express purpose of

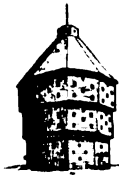
serving with the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and had uniformed and equipped themselves to conform to its rules and regulations. Resolutions were also adopted which pronounced the conduct of General Hunt "discourteous, arbitrary, and illegal"; censured him for "permitting, if not inviting, the intermeddling of the Commandant of the Light Artillery with the internal affairs of the First Brigade," and closed with the statement "that, unless his conduct is satisfactorily explained, he has forfeited our confidence and destroyed our pleasure in serving under him." Copies of these fiery resolutions were ordered sent to General Hunt and to each regiment in the First Brigade. But, as often happens when men act in haste, or from impulse or passion, or from want of complete information, the officers of the Twenty-seventh were obliged to retrace their steps. Copies of General Hunt's letters to the adjutant-general in respect to the transfer of the Troop were received, which dissolved some illusions, and so modified adverse opinions, that at the next meeting of the Board of Officers the secretary was ordered not to issue any copies of the resolutions above referred to. But the victory was won, for the Troop remained a part of the Regiment. That the welfare of the service and the interests of the Brigade entirely justified General Hunt in wishing to transfer the Troop to a brigade in which artillery and cavalry were the controlling elements, and to receive in exchange a fine regiment of infantry, the Third, commanded by Colonel William Hall, there seems to be no doubt. That military courtesy demanded that he should consult the officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment before moving in the matter is a question upon which the military wise-aces of that day differed.

The Seventh Company was without a captain during the year, but a few of the brave spirits in its ranks struggled manfully to maintain its existence, and paraded as a company on June 28th. Its weak and helpless condition is apparent from a resolution in its minutes, that "the company be a committee of the whole to procure volunteers from the Regiment for the company parade." The Eighth Company paraded in the city on June 14th, and on the 13th day of September proceeded to Flushing for target-practice. The Fourth and Sixth Companies, Captain Conger commanding the battalion, proceeded to the Elysian Fields, Hoboken, on June 16th, for a day's drill and amusement. The target-excursion of the Second

Company was to La Grange Place, Bull's Ferry, on June 24th; and the Fourth Company visited the same place on the 29th day of September.

Various changes in the uniform of the Regiment were proposed and considered during the year 1841. Nearly all the companies were now in possession of fatigue jackets and caps, and on the 2d day of December Captain Shumway, of the Eighth Company, proposed the adoption of a blue cap and frock-coat as the fatigue uniform of commissioned officers. The subject was referred to a special committee, and the committee was also directed to report upon a change in the uniform hat of the Regiment. A special committee was also appointed to select a pattern "camp-coat" for those companies wishing to supply themselves with such coats. Although the board approved a pattern overcoat made of gray cloth, the time had not arrived for its successful introduction in the Regiment.

In 1841 the Board of Officers adopted the United States Army rules and regulations for reviews. The regulations for the formation and dismissal of the Regiment at parades were twice altered and amended by the Board of Officers during the year, to suit the fancy of its members.



*A Revolutionary Block-House
on the New York Frontier.*

CHAPTER TWENTY-SECOND.

1842.

DURING the whole history of the Regiment no subject of that character has ever provoked so fierce and bitter a controversy as the proposed change in the uniform hat. In the month of January four of the companies voted in favor of what was known as the "Eighth Company hat," being the pattern previously adopted by that company, while four companies were as decidedly in the negative. At the meeting of the Board of Officers, on February 3d, it was resolved that a general meeting of the Regiment be held to consider and decide the vexed question, and that no change in the uniform be made without a two-thirds vote. The wise precedent was thus established, and has since governed the organization, that changes in uniform shall only be made by so large a vote that the freaks and fancies of the hour can not secure frequent changes, and the consequent burdensome expense, to the great injury of the Regiment. The general meeting was held at Thompson's Hall on February 12th, and the opposing factions marshaled their forces in battle array. Amid great excitement and clamor, with no small amount of chaffing by the contestants and humorous hits at the peculiarities of the proposed hat, the vote was recorded one hundred and seventy-four in favor of the change and eighty-seven opposed. A violent dispute arose as to the correctness of the count, the opposition claiming that the vote was one hundred and seventy-three to eighty-seven, and the meeting adjourned in confusion. Protests in writing and by committees against the action of the general meeting followed fast, but the commandant of the Regiment settled the question by announcing in orders that the new uniform hat had been adopted by a two-thirds vote and would be worn at the spring parade. To the united efforts of the Sixth and Eighth Companies, whose members rallied with great unanimity to the support of the "new hat," its triumph was mainly due.

The uniform hat adopted in February, 1842, was of a Russian pattern, bell-crowned, made of felt, with leather tip, bands, and visor; with long, yellow cords on the left side, with tassels. The front of the hat was ornamented in brass with a bursting bomb, surmounted with a crescent with the raised letters, "National Guard." The pompon was of the usual form, in brass tulip. The Eighth Company voted in favor of substituting the cipher "N. G." upon the cartridge-box in place of the bursting bomb, which was subsequently approved and adopted by the Regiment.

At this period the Board of Officers and the several companies were frequently solicited to patronize the public balls given for charitable and divers other purposes, but there was a general aversion among officers and men to the use of the name of the Regiment in any such connection. An urgent request from General Sandford that the Twenty-seventh Regiment should co-operate with other regiments in a ball at the Bowery Theatre on the 22d day of February, was earnestly supported by Colonel Jones, and a resolution was adopted by the Board of Officers recommending an attendance at the entertainment "as far as practicable." Such members as should attend the entertainment were directed to appear "in white pants and side-arms."

The committee appointed by the Board of Officers in April to select a place for business meetings was reminded, by resolution, that "the place selected should not be above Canal Street"; and the "Apollo" was engaged for that purpose. The Apollo was at that time, and for many years following, famous as the headquarters of the dancing public. The principal entrance was on Broadway, between Canal and Walker Streets; the second floor was the ball-room, and the third floor was used mainly for military purposes, being one of the largest and most popular drill-rooms in the city. It was a highly respectable place of resort at this time, and a central location for the officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment.

The annual spring parade took place on May 24th, and on the 8th day of June the Regiment paraded with the First Brigade for the formal reception of the Third Regiment, Colonel William Hall, transferred from the Sixth to the First Brigade. Line was formed at Washington Square, and, after receiving the Third Regiment with appropriate honors, the Brigade was reviewed by Brigadier-General Hunt and by Major-General Sandford. The 4th of July

and the 25th of November were celebrated as usual by parades of the First Division. On the 8th of September the Regiment proceeded by steamer to the grounds near Fort Hamilton for a day's practice in street-firing. The system of street-firing, promulgated in general orders in 1842, continued in use for many years. The leading company of the column, having delivered its fire, marched by the flank to the rear of the battalion, where it reloaded and took its place as the last company in column, followed successively by the other companies. The annual inspection was held on October 6th at Tompkins Square.

On the 26th day of July, at 5 A. M., the Second and Fourth Companies, Captain Bremner commanding, received the Albany Republican Artillery at Peck Slip, and escorted the corps to the Northern Hotel, foot of Cortlandt Street, to breakfast. The two commands then proceeded to the arsenal-yard, where they were reviewed by Commissary-General Storms, and were hospitably entertained by that officer. A review at the City Hall by Mayor Morris was followed by an entertainment in the "Tea-Room," provided by the city fathers. Thence the two commands proceeded to Brooklyn, and were reviewed at the navy-yard by Commodore Perry. Returning to New York at sundown, the Albany Republican Artillery was escorted to its quarters, and the day ended with a visit to the Bowery Theatre upon invitation of the manager. On the following day the Republican Artillery departed for Albany.

The Croton water-works having been completed, a grand celebration of the introduction of the Croton water to the city took place on the 14th of October. An event of such vast importance to the health and happiness of the people excited the liveliest interest among all classes of the community, and its celebration called forth an immense multitude of men, women, and children. At daylight one hundred guns were fired, and the fountains in the parks commenced to play. At nine o'clock the military, under General Sandford, formed at the Battery, and at the head of a vast procession moved up Broadway to Union Square and through the Bowery, East Broadway, and Chatham Street to the City Hall. The Fire Department, having a peculiar interest in the successful enterprise, made an imposing display; all the civic and political societies and the trade associations paraded with full ranks; and the procession occupied two hours and a half in passing Union Square,

where it was reviewed by the Hon. William H. Seward, the Governor of the State. The buildings along the route were ornamented with pictures and devices appropriate to the occasion, and at the street-corners the water was allowed to flow from the hydrants in honor of the day. The procession was reviewed by the mayor at the City Hall, and the ceremonies of the day terminated with an address by Samuel Stevens, Esq., President of the Croton Water Commission, and an ode composed by General George P. Morris, and sung by the New York Sacred Music Society. In the evening the public buildings, the hotels and theatres, and many private residences were illuminated. In the whole history of the city no gala-day is more memorable than this, for the occasion was one which touched the heart of every New-Yorker, whether of high or low degree.



William H. Seward.

The Fourth Company became the subject of admiration, if not of envy, by leasing a large room for its quarters over the Arcade Baths, in Chambers Street, which its members fitted up and furnished with taste and elegance, and at a large expense. The other companies met for business and drill at a variety of places, the most notable being the Fusileers' Armory, at No. 360 Broadway, Thompson's National Hall, and the Apollo. The only target-excursion of the year was by the Eighth Company to Staten Island, on the 20th day of September. The Seventh Company, which had been a long time without a captain, elected Abram Denike, of the President's Guard, to that office in June, and commenced a new career of activity and prosperity.

Although the Regiment was weak in numbers during the year 1842, its discipline was good, harmony prevailed, and there was no want of spirit, energy, and activity. A special committee was appointed by the Board of Officers in September "to make inquiries into the condition and prospects of the Regiment and to devise a plan for stimulating the enlistment of recruits." Upon the report of this committee a memorial to the Legislature was prepared, urg-

ing the repeal of the law by which, upon the payment of five dollars, exemption was secured from all military duty. The attention of the adjutant-general was also called to the practice of commanders of infantry companies of issuing certificates of military service to persons who perform no duty, and the commander-in-chief was petitioned to organize no new military companies while the ranks of the organizations already in existence were not full.

At various times in the history of the Regiment efforts had been made to organize social and literary clubs, to be composed exclusively of its officers and members. Without exception the existence of such organizations had been brief and unsatisfactory. Having enlisted for military purposes, it was found impossible to secure a permanent interest of the members of the Regiment as such in any subordinate association, literary or social. The "National Club" organized about this time, after a brief and varied career, expired under a cloud. The "Eighth National Guard Lyceum," composed of members of the Eighth Company, had rooms at No. 115 Franklin Street at this period, which were open four evenings in each week, and were enlivened by lectures and other literary exercises, but it shared the sad fate of its predecessors.



The Uniform Hat, 1842-1853.

CHAPTER TWENTY-THIRD.

1843.

IN April Lieutenant-Colonel Backhouse resigned his commission, and Major Vermilye was elected his successor, and Captain George G. Waters of the Fifth Company was chosen major. Adjutant McAllister and Surgeon Leeds, veteran staff-officers, also resigned their commissions during the year.

Lieutenant-Colonel Edward T. Backhouse was a gentleman of intelligence and talent, of extensive travel and observation, of considerable influence in public and political affairs, and was enterprising and successful in business. He was for a long time a dealer in foreign fruits in Fulton Street, operated largely and successfully in real estate in Brooklyn, and was for many years President of the Kings County Fire - Insurance Company. He was a member of the State Legislature; an alderman of the city of Brooklyn, and president of the board; secretary of the Whig General Committee previous to 1844; treasurer for twenty

*Edward T. Backhouse*

From a photograph, 1879.

years of the American Institute, and held many other offices of honor and trust. He was a prominent leader in Brooklyn in the great reform movement in municipal affairs in 1871, and was chairman of the Committee of Fifty, and in 1875 was chairman of the

Tax-payers' Association. He was born in New York in 1806, of an English family distinguished for service in the British army, and he died in Brooklyn in 1884.

Lieutenant-Colonel Backhouse enlisted in the Fourth Company and was elected second lieutenant in 1833, and in 1835 was chosen captain of the Sixth Company. In 1839 he was elected major of the Regiment, and in November of the same year was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy. A slight and rather unsoldierly figure and a feeble voice prevented his achieving great distinction as an officer, but he thoroughly understood his military duties and was prompt in their performance. In the Board of Officers and in the affairs of the Regiment generally he was an officer of great influence, and his decision of character and his ability to forcibly express his opinion on all occasions gave him a prominent position in the Regiment. He was universally respected, and to personal friends and acquaintances he was a very genial and pleasant companion.

Adjutant Samuel McAllister was elected second lieutenant of the Fourth Company in 1831, first lieutenant in 1833, and was appointed adjutant in 1838. He performed the duties of adjutant with great distinction, being remarkably active, prompt, rapid, and correct. His handsome and soldierly figure, his elegant military carriage, his authoritative and decided manner, and his rapidity in the performance of his important duties upon parade, combined to give him an enviable reputation among the citizen soldiers of the period. Although remarkably brusque at drill and parade, he was social and agreeable in private life and popular among the officers of the Regiment. The aid, consideration, and encouragement which he extended to young officers in obtaining a practical knowledge of their duties secured him many steadfast friends. No officer of the Regiment has ever performed his duties with more pride and spirit than did Adjutant McAllister.

Surgeon Gurdon J. Leeds was distinguished for his long and faithful service and for his remarkable devotion to the interests and welfare of the Regiment. He was active and energetic, and remarkably social and genial; and he was such an inveterate talker and uncompromising admirer of the Twenty-seventh Regiment that his interest in its affairs was widely known and proverbial. Surgeon Leeds was a druggist by profession, and was appointed assistant surgeon of the Regiment in 1832 and surgeon in 1835. He

vacated his office to accept the position of hospital surgeon upon the brigade staff.

On the 12th of June, John Tyler, President of the United States, reached New York *en route* to Boston, to attend the inauguration of the Bunker Hill Monument. He was received at Castle Garden by the city authorities, and, having reviewed the troops at the Battery in a barouche, was escorted up Broadway, Chatham Street, and the Bowery, to Union Square, and down Broadway to the City Hall. The people crowded the streets and public places as usual, but on this occasion they honored the Chief Magistrate only by their presence and respectful silence. The total absence of enthusiasm was without a parallel, and was positively chilling. John Tyler had the reputation of having proved faithless to his political friends, the highest crime of an American politician, and, while the people paid due respect to his official position, he received favorable consideration only from those who enjoyed his patronage. The Twenty-seventh Regiment appeared on this occasion with unusually small numbers, and the parade was a very fatiguing one. Besides the long march, the Regiment was under arms at the Battery four hours without intermission, and during the long delay it was, for once, a relief and a pleasure to be reviewed by Major-General Sandford and by Brigadier-General Hall.

The inauguration of the Bunker Hill Monument took place at Boston on the 17th of June, and a battalion of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, the Second, Third, Fourth, Sixth, and Eighth Companies, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Vermilye, left New York on the afternoon of June 15th to participate in the ceremonies. As the steamer *New Haven* passed the Brooklyn Navy-Yard, it was greeted by cheers from the receiving-ship *North Carolina*, whose yards were manned in honor of the battalion. Arriving at Norwich at 4 A. M., the battalion was received by a heavy shower and by a military company of ten men, and escorted to the railroad depot. A variety of vexatious delays prevented the arrival at Boston until noon, and as a most violent storm was raging at the time, every man was thoroughly drenched when the battalion reached its quarters at the Pemberton House. The accommodations at this hotel were not satisfactory, but the kindness of the Hancock Light Infantry and the liberality of the Boston merchants, who sent bales of blankets and other necessary articles from their stores to the

members, rendered the limited quarters tolerably comfortable. In the evening the officers and members were elegantly entertained by the National Lancers.

Saturday, June 17th.—The morning was clear, cool, and delightful. At an early hour the military part of the procession, which consisted of four grand divisions, was formed on Boston Common, and to the Twenty-seventh Regiment battalion was assigned the post of honor in the second division. As the procession moved toward Bunker Hill, the battalion compared favorably with the military organizations from the New England cities, and attracted universal attention and admiration. The enthusiasm which its appearance produced at all points along the route was only — equaled by that which greeted the distinguished Webster, the gifted orator of the day; while President Tyler, in melancholy contrast, was received with the same ominous silence and coolness which characterized his reception in New York. While Webster was delivering his celebrated oration at Bunker Hill, the New York soldiers were far beyond the sound of his voice, and, although greatly disappointed at this unexpected circumstance, they were somewhat consoled by the generous hospitalities of the Hancock Light Infantry. The inauguration ceremonies completed, the procession returned to Boston, and the troops were reviewed by the President at the State-House. In the evening the members of the Twenty-seventh Regiment battalion were entertained in divers ways. Some were dragged away to the den of the Boston Tigers, some rode out to Bunker Hill to witness the fire-works, some visited the theatres, and some, yielding to the fatigues of the day, went early to bed.

Sunday, June 18th.—In the forenoon the Twenty-seventh Regiment battalion attended divine service at the famous "Old South Church"; and in the afternoon, by invitation of the members of the Hancock Light Infantry, visited Mount Auburn and other interesting localities in the vicinity of Boston.

Monday, June 19th.—The battalion paraded and marched through the principal streets of Boston, escorted by the Hancock Light Infantry, and dined at Faneuil Hall. The entertainment was elegant, and the extravagant hospitality of the military and citizens of Boston, on this occasion, was a memorable feature of the excursion. In the afternoon the battalion left Boston, and arrived at New York on the following morning; was received by those

companies of the Regiment that had remained at home; was reviewed by Colonel Jones at the Battery, and was escorted to Lafayette Hall to breakfast.

The Regiment made the usual anniversary parades, July 4th and November 25th, line forming at the City Hall, and reviews at the Battery by Generals Hall and Sandford. The troops were also reviewed at the City Hall, November 25th, by Marshal Bertrand, of the army of Napoleon the Great. The National Guard of Easton, Pa., visited New York on October 17th, and was received by the Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Companies. After a parade through the principal streets of the city, the visiting military was entertained at the Apollo Rooms. The annual inspection took place in October, at Tompkins Square, and the Regiment was reviewed by Brigadier-General Hall and by Major-General Sandford.

The following extracts from the Bill of Dress, as published in 1843, are necessary to complete the history of the uniform of the Regiment:

Uniform Cap.—Cap of a yeoman shape, 8 inches high, to fit the head, 2 inches breadth above the upper lobe of the ear, the top to be $9\frac{1}{4}$ to $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, according to the size of the head. The body to be of black felt or beaver, with a patent leather tip pressed in as those of the United States, making a return margin of 1 inch all round; the head band at the bottom to be of patent leather 1 inch wide, strapped behind with a square brass buckle $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches; two patent leather bands $7\frac{1}{4}$ eighths of an inch wide, to come down obliquely on each side, uniting with the top and head band and being apart from each other 4 inches above and $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches below; above the head band from outside to outside, vizor of patent leather 2 inches wide in front, with a narrow rim round the edge; on the front, centre of the eyes, beginning from the seam of tip band, there is to be a patent leather socket $\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide at the top and narrowing gradually for inserting the pompon; on the upper edge, in front, a brass crest, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter, indenting to receive the ball of the pompon, with the number of the Regiment (27) engraved on it.

Trimmings.—A brass crescent with the words "National Guard," in raised letters in front, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch from the upper edge of the tips—immediately under this plate a three-blazed shell; brass scales fixed on each side round the head band, in the centre where the side straps meet, to be worn under the chin.

Tassels.—Of white cotton, throughout braided; two tassels pendent, the one falling toward the right shoulder to come down opposite the breast, and the other from the left side as far as the head band, with a braid passing from right to left in front and rear, the heaviest part of braid to be worn in front.

The Field and Commissioned Staff Officers (except the Adjutant) will wear chapeaux de bras with gilt trimmings.

The Medical Staff will wear the chapeaux de bras with black bugle instruments.

Officers.—The braidings on cap to be of silver tinsel and scales and ornaments to be gilt, to be of the same form and pattern as on privates' caps.

Pompon.—White wool, 5 inches long, to be worn in front, and inserted in the cap through a plain brass ball.

Officers (except medical) will wear plumes of white cock feathers, drooping from a stem eight inches high.

The Medical Staff will wear black plumes.

Non-Commissioned Staff will wear plumes like the Officers, the Quartermaster Sergeant with a red tuft on the top, and the Sergeant Major with a black tuft.

Cartridge Box.—Black leather, of U. S. pattern, with patent leather flap; size of box 7 inches long, $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide, to contain two tin boxes of sufficient capacity to hold forty cartridges; size of flap 10 inches by $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches, scalloped at the bottom, with a brass N. G. in cypher, in the centre, and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches from bottom. Cartridge box to be worn from 3 to 4 inches below the waist belt, according to size.

Bayonet Sheath.—Plain black leather 17 inches long, brass top and bottom mountings, with patent leather throg, and to be worn $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches below the waist belt.

Fatigue Jacket.—Cloth same as the coat, single breasted, with standing collar, nine buttons in front, of the National Guard pattern, the collar to meet and be hooked with three hooks and eyes in front, and a single stripe of black worsted ferreting around the collar; black cloth shoulder straps on each shoulder, 2 inches wide, to be sewed in the sleeve head and extended to the collar, with a small N. G. button on the collar. Sleeves without cuffs, with vent behind, a black cloth strap $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches long and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in width, with three small N. G. buttons in the centre, to be placed in the middle of the upper sleeve, commencing from the bottom.

The jackets for the officers to be the same as those of the privates, with the exception of the black cloth shoulder strap, and in place of which they will have a gold embroidered epaulette strap, to run from front to rear, and near the sleeve heading. Description of rank to be the same as the undress of the U. S.

Those of the non-commissioned officers to be the same as the privates, but the black shoulder strap to be framed with gold vellum lace.

Non-commissioned Staff same as Non-commissioned officers, excepting a double framing of gold vellum lace on shoulder strap.

Fatigue for Field and Staff, as may be determined on by them.

Cap of gray cloth, navy pattern, 11 inches in diameter on the top, in the rim of which shall be inserted a small reed, a head band of black cloth $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide, black patent leather vizor 2 inches wide, a chin strap $\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide, to be united with a small brass buckle; a brass gilt figure, designating the number of the company, to be placed in front and centre on the head band.

Cap for officers shall be the same, with a band of gold lace, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch wide, laid on the black cloth head band.

Belts for officers: A waist belt, white leather, 2 inches in width, to clasp in front, with sliding throg.

Sword.—The regimental sword to be worn, and no sash.

The first movement for a regimental armory and drill-rooms originated in 1843. At a meeting of the Board of Officers, held in September, on motion of Lieutenant Joseph A. Divver, a committee was appointed, of which Lieutenant-Colonel Vermilye was chair-



SEVENTH REGIMENT UNIFORM, 1835-1853.



SEVENTH REGIMENT UNIFORM, 1835-1853.

TO VIRU
AMBODHIAO

man, "to inquire into the practicability of hiring ground and erecting a building for the proper accommodation of the Regiment." The committee reported in October that a suitable lot of ground (fifty-seven by eighty-five feet) had been found in Elizabeth Street, which could be leased for twenty-one years, at three hundred dollars per annum, and that the cost of a suitable building was estimated at five thousand dollars. Other suitable plots of ground were reported in Greene Street, in Chrystie Street, and in Mulberry Street. The committee was then instructed "to inquire in what manner funds can be raised to erect a building for a drill-room." In November Lieutenant-Colonel Vermilye reported that a building could be erected provided two hundred and fifty dollars was raised by each company and deposited with the quartermaster as collateral security; and proposed to personally furnish the necessary funds, and to assume the entire financial responsibility, provided the Regiment would agree to pay the interest on the cost of the building and the ground-rent. The liberal offer of Lieutenant-Colonel Vermilye, so characteristic of that distinguished officer, was not accepted, and no further action was taken in the matter.

In November, 1843, the Eighth Company voted to drill four times a month for eight months of the year. This was a decided step in the direction of military improvement, and the example was followed by other companies. The average number of company drills per annum was increased from this date, and it finally became an established regulation that each company should drill once a week during six months of the year, commencing October 1st.

The general practice in the Regiment at this period, when a vacancy occurred in a commissioned office, was to appoint a committee to select and recommend a candidate for the vacant office. Such nominee was regarded as the *regular* candidate, and the nomination generally insured success at the election. Occasionally, however, an opposition was organized, and was followed by an active and exciting canvass, with the result in doubt until the votes were counted. But there was no uniform practice in the several companies in respect to the nomination of non-commissioned officers. In some companies they were nominated by a standing or special committee; in others, by the non-commissioned officers already in office; and in others they were elected without previous nomination. In the Seventh Company the captain selected the candidates, and

from his nominees the company elected its non-commissioned officers; but this method was not popular, and never prevailed extensively in the Regiment.

Company affairs in 1843 were dull and uninteresting. The Eighth Company proceeded to Fort Lee on September 20th for a day's amusement and military improvement, and was the only company that indulged in a target-excursion. The Second Company lost by resignation its veteran commandant, Captain John Cumings, who had been connected with the Regiment for a longer period than any other officer or member, and his successor was an ambitious young officer of distinguished capacity, Lieutenant Abram Duryee. The resignation of Captain William W. Lyon, of the Third Company, was accepted during the year, and Henry R. Mount was elected his successor. The Fifth Company, although not weak in numbers, was distinguished for its inferior discipline. Upon the election of Captain Waters to the majority in October, George William Smith, a former captain of the Fifth Company, was elected his successor. Lieutenant Frederick S. Cozzens, Jr., of the Sixth Company, distinguished in literary circles as a humorist and as the author of the "Sparrowgrass Papers," also resigned his commission in 1843.

Captain John Cumings enlisted as a private in the Second Company in 1824; served as a first sergeant for five years, and was elected first lieutenant in 1833, and captain in 1836, but soon resigned on account of failing health. In 1837 he re-enlisted as a private, was elected first lieutenant in 1838, and in 1839 was again chosen captain. During a period of twenty years' active service Captain Cumings enjoyed the unlimited confidence of his associates, and was remarkably popular as an officer. He was a thoroughly practical soldier; was active, prompt, and intelligent in the discharge of his duties; and his sound judgment and common sense commanded respect and attention. He was always first and foremost in every effort for military order and improvement, and he labored earnestly during his whole career to elevate the military condition and standing of his company. His unselfish devotion to its interests was a pleasing feature in his character. Rejoicing in its prosperity, and its most steadfast friend in the days of adversity; willing to serve it in any capacity in which he could be useful; self-sacrificing and unambitious, his career furnishes an example so

bright and brilliant as to be worthy of all imitation. As a gentleman and as a companion Captain Cumings commanded the affection of his comrades, and his pleasing manners, kind and generous disposition, and quiet and unassuming dignity, won their hearts. He was a man of medium height, and possessed a good figure, a pleasant countenance, and a commanding air and soldierly bearing. After a successful business career in New York as an iron-founder, Captain Cumings removed to Orange County, where he resided for many years, and was distinguished as a useful, patriotic, and public-spirited citizen. He died near Middletown, N. Y., in 1865, in the sixtieth year of his age.



John Cumings

From a photograph, 1857.

Captain William W. Lyon was appointed sergeant standard-bearer of the Regiment in 1835, and became second lieutenant of the Third Company in that year; was elected first lieutenant in 1837, and was captain from 1838 to 1843. In 1849 he was chosen captain of the Seventh Company, but did not accept the office. The Third Company was very prosperous during the administration of Captain Lyon. His good-humor and attractive social qualities, his gentlemanly and fascinating manners, and his extremely handsome face and person, were sufficient to attract young men to the ranks of his command. He was also an excellent officer, thoroughly understood his duties, and was passionately devoted to the Regiment. Captain Lyon was not successful in business, and, when Colonel Jones was elected sheriff, he accepted office as a deputy. After the expiration of his term of service as deputy-sheriff, he became despondent from want of lucrative employment, and finally migrated to Texas, where he soon afterward died.

The Legislature of 1843 having authorized the proper authorities to supply the militia of the State with arms at the public ex-

pense, the Board of Officers in September directed the colonel to make requisition upon the commissary-general for the necessary number of muskets for the Regiment. The passage of the law referred to was a subject of general congratulation in military circles. It encouraged enlistments by relieving new members of a considerable expense, and was an act of justice to the citizen soldiery which had long been persistently resisted by the State authorities. The reception of arms from the State made necessary a suitable place for their care and storage. The time-honored custom for each member to take his musket after drill or parade to his own house, and to be responsible for its good order and cleanliness, entirely passed away with the appearance of the State arms. Some companies were already provided with a gun-rack and case, commonly called an "armory," for the reception of the arms when not in use. All companies were now subjected to the necessity of providing such "armories," and employing a proper person to clean and care for the arms, and thus originated the office of company and regimental armorer, at that time an additional expense to the militia.

The want of power to enforce the by-laws necessary to secure regular attendance at company drills and proper attention to other company duties, had long been regarded as the principal obstacle to improvement in the drill and discipline of the militia of the State. The Twenty-seventh Regiment is entitled to the honor of originating the movement which resulted in the legislation necessary to enable companies to secure attendance at drills and the enforcement of proper military discipline. In November, 1843, the Board of Officers appointed a committee "to inquire into the expediency of applying to the Legislature for a recognition by law of the powers of companies and Boards of Officers to establish by-laws for their government, so as to make infractions of such by-laws cognizable by court-martial." The committee reported to the board the form of an act upon this subject, which was ordered to be printed and forwarded to the Legislature, and the bill was subsequently passed and became a law.

Should an officer or soldier of the Seventh Regiment at the present day loan his uniform to be worn at a ball or elsewhere by a person not connected in any way with his company or Regiment, such an indiscretion would not be overlooked, and might be followed by the pains and penalties of a court-martial. Not so in the

good old days of the first half of the nineteenth century. Then a young man, without the ability or inclination to become a member of the uniformed militia, but desiring to shine as a "bright particular star" on any great festive occasion, proceeded to borrow the uniform of some friend who was so fortunate or unfortunate as to be enrolled among the armed defenders of the State, and, thus equipped in gilt and in feathers fine, appeared at public *fête* or ball to captivate and conquer with his borrowed plumage. Even officers and members of the Twenty-seventh Regiment were known to loan their uniforms to friends to grace some great occasion. But the evil culminated when a gentleman of some distinction appeared at a ball at the City Hotel in the uniform of the colonel of the Regiment, and this circumstance proved fatal to the practice of loaning uniforms, either by officers or men.



Bunker Hill Monument.

CHAPTER TWENTY-FOURTH.

1844.

THE name "National Guard" had been the distinctive title of the Twenty-seventh Regiment from the date of its organization, and was recognized as such in orders and official communications. Whatever of honor the Regiment had gained by its superior drill and discipline and by its services to the city was associated with that appellation. It is not, therefore, surprising that a storm of indignation should arise when it became known that the Sixth Brigade, General George P. Morris commanding, had assumed the title of "National Guard" and was using it in official papers. At a meeting of the Board of Officers held on January 4th, a committee, consisting of Major Waters, Captain Bremner, and Quartermaster Allen, submitted a spicy preamble with strong and spirited resolutions upon the subject, which were unanimously adopted, and which were published in the "New York Courier and Enquirer." The appearance of the resolutions in the newspapers created a sensation in military circles, and Generals Sandford and Hunt hastened to the front with a flag of truce to preserve the peace. At their request a special meeting of the Board of Officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment was held, at which the generals exhausted their eloquence in the effort to prove that the resolution had been passed under a misapprehension of the facts in the case, and should be publicly rescinded and withdrawn. But the officers of the Twenty-seventh were obdurate, and having again resolved to maintain their position, Generals Sandford and Hunt withdrew from the meeting, satisfied that their mission of peace was a failure. But "the battle for a name" soon terminated by the surrender of the enemy. On the 1st day of February it was announced to the Board of Officers that the Sixth Brigade had gracefully yielded the point in dispute, and the following preamble and resolution were adopted and ordered to be published:

Whereas, The Sixth Brigade of New York State Artillery have abandoned the name of "National Guard" heretofore adopted by them, and the same has been officially announced in orders by their commandant General George P. Morris; therefore

Resolved, That so much of the resolutions of the 4th January last past as prohibits the interchange of military courtesies with the said Brigade be and the same is hereby rescinded.

At the annual election in 1843, Colonel William Jones was elected upon the Whig ticket to the office of sheriff of the city and county of New York. His prominent position as commandant of the Twenty-seventh Regiment secured him the nomination, and, as he was the only candidate elected on his ticket, his election was attributed to the strong personal influence of the members of the Regiment in his favor. When he entered upon the duties of the office of sheriff in January, 1844, he resigned his commission as colonel. At the request of Lieutenant-Colonel Vermilye, the Board of Officers unanimously tendered the nomination of colonel to ex-Colonel Stevens, but he declined the honor, and on the 25th day of April Lieutenant-Colonel Washington R. Vermilye was elected to the colonelcy and Major Waters was chosen lieutenant-colonel. In July Captain Andrew A. Bremner of the Fourth Company was elected major of the Regiment.

Colonel William Jones was born in Saybrook, Conn., in 1797, and came to New York in 1814, and immediately enlisted for the defense of the city, then threatened by the British. Having achieved some distinction by long service in other military organizations, he was elected captain of the Third Company in 1830; and in 1837 he was elected lieutenant-colonel, and in 1839 colonel of the Regiment. The great popularity of Colonel Jones was due, to a considerable extent, to his rare good-nature, and frank, cordial, and kindly manners. Although a man of limited education, his good common sense, excellent judgment, plain and unpretentious demeanor, and fine administrative ability inspired his officers and men with confidence and secured their united respect and support. As an officer he was thoroughly familiar with his duties, was cool and deliberate, and, although easy-going and not particular as to details, his military administration gave great satisfaction. In person Colonel Jones was tall, portly, and soldierly, with a round, full, and rather handsome face; and his imposing appearance upon parade attracted general attention. He was thoroughly loyal and devoted

to the Regiment, and labored earnestly and faithfully to promote its interests and welfare. In general orders, April 19, 1844, announcing the resignation of Colonel Jones, it is said, "The Regiment sustains the loss of a chief whose services in its behalf have been invaluable, and who possesses the confidence and respect of the entire command."

At the period of his connection with the Regiment Colonel Jones was engaged in a small retail business in the Bowery. But this fact he did not disguise; for, when in the course of a parade the Regiment passed through the Bowery, two troopers were stationed in front of his establishment to mark the place, and the soldiers reverentially carried arms in honor of their commandant and his family. Colonel Jones was an active Whig politician, and the recipient of various political honors. From 1838 to 1840 he was deputy-sheriff; in 1840 was appointed keeper of the City Prison; in 1841 was a member of Assembly; and in 1843 was elected sheriff. In 1847 he removed to the Highlands of Navesink, N. J., where, with a moderate competency, he lived until 1864, the date of his death.

A collision at the drill-room at Centre Market, on the evening of January 22d, was a notable military event of the period. By an error in the order assigning the rooms to the several regiments, the Second Company, Captain Duryee, assembled, and the drill had commenced, when a German company of the Thirty-eighth Regiment, commanded by Captain Henry Kutzemeyer, made its appearance and demanded possession of the room. Captain Duryee peremptorily refused; and, when it was intimated that possession would be taken by force, he informed the intruders, in the most decided tone and manner, that the attempt would be resisted at all hazards; and he terminated the angry interview by ordering Captain Kutzemeyer and his men to immediately withdraw, or be summarily ejected. The Germans were very indignant, boisterous, and threatening, and it was said loaded their muskets with the determination to enforce their rights. But a careful examination of the subject satisfied Captain Duryee that the German company was entitled to the room. The drill of the Second Company was at once suspended, and, after considerable noisy discussion of the various points involved, the belligerents separated in tolerably good-humor. Captain Duryee was arrested, and tried by brigade court-martial upon the following charges:



Engr by H. S. H. & Co. N.Y.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

W. Jones

Colonel Seventh Regiment.

1833-1844.

the 1950s and 1960s, the extent of the problem was not fully appreciated. The first major study was by Alexander (1954) in the United Kingdom, in which it was found that 6% of a sample of 1000 young men had a history of a psychiatric illness, and 1% of a sample of 1000 young women who were the daughters of the first group.

[illegible]



Eng^d by H.B. Hall Jr. N.Y.

W. Jones

Colonel Seventh Regiment
1833 - 1844

TO VIRU
AIRPORT

First. Taking possession of Centre Market Drill-Rooms, January 22, 1844, and retaining possession against the just remonstrance of Captain Kutzemeyer.

Second. Refusing to withdraw, and insolently ordering Captain Kutzemeyer to leave.

Third. Disrespectful language towards General Sandford, a superior officer, in respect to his assignment of the rooms.

Fourth. Publishing an incendiary article in the *Military Argus* in respect to the transaction.

Captain Duryee was found guilty on most of the specifications, and was fined fifteen dollars. He appealed to Governor Bouck, the commander-in-chief, and his appeal was sustained, on the ground that evening drills were not authorized by the existing militia law, and consequently a military court had no jurisdiction in the case.

In May Brigadier-General Samuel J. Hunt resigned his commission, having completed thirty years of active service in the militia of the city. He was an officer of great merit and distinction. Although very diminutive in stature, he was a man of commanding address as well as captivating manners. He manœuvred his brigade with the skill of a veteran and the intelligence of a professional soldier, and as an administrative officer was active, prompt, energetic, and reliable. Colonel William Hall, of the Third Regiment, succeeded General Hunt in the command of the First Brigade, the nomination having been tendered to ex-Colonel Stevens and declined.

The practice of advising the colonel as to the date of parades had not yet been abandoned. In March the Board of Officers passed a resolution recommending the commandant to order a parade, and in April six of the eight companies, together with the Troop, voted in favor of "requesting the lieutenant-colonel commanding to defer ordering a parade until the middle of May." In accordance with this request, the spring parade took place on May 22d. The Regiment was drilled in the School of the Battalion, at Tompkins Square, in June and in October, and paraded on September 16th, July 4th, and November 25th. The average number reported at regimental drills and parades during the year was about three hundred, including musicians. Governor Bouck and the Court of Errors, and Mayor Harper and the Common Council, united in the review of the First Division on the 4th day of July, 1844.

The annual inspection was held at Tompkins Square on the 17th of October. The result of the inspection was as follows:

	Present.		Present
Field and Staff.....	7	Third Company.....	43
Non Com. Staff.....	8	Fourth ".....	25
Musicians.....	18	Fifth ".....	34
Troop.....	35	Sixth ".....	43
First Company.....	24	Seventh ".....	35
Second ".....	32	Eighth ".....	41
Total present, 340.			

The Boston City Grays passed through New York, on their return from Baltimore, on July 24th, and were received by the Eighth Company, and escorted to the United States Hotel. The two commands stacked their arms on the roof of the hotel, and at 2 P. M. sat down to dinner. Speeches and toasts from officers and members and invited guests followed, and after the entertainment the Boston City Grays were escorted to the steamer.

The Second Company visited Tarrytown on July 23d, and was quartered for three days at a hotel in that delightful locality. The only circumstance to mar the pleasure of the excursion was the hostility of the young men of the village, who were jealous of the attentions of the New York soldiers to the fair damsels of the neighborhood, and the kindly manner in which they were reciprocated. A ball given by the Second Company, on the evening of the 24th, was materially interfered with by their noisy demonstrations, and they instigated the urchins of the village to a mock parade in paper hats and epaulets, with wooden guns, to annoy the unwelcome visitors. The earnest remonstrances of the officers of the company only prevented its members from giving the whole party of riotous Tarrytowners a sound beating. The Troop went on an excursion for target-practice to the Abbey Hotel, on the Bloomingdale Road, and the Fifth Company proceeded to Nyack for the same purpose in August. The target-excursion of the Sixth Company was to Jamaica, and of the Seventh Company to Paterson, in September.

The strength and prosperity of the several companies at this period were more equal than for many years, and nearly all were led by ambitious and able officers. The Third, Sixth, and Eighth Companies were considered the leading companies, although the Second, Fourth, and Seventh Companies were striving vigorously

for equality in numbers, and in drill and discipline. The Fourth Company lost the valuable services of Captain Bremner by promotion, and the Sixth Company with great reluctance consented to the resignation of Captain Conger. Lieutenant William H. Riblet was elected captain of the Fourth Company; Lieutenant John Gould, captain of the Sixth Company; and the vacancy in the Fifth Company, caused by the resignation of Captain George William Smith, was filled by the election of James L. Waugh, who had been a lieutenant in the Ninth Regiment.

Captain Wright F. Conger ranks among the most distinguished officers of this period. He enlisted in the Fourth Company in 1829, was elected corporal of the Sixth Company at its reorganization in 1834; first lieutenant in 1835, and captain in 1839. He was an excellent military instructor and a strict disciplinarian, was thoroughly devoted to his command, and was ambitious that it should be second to none in every particular. Under his administration the Sixth Company achieved great distinction, and was a rival to the Eighth in numbers, social standing, and military accomplishments; and the energy, activity, and popularity of Captain Conger contributed largely to its prosperity. In addition to his abilities as an officer, Captain



Wright F. Conger

From a photograph, 1870.

Conger was distinguished for his fine personal appearance and soldierly bearing. Straight and muscular, with a handsome face and figure, and a prompt and decisive manner, he was the *beau-idéal* of the citizen soldier. Though hasty and impetuous in character, he was equally ready to retract or recede when his views or actions proved to be erroneous. Captain Conger was born in New York in 1812, and was an active and prominent merchant. He was successfully engaged in the dry-goods trade, in the manufacture of

paper, and in the storage-warehouse business, and was uniformly successful and prosperous. He died in 1880.

At this period all the companies occupied the Central Drill-Rooms over Centre Market for military purposes, on such evenings as they were assigned to the Regiment by the major-general. For additional drills and for business meetings the most prominent and popular quarters were St. John's Hall, the Mercer House, the Broadway House, Military Hall, and Lafayette Hall. Many other places were engaged, from time to time and for brief periods, for the accommodation of the several companies, but the above named are so intimately associated with the history of the Regiment at this time, and from 1845 to 1860, that they deserve a brief description in these pages.

St. John's Hall was situated in Frankfort Street, near the City Hall Park, upon the ground now occupied by the "World" building. During the first years of the present century it was the Masonic headquarters of the city of New York as well as a famous military rendezvous. The lower part of the building was occupied as a public house, the upper rooms by Masonic lodges, and its large hall was used for public meetings and as a drill-room. It continued to be occupied for these purposes, without change or interruption, until the building yielded to the march of improvement in 1848. St John's Hall was also a noted resort for politicians during the early part of the nineteenth century, and so continued until the more democratic Pewter Mug supplanted it in the affections of the people, and its fame was overshadowed by the magnificence and popularity of Tammany Hall, both located in that part of the city now famous as Printing-House Square.

For a period of nearly twenty years (1840-1860) the Mercer House, corner of Mercer and Broome Streets, was a popular military headquarters. The drill-rooms were on the second and third floors, and a small room on the second floor over the bar-room was used for business meetings. In the bar-room might be found at all hours of the evening the military loungers and gossips of the town, discussing the military topics and politics of the day.

The Broadway House, a three-story building, on the corner of Broadway and Grand Street, was distinguished for a long period as the headquarters of the old Whig party. The drill-room was on the second floor, with an entrance on Grand Street, and was about

fifty feet square. It was a popular ball-room, and was used for political and religious meetings. The front room on the second floor was used by military companies for business meetings, except during the active part of a political campaign, when it was occupied by the Whig General Committee, and the military was sent to a dreary room on the floor above. The first floor front was a bar-room, and a too convenient place to lounge before and after drill. Such was the famous Broadway House from this period until it was demolished, about the year 1857.

Military Hall, No. 193 Bowery, had been occupied by companies of the Twenty-seventh Regiment from time to time since its organization, and from 1835 to 1855 was a popular military rendezvous. The drill-room was plain and unornamented, but spacious, and one of the best in the city. The lower floor was a drinking-place of the ordinary style and character. Military Hall has maintained its name and number without a change for more than half a century, and at this period (1889) is a landmark of veteran militiamen.

Lafayette Hall was a large two-story building in Broadway, between Prince and Houston Streets, extending through to Mercer Street. The lower floor was occupied as a bar-room, with a large billiard-saloon in the rear. The drill-room on the second floor, about fifty by seventy feet, was on the Broadway front, and in the rear were several commodious rooms for company meetings and for the storage of arms and uniforms. From this period until the occupation of the Tompkins Market Armory, in 1860, Lafayette Hall was the most central and convenient location for military companies in the city of New York. It was the scene of many military festivities and a favorite resort for all interested in local military affairs. To all such it was a substitute for the *clubs* of modern days, and veteran members of the Third, Sixth, and Eighth Companies have many pleasant recollections of the happy hours spent within the walls of Lafayette Hall between 1845 and 1860. The building was demolished about 1867, and a part of the site is now occupied by a more imposing structure which bore the old familiar name until 1876.

The era of company festivities or balls, popularly known as "*soirées*," had now commenced, and these agreeable entertainments were an important feature in the social history of several of the

companies during the following years. They were not public balls, for the expenses were paid by subscription or assessment, and the tickets were distributed by officers and members among their friends and acquaintances. No effort was made for elegant or fashionable display, but the committees in charge were successful in making these entertainments memorably social and agreeable. A supper at eleven o'clock was invariably a part of the programme, and the dancing was not continued to an unreasonable hour of the night. Niblo's Saloon, the Apollo Rooms, and the Chinese and the City Assembly Rooms were the more prominent places for the company *soirées* of the Regiment. In 1844, the *soirée* of the Third Company was at Tammany Hall in February, and of the Fifth Company at Niblo's Saloon in December. The New York Brass Band gave a public ball at the Apollo Rooms in March, under the patronage of the Regiment, being the first of many elegant and successful entertainments of this character.

Some important changes were made during the year 1844 in the uniform of the officers of the Regiment. The gray fatigue-jacket was discarded, and in its place was substituted a blue frock-coat of the United States Army pattern, with National Guard buttons. A uniform hat and trimmings similar in style to those worn by the men were adopted for both field and line officers, while the staff (except the adjutant) retained the chapeau. Upon the fatigue-cap was ordered to be placed the figures "27," embroidered in gold on a piece of black cloth surrounded by a wreath. The service chevrons of officers were ordered to be made of double gold-lace instead of black silk ferreting.

Plans for a regimental armory made their appearance from time to time. In May the proprietors of the building long known as the City Assembly Rooms, then erecting in Broadway near Grand Street, submitted to the Board of Officers plans of the building, and proposed to lease to the Regiment the entire third story for military purposes at an annual rent of twelve hundred and fifty dollars. Several of the companies approved of the proposal, but after considerable discussion it was decided to be inexpedient to lease the premises.

The excitement which attended the great contest between the supporters of Henry Clay and James K. Polk for the presidency in 1844 is memorable in the political annals of New York city.

Prominent in the political machinery of the day for influencing and controlling the election were the fighting-clubs, composed of the most desperate and notorious characters of the period. Murderous weapons were not then in popular use, but muscle commanded a premium; and men of courage and physical power, like Isaiah Rynders, William Poole, and Thomas Hyer, came to the front and assumed a prominence in politics unknown before or since. A collision between the organized bands of the fighting-men of the two parties on election-day seemed to be certain, and the Twenty-seventh Regiment was notified on the morning of November 5th to be in readiness to turn out *with ball-cartridges* to preserve the public peace. But the election passed off without the necessity of bringing the Regiment into conflict with the political fighting-clubs.

The violent outbreak in Rensselaer and Columbia Counties, known as the Anti-Rent War, compelled the State authorities to call upon the militia to aid in the enforcement of the laws. In December two companies of cavalry were sent from New York and several companies of infantry from Albany to the seat of war, and the Twenty-seventh Regiment was ordered to be in readiness to move, at short notice, against the insurgents. But the leading anti-renters having been arrested, the excitement subsided, and the Regiment was spared the doubtful honor of a campaign among the misguided citizens of the infected district.

CHAPTER TWENTY-FIFTH.

1845.

FOR many years the New York Brass Band, under the leadership of Lothian, had furnished music for the Regiment at its parades, and was regarded as the leading military band of the city. But Lothian had become careless, and it was claimed that he did not keep pace with the musical progress of the period, and a change was demanded. At the meeting of the Board of Officers held in December, 1844, a proposition was received from thirteen members of the New York Brass Band to organize under a new leader, and asking for the patronage and influence of the Regiment. The music committee did not approve of the proposition, and an engagement was made with Dodworth's Cornet Band to furnish the regimental music for the year 1845, at about seventy dollars per day or parade. But the music of Dodworth's Band was not adapted to military purposes and was unsatisfactory, and in the following year, though strongly opposed by many officers, Lothian was restored to favor and to the musical leadership, which he retained until the year 1848. The number of musicians usually parading with the Regiment in Lothian's Band was seventeen.

The Second Company gave an exhibition drill at the Apollo Rooms on March 6th, which was attended by a large number of invited guests. It was a great success, and established the reputation of Captain Duryee as one of the most brilliant military instructors in the city. At the conclusion of the drill a collation was served, and was followed by dancing. The only circumstance to mar the pleasure of the evening was a difficulty at the supper-table between Colonel Vermilye and Captain Waugh, of the Fifth Company, which originated from the latter taking exceptions to a toast offered in the course of the entertainment. The Fifth Company, by resolution, cordially approved the action of Captain Waugh in the matter, and the difficulty was referred by the Board of Officers to the "Board of Honor" for adjustment. The Board of Honor

consisted of the major of the Regiment as president, and the commandants of companies as members, and its most important duty was to decide all disputes that should occur among the officers of the Regiment. Its peaceful mission was successful in this case, and Captain Waugh announced to his company on April 18th that the difficulty between himself and the colonel had been amicably and satisfactorily adjusted. The Board of Honor was not idle during this year, so famous for wrangling, quarreling, and insubordination. In April a difficulty between Captains Brinckerhoff and Duryee was before the board for settlement, but was soon amicably disposed of; and during the latter part of the year its sessions were frequent and protracted. It is but justice, however, to the officers of the Regiment at this period to say that to Captain Waugh, of the Fifth Company, the Board of Honor was mainly indebted for its large amount of business in 1845.

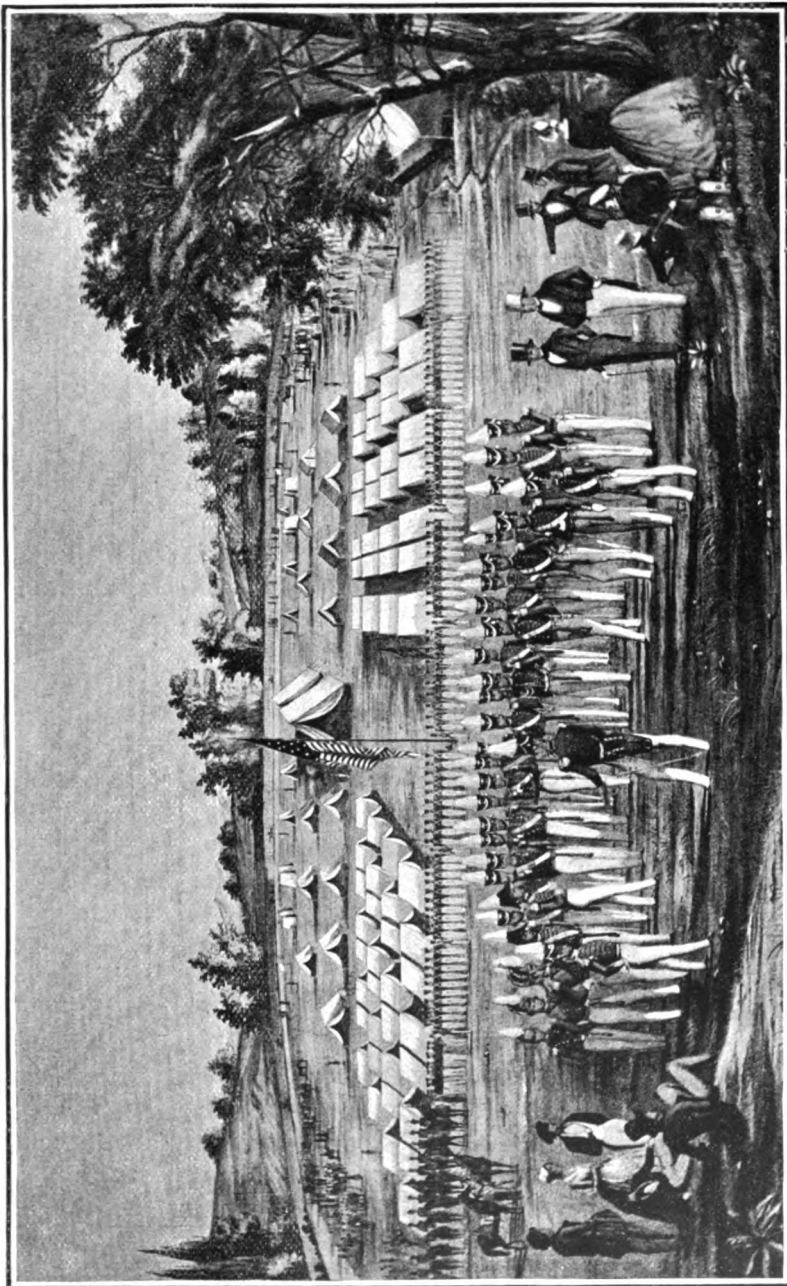
In May Lieutenant-Colonel Waters resigned his commission, and in June Major Bremner was elected his successor. Lieutenant-Colonel George G. Waters was elected captain of the Fifth Company in 1840, major in 1843, and lieutenant-colonel in 1844. He had not passed through the inferior military grades, and therefore failed to secure distinction as a practical soldier; but he was a man of talent, intelligence, and good judgment; was devoted to the interests of the Regiment, and was influential in the Board of Officers. He was a lawyer by profession, and as a gentleman commanded the respect of his military associates.

The public funeral in honor of ex-President Andrew Jackson, on June 24th, was in charge of the city corporation, and the streets were crowded with people. The procession was very large, and consisted of thirteen grand divisions, of which the militia was the first. The troops formed at the Battery, and the route of the procession was through Broadway to Union Square, and by the Bowery to the City Hall. The extreme heat of the day made the parade the most severe and oppressive within the recollection of the oldest soldier, and many were obliged to leave the ranks completely exhausted. Flags were at half-mast, bells were tolled, minute-guns were fired, and none of the emblems of mourning, usual on such occasions, were wanting. At the City Hall a funeral oration was delivered by Benjamin F. Butler, and a requiem was performed by the New York Sacred Music Society.

The Secretary of War, William L. Marcy, visited New York on June 26th, and the First Division paraded at the Battery for his reception. After reviewing the troops, the Secretary of War proceeded by steamer to inspect the fortifications in the harbor, accompanied by many of the officers of the Division. The adjutant's record for this parade makes the strength of the Twenty-seventh Regiment present, including officers and musicians, two hundred and ninety-three, which was about the average number of men present at the parades at this period, except at the annual inspection.

The regimental order for an encampment near Albany, to be known as Camp Schuyler, directed that those members who did not accompany the Regiment should parade at Tompkins Square, at 10 A. M. on each day of the week, ending July 26th. The Regiment made the usual parade with the First Division on July 4th, and at 4 P. M. embarked on the steamer New Jersey for Albany. The weather was pleasant, and the passage up the river delightful. At an early hour in the morning the machinery of the steamer was disabled, and the Regiment was transferred to the steamer Rochester. The Rochester was crowded with German immigrants, and the sleepy soldiers, hastily turned out of comfortable quarters at an unseasonable hour, did not fancy their new and not very cleanly companions, and were happy to reach Albany soon after sunrise. Hastily disembarking, the Regiment was received by the Albany Republican Artillery, the Van Rensselaer Guard, and the Rifle Corps, and was escorted to the camp-ground. Camp Schuyler was situated on the Albany and Troy road, at an equal distance from the two cities. The place was popularly known as "Bull's Head," or "The Race-Course," and afforded ample room for the camp, and for a large and excellent parade-ground. The location was dry, healthy, and pleasant. On one side was a small grove, which furnished an agreeable shade, and, on the other, a hotel for refreshments and the accommodation of the visitors to the camp.

Sunday, July 6th.—The camp was thronged with visitors from Troy and Albany. A military encampment was a great novelty in that section of the country, and excited universal curiosity, and the evening parade was witnessed with wondering admiration. Such of the officers and members as desired to attend church in Albany and Troy were excused for the day.



CAMP SCHUYLER. ALBANY, 1845.
(From an old lithograph.)

2000

Monday, July 7th.—The regular routine of camp duty commenced. At sunrise, reveillé and company drill; after breakfast, guard-mounting and battalion drill; at 6 P. M., dress parade and guard-mounting; and tattoo at 10 P. M. The amusements of the day were limited to visits to Albany and Troy, and to riding in the surrounding country, and in the evening to music, social visits, and the pleasures usual and peculiar to a volunteer military camp in fine weather. The Troop arrived from New York in the afternoon, and the Regiment paraded for its reception.

Tuesday, July 8th.—Many invitations from leading citizens to visit their residences were received by the officers and members of the Regiment, and the hospitality universally exhibited by the people of the two cities was a pleasing and memorable feature of life at Camp Schuyler. In the afternoon the officers were elegantly entertained by General Stephen Van Rensselaer, at the Manor House. The dinner was superb; the fine house and extensive grounds were thrown open for inspection; and no effort was spared by the Patroon in person to render the entertainment agreeable and attractive.

Thursday, July 10th.—As this was the last day at Camp Schuyler, the regular military duties were omitted. The Eighth Company was detailed to receive the Troy Citizen Corps and the Emmet Guard of Albany, and these companies mounted guard during the military exercises of the afternoon. The first review of the afternoon was by Brigadier-General Hall and the Mayors of Albany and Troy. The next review was by General Wool, of the United States Army, which was hardly concluded when the arrival of Hon. Silas Wright, Governor of the State, was announced by a salute of seventeen guns, fired by the Eighth Company. The military exercises closed with a drill of the Regiment. The number of visitors from the adjacent cities and from New York was immense. The camp was handsomely decorated with evergreens, flowers, and bunting, and throughout the day the scene was gay and animating. In the evening the camp was illuminated, and the display of fireworks was witnessed by a multitude of people, variously estimated from fifteen to twenty thousand in number.

Friday, July 11th.—At 11 A. M. tents were struck, a salute of twenty-eight guns in honor of Camp Schuyler was fired by the Eighth Company, and the Regiment marched away to Albany.

The day was intensely hot and oppressive, the roads exceedingly dusty, and the march remarkably severe and fatiguing. With scarcely a breath of air, blinded and suffocated by the dust, under a broiling sun, and overloaded by their knapsacks, many left the ranks from exhaustion, and reached the town in carriages. At the Manor House the Regiment was met by the Burgess Corps, the Van Rensselaer Guard, the Emmet Guard, and the Rifle Corps, and was escorted to the City Hall, where arms were stacked at 2 P. M. Officers and men were very tired and hungry, but the elegant dinner prepared by the City Corporation of Albany, at Stanwix Hall, was not ready until five o'clock. It proved, however, to be a sumptuous entertainment, was enlivened by speeches and toasts, and was a very gay and pleasant termination of a memorably fatiguing day. At 8 P. M. the Regiment embarked upon the steamer Knickerbocker, the hospitable Albanians crowding the wharf to give it an enthusiastic farewell, and Captain Strain, of the State Arsenal, firing a parting salute. Without accident or notable incident the Regiment reached New York at 5 A. M., and was dismissed.

When the Twenty-seventh Regiment arrived at the Albany City Hall, its officers and members tired, hungry, overheated, footsore, and generally disgusted, Captain Waugh, of the Fifth Company, refused to await the hospitalities of the Common Council at Stanwix Hall, and marched his company to another hotel to dinner. For such discourteous, insubordinate, and unsoldierly conduct he was severely reprimanded by Colonel Vermilye, and the whole Regiment was mortified and indignant. The Fifth Company, however, by resolution approved of "the conduct of Captain Waugh during the excursion to Albany and Troy, and particularly during the parade at Albany, which conduct was censured by Colonel Vermilye." The Board of Honor gave the subject due consideration, and upon its recommendation the Board of Officers, at a meeting held in October, adopted a resolution calling upon Captain Waugh "to apologize to the Board for the course of conduct pursued by him in reference to the public dinner at Albany, and, failing to do so, that the Board of Officers censure him at the next meeting, and that he be reprimanded by the presiding officer." In due time the apology was received and accepted, and the board ordered the above resolution to be expunged from its minutes.

The conduct of Captain Waugh at Albany was, of course, well

known to the people of that city, and was naturally regarded as a reflection upon their hospitality. To demonstrate that the Regiment appreciated and valued the attentions received from that city, cards of thanks were published in the newspapers of New York and Albany by the Board of Officers and by several of the companies. Among the parties gratefully remembered by the Regiment, while in this thankful mood, were the people of Albany and Troy for divers courtesies; the Common Council of Albany for elegant entertainment at Stanwix Hall; the Albany Republican Artillery, Van Rensselaer Guard, Rifle Corps, Burgess Corps, Emmet Guard, and Troy Citizen Corps, for escort and other military attentions and services; General Stephen Van Rensselaer, for an elegant entertainment to the officers at the Manor House; Dr. Green, of Albany, for valuable medical services; Captain Hulse, of the steamer Rochester; Commissary-General Storms and his assistant at Albany, and Captain John F. Strain. To the last-named officer the board also voted a gold medal, as an evidence of their appreciation of his "efficient and valuable services preparatory to and during the encampment."

The Troop arrived at Albany two days after the Regiment, and was mounted upon horses hired at Albany for the occasion. As an integral part of an infantry regiment a troop of cavalry is necessarily a nuisance. But the men, if not the horses, were enthusiastically received, and faithfully performed the duties assigned them. Upon invitation the troop visited Troy, and was hospitably entertained by the Troy Citizens Corps. But its crowning honor was the escort of Governor Wright and the Patroon from Albany to Camp Schuyler, on the afternoon of July 10th. In the hour of its triumph, however, the gallant Troop was overwhelmed with mortification; for, at the review by Governor Wright, the infantry companies only were reviewed, and the Troop, by inadvertence, was not awarded the usual honor. When the infantry companies wheeled into column to pass in review, the Troop manifested its indignation by



Silas Wright

leaving the line and returning to its quarters, and at once commenced preparation to depart for New York. At the conclusion of the review the commander-in-chief waited upon Captain Brinckerhoff and apologized for the unintentional military error. Colonel Vermilye and Lieutenant-Colonel Bremner also addressed the Troop in the most conciliatory terms, and finally succeeded in restoring peace and securing forgiveness. But this circumstance if forgiven was not soon forgotten by the gallant troopers of the Twenty-seventh.

The Sixth Company, usually distinguished for its good military behavior, also contributed to the manifold troubles which characterized the tour of camp duty in 1845. While on guard duty at night, it was rumored that the mischievous members of the Fourth and Eighth Companies had conspired to leave the camp, and the officers of the Sixth and the entire company were on guard throughout the night without relief. On the following morning Lieutenant-Colonel Bremner was to drill the Regiment, and the Sixth Company, having been relieved from guard duty, was ordered to take its place in the line. But at the formation the company did not make its appearance, nor were the remonstrances of the colonel and lieutenant-colonel successful in securing the required attendance. The extraordinary fatigues of the night was the apology for this disobedience of orders, and the order for the drill was countermanded.

The weather at Camp Schuyler was delightfully clear and pleasant, although uncomfortably warm. The military improvement from company and battalion drills was considerable, and, as the Regiment had not been in camp for many years, and the officers and men were therefore generally ignorant of the practical duties of camp, they were greatly benefited by their brief experience. The insubordinate spirit exhibited by some officers and companies was happily not universal, and the grumbling and wrangling were confined to the minority. Such commandants as Duryee, Riblet, Denike, and Shumway were of course faithful to military discipline, while some officers appeared to be more anxious to consult their own pleasure and to make the encampment only a grand holiday excursion. Noticeably of this class was Captain Mount, of the Third Company, who kept the camp in a turmoil by his eccentric movements. Now away at the head of his men to Troy, or some other part of the country, under a burning sun; now late at drill or

parade, and always intent upon sport and pleasure, this dashing and self-willed officer was constantly astonishing his more staid compeers by his meteoric flights. And so Camp Schuyler was never dull, and, though it was not in all respects satisfactory, there was much to be remembered with pleasure. The unexpectedly small number participating in the encampment of 1845 (about two hundred officers and men) was a serious disappointment to the colonel and to all concerned.

One of the largest and most destructive fires that ever occurred in New York commenced on the morning of July 19th, and spread with fearful violence and rapidity over a large part of the business portion of the city situated below Wall Street and east of Broadway. Nearly three hundred large buildings, principally wholesale stores, and their valuable contents, were destroyed. In the afternoon the Troop of the Twenty-seventh Regiment was ordered out for patrol duty. On the following day (Sunday) the whole Regiment was on duty to guard from depredation the immense quantities of goods that had been thrown into the streets from the burning buildings, and was quartered at Castle Garden. Companies were detailed for guard, and were relieved regularly during the day and night, and, as the district to be patrolled and protected was large, the duty was laborious and fatiguing. On the following day the Regiment was dismissed by order of the mayor, and was publicly complimented for its activity and vigilance.

In September Captain Abram Duryee was elected major, *vice* Bremner promoted. The resignation of Colonel Vernilye was accepted in September, and in November Lieutenant-Colonel Bremner was elected colonel, Major Duryee lieutenant-colonel, and Adjutant Joseph A. Divver major.

Colonel Washington R. Vernilye enlisted in the Eighth Company in 1830, was elected first lieutenant of the Fifth Company in 1832, and captain in 1833. In 1834 he resigned his commission, but in the latter part of the year was induced to accept the first lieutenantancy, and in 1837 was again elected captain. In 1840 he was elected major, in 1843 lieutenant-colonel, and in 1844 colonel of the Regiment. Colonel Vernilye was not distinguished as a military instructor or as a disciplinarian, but he was thoroughly familiar with military tactics, and faithfully and creditably performed his duties both as a company and a field officer. His fine

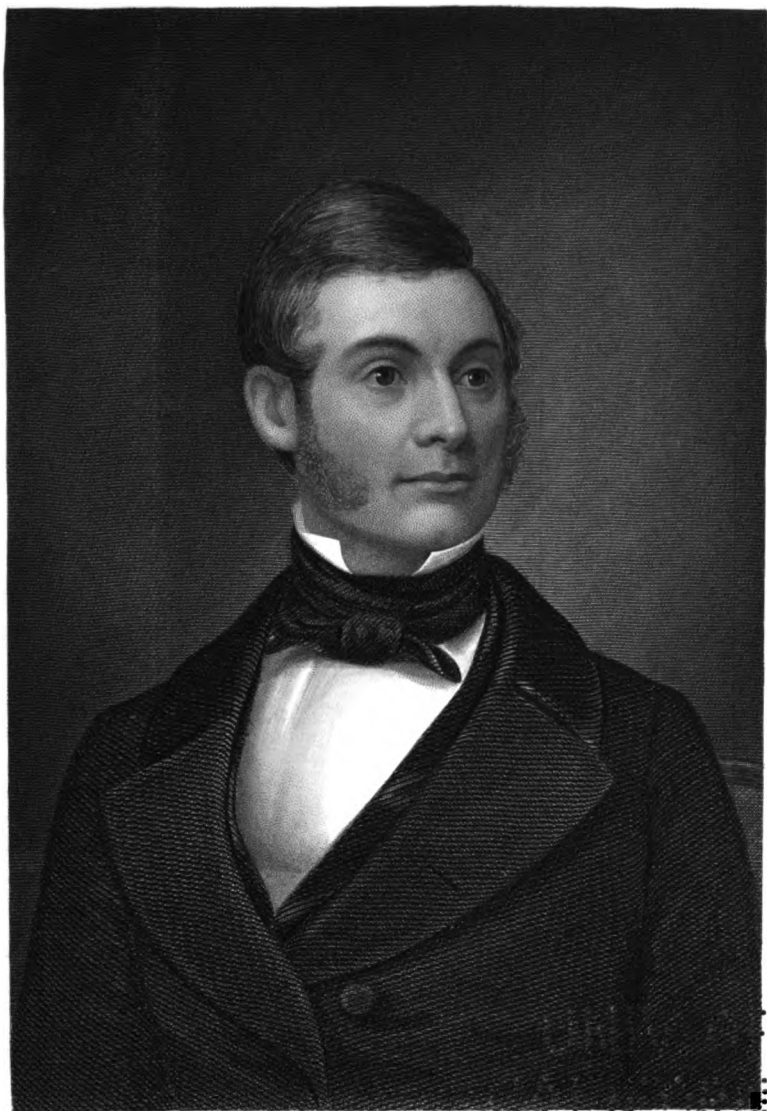
personal appearance upon parade was noticeable, and he admirably represented the Regiment on public occasions. He was heartily devoted to the interests of the organization, and labored earnestly and successfully for its welfare. No colonel of the Regiment has been held in higher estimation by its officers and members, or has enjoyed a more general and deserved personal popularity. As a thorough gentleman, as a respected and public-spirited citizen, and as a man of probity and honor, he had no superior. His patriotism was earnest and practical, and during the War for the Union he not only contributed liberally from his large fortune, but he shouldered a musket and in the ranks of the Seventh Regiment faithfully performed a soldier's duty in the campaign of 1862. In person Colonel Vermilye was tall and well-proportioned, with a handsome face and soldierly figure; in manner he was frank, courteous, and attractive; and in disposition he was kind, considerate, generous, and confiding.

Colonel Vermilye was born in the city of New York in 1810. His career as a banker and broker is a part of the financial history of the country, and the name of Vermilye & Co. has been long and widely known and respected. His liberality always kept full pace with his fortune, and to all objects which commended themselves to the charitable and public-spirited he was a liberal contributor. His devotion to the Seventh Regiment never wavered; to such enterprises as the Seventh Regiment Monument in Central Park and the new Seventh Regiment Armory he gave a generous pecuniary support; and in divers other ways he manifested an earnest and abiding interest in its welfare. Colonel Vermilye died in December, 1876, and his funeral at Englewood, N. J., was numerously attended by distinguished officers and members, active and exempt, of the Seventh Regiment, and by prominent citizens of New York.

The annual inspection and review of the Regiment took place at Tompkins Square on October 27th, with the following result:

	Present.		Present.
Field and Staff.....	6	Fifth Company.....	68
Non Com. Staff.....	3	Sixth "	46
First Company.....	27	Seventh "	31
Second "	33	Eighth "	43
Third "	36	Troop.....	44
Fourth "	25		

Total present, 362.



W. R. Vermilye

Colonel Seventh Regiment
1844-1845

admitted.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.

It is here.



Eng. by S. B. B. New York

W. R. Vermilye

Colonel Seventh Regiment
1844-1846

TO VINU
AIRBORNE

The postponement on account of the inclemency of the weather of a brigade parade ordered by General Hall for October 7th suggested the following article in "The New York Herald," from the pen of A. Oakey Hall, Esq., at that time a brilliant young paragraphist, although unknown to fame :

CITY INTELLIGENCE.

Latest from the Seat of War.—Retreat of General Hall's Brigade.

We regret to state that one of the most disastrous and sudden retreats recorded in the annals of our citizen-soldiery took place yesterday. The splendid brigade of General Hall, numbering upwards of six hundred able-bodied men, armed and equipped as the law directs, and including that world-renowned corps, the Twenty-seventh Regiment or National Guard, was ordered out yesterday. At an early hour every man was ready to march, all supplied with blank cartridges, blankets, cheese and crackers, and many of them fortified by a strong dose of Gough's Tonic Mixture, when the heavens suddenly assumed a threatening aspect, and General Hall, who had just pulled on one of his boots, happening to look out of the window, and perceiving the alarming prospect, with that humane consideration for the safety of his troops, and cool appreciation of the duties devolving upon him in such a trying emergency, which evinces the highest degree of military genius, immediately countermanded his orders, thus completely cheating the hostile elements, and sinking to the very depths of agonized disappointment forty-three chivalric urchins and seventeen Irish chambermaids in the immediate vicinity of Tompkins Square.

We trust that the signal success of this brilliant manœuvre will not be lost upon the renowned General George P. Morris, the warrior bard. How often has that intrepid but too impulsive commander withstood for hours the pelting of the pitiless storm, as he inducted his brigade, by a process entirely his own, into the sublime mysteries of "the school of the battalion"! How often has he left his wife and little ones, the cheerful hearth, the fragrant steaming jug, and the mild Havana, to lead his invincible troops on that perilous march from the Battery to Union Square! Let him take example from General Hall, and in all time coming act under the conviction that "discretion is the better part of valor."

The Division parade, November 25th, was dispensed with at the request of a large majority of the officers of the Division on account of the inclemency of the weather on that day. But several of the military organizations of the city were disgusted by this exhibition of lack of patriotism, and made independent parades in honor of the day. Among these patriotic organizations appeared the Third and Sixth Companies of the Twenty-seventh Regiment.

Captain John S. Cocks resigned the captaincy of the First Company during the year, and was succeeded by Thomas Morton, a member of the Fourth Company. The Second Company, under the command of Captain Duryee, had increased in strength and

made rapid strides in military improvement; the vacancy caused by his promotion to the majority was filled by the election of Lieutenant William H. Williams. The Fourth Company was deprived for a period of the valuable services of Captain Riblet by his removal to Troy, and elected Charles W. Smith his successor. The Fifth Company increased in numbers with great rapidity under Captain Waugh, and was at this period much the largest company in the Regiment. On the 10th day of October it proceeded to Nyack with the State Fencibles for target-practice.

Captain Abraham Denike, of the Seventh Company, resigned his commission, and was succeeded by Lieutenant William H. Underhill. Captain Denike resumed his connection with the Seventh Company in 1851 by accepting the first lieutenancy, and finally retired from the Regiment in 1855. He was a man of good judgment, thoroughly devoted to the Regiment, successful in business, and universally respected. In 1861 he accepted a commission as captain in Duryee's Zouaves, and actively served with that organization during the summer of that year, and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Fifty-third New York Volunteers, which office he resigned in 1862. Captain Denike was born in New York in 1809, and was a spar-maker by trade. He died in New York in 1880.

Captain John S. Cocks, long a prominent character in the military affairs of New York, was elected captain of the First Company in 1838, and was an active, intelligent, and energetic officer. He was an excellent military instructor, passionately fond of the service, and ambitious to excel in every particular. But his self-will and obstinacy, and his peculiarly nervous and excitable temperament, constantly led him into difficulties, and his controversies with other officers of the militia are memorable in the military history of the period. After retiring from the Twenty-seventh Regiment, he became brigade inspector and brigade major of the Third Brigade, where he was in frequent conflict with Colonel Duryee and with Colonel Lyons of the Eighth Regiment. A warm and protracted contest with General Hall ended in his discomfiture, and terminated in 1857 his connection with the staff of the Third Brigade. While a member of the State Legislature he was distinguished as the advocate of several new and novel amendments to the military code. Colonel Cocks was born in New York in 1813, was successful in his business as a manufacturer, and died in Brooklyn in 1868.

CHAPTER TWENTY-SIXTH.

1846.

THE Bill of Dress was amended in the spring of 1846 and ordered to be reprinted. As amended, commissioned staff-officers, with the exception of the surgeons, were directed to wear the same uniform hat as line-officers. It was also prescribed that the sash and a black belt should be worn by officers when in fatigue; that mounted officers should wear a body-belt instead of shoulder-belt; and that field-officers and adjutant be allowed to wear a saber and buff belt instead of the sword and belt as then worn. The non-commissioned staff was directed in future to wear worsted epaulets, to conform with those worn by sergeants, with a gold bullion figure "27" upon the same, and all sergeants were directed to appear upon parade with musket, bayonet, and belt.

The first sergeants or orderlies of companies, when informed of the action of the Board of Officers compelling them to appear on parade with muskets instead of swords, were filled with indignation. They went vigorously to work, however, and after petitioning the colonel to withhold the expected order, they canvassed thoroughly and successfully the several companies in opposition to the measure. Many officers gave them their support, and the men generally enlisted upon the side of the first sergeants. The result was that at the May meeting the Board of Officers receded from its position, and the first sergeants came out of the contest with flying colors.

The Legislature of the State of New York passed a new militia law in May, which caused great excitement and dissatisfaction. By its provisions the uniformed militia was virtually disbanded; for the city and State were divided into military districts, and all persons liable to military duty were attached to the company or regiment of their respective districts. So impracticable and unpopular was the law that Governor Wright delayed its enforcement, and, in a proclamation on the subject dated October 17th, stated that addi-

tional legislation was necessary to supply the imperfections of the law, and to preserve the military organizations already in existence. Meanwhile the Board of Officers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment was discussing measures "to prevent the disbanding of the Regiment." It was admitted that drills and parades of the Regiment under the new law were *voluntary*, and that no penalties could be enforced for non-attendance. To make as few parades as possible, and to secure brigade or division orders for the same seemed to be the wise policy, and was therefore adopted. The board appointed a committee on December 3d to represent the Regiment in an application to the Legislature for the necessary alterations and modifications of the military code of the State.

The spring parade was ordered for May 18th, but a heavy shower of rain compelled the Regiment to take refuge in the City Hall, and the parade was informally dismissed. The Regiment drilled at Tompkins Square on June 2d, and there was a brigade drill at the same place June 10th. The usual division parade occurred on July 4th, the Troop of the Twenty-seventh Regiment on this, as on many other occasions, reporting to Brigadier-General Hall as his escort. The Regiment proceeded to the Elysian Fields near Hoboken for battalion drill on July 27th, and paraded for the last time in 1846 on the 25th day of November.

The annual inspection of the Regiment at Tompkins Square on the 19th of October resulted as follows:

	Present.		Present.
Field and Staff.....	8	Fifth Company.....	76
Non Com. Staff.....	3	Sixth "	51
First Company	23	Seventh "	39
Second "	28	Eighth "	35
Third "	25	Troop.....	51
Fourth "	31		

Total present, 370.

Target-excursions were a prominent military feature of the year. The First Company visited Palmo's Hotel on the Bloomingdale Road in October; the Second Company went to Flushing in July; the Third Company to the Highlands of Navesink in September; the Fourth Company to Middletown Point, N. J., in September; the Fifth Company to Bull's Ferry in July; the Sixth Company to Flushing in August; and the Troop visited Macomb's Dam in August. There were also several company parades in the city during

the year, among which may be noticed a parade of the Seventh Company on September 22d, and of the Fifth Company as an escort to the remains of Francis B. Tilyou, a Revolutionary soldier. The Fifth Company distinguished itself by giving two balls during the year, one called a "*soirée*," at Niblo's Garden in January, and the other a "*fête*," at the Coliseum in December.

Captain Mount, of the Third Company, resigned his commission, and the Third Company during the next two years was under the command of First Lieutenant Edgar M. Crawford, who declined promotion. Captain Gould, of the Sixth Company, resigned, and Orderly Sergeant Cyrus H. Loutrel was elected his successor. Captain John Gould was an amiable, refined, and intelligent gentleman, and was universally respected and esteemed.

Captain Henry R. Mount was elected captain of the Third Company in 1843, and served in that capacity for three years, with considerable distinction. He was an excellent drill-officer, a thorough tactician, and a strict disciplinarian. But while he exacted the most implicit obedience from his subordinates, who followed him without a murmur, whatever the fatigue or hardship, he was distinguished for a bluff and defiant self-will bordering on insubordination, which was sometimes not particularly agreeable to his superior officers. His dashing way and hearty manners, however, made him a great favorite with his comrades, and under his active and energetic administration the Third Company continued to prosper. He was a man of great physical powers of endurance, and his appearance in uniform was soldierly and imposing. Captain Mount was a manufacturer of brushes, and was successful in business. He died at Stamford, Conn., in 1880.

Disorganization of the uniformed militia was a natural result of the legislation of 1846. But the officers and members of the Twenty-seventh Regiment stood gallantly to its colors and fought manfully for its continued existence. Its numerical strength maintained, its drill and discipline improved, and its activity and energy renewed, the Regiment seemed to thrive under adverse circumstances, and promised to live with or without and in spite of militia laws. The new administration was able and active, and more strictly military than its predecessors, and received a hearty support from the several companies. During the year 1846 the meetings of the Board of Officers were held at the Mercer House.

CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVENTH.

1847.

From the battle-fields in Mexico now began to arrive the remains of fallen heroes, and the city corporation, the military, and the citizens united in honoring the distinguished dead. In February detachments from the several brigades paraded as escort to the remains of Captains Morris, Field, and Williams, who fell at Monterey. A volunteer detachment of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Duryee, paraded and fired minute-guns from the Battery during the procession. The Sixth Company paraded in March as funeral escort to the remains of Lieutenant Blake, of Philadelphia, who died at Monterey. The Regiment paraded on May 7th to celebrate the recent brilliant victories which had crowned the American arms in the war between the United States and Mexico. The Division formed at the Battery and marched through Broadway, West Broadway, Canal Street, and the Bowery, to the City Hall, and, after a marching salute to the mayor and Common Council, was dismissed. The streets were crowded, and great enthusiasm prevailed. In the evening the hotels and public buildings were illuminated, and many transparencies, with a variety of ingenious devices, displayed the names, recently made historical, of "Palo Alto," "Resaca de la Palma," "Monterey," "Vera Cruz," and "Buena Vista."

The war with Mexico created considerable excitement in military circles in the city of New York, and many prominent officers and ex-officers of the militia actively engaged in raising companies and regiments of volunteers. The men enlisted were generally from that class of the city population which could well be spared, while the officers with some exceptions secured their commissions through political influences. Of the companies and regiments organized in New York only a few were accepted and mustered into the service, and many who had expended much time and money in

enlisting volunteers were compelled to remain at home. Among those who secured commissions was Major Divver, of the Twenty-seventh Regiment.

President James K. Polk visited New York on June 25th, and was received by the city corporation with the usual formalities and ceremonies. The military paraded at the Battery, and, having been reviewed by the President, escorted him up Broadway to Union Square, and down the Bowery to the City Hall. The day was very hot and oppressive, yet thousands of people crowded the streets, and the President was greeted with the usual expressions of respect and enthusiasm. On the following day he visited the navy-yard, the public institutions, Wall Street, High Bridge, and other noted localities, and was everywhere received with the attention due to the Chief Magistrate of the Republic.



James K. Polk

The Legislature of the State in 1847 was flooded with petitions from New York city for the repeal or modification of the militia law of 1846. The Twenty-seventh Regiment actively enlisted in the movement, and its Board of Officers delegated Colonel Bremner to proceed to Albany to protect its interests and to secure the necessary legislation. The difficulty of procuring any military law which would be acceptable to both the city and the rural districts was apparent from the complete failure of the act of 1846 in its application to the city of New York. The efforts of the city militia for relief were crowned with success by the passage on May 6th, of an act entitled "An Act for the Organization of the First Division of the New York State Militia." The first section of this act made the counties of New York and Richmond the "First Division District," and gave to the uniformed corps therein all the rights and privileges they had ever before enjoyed. The second section provided for the equalization of the several brigades of the "First Division

of Artillery," and formed a new brigade of several uniformed corps of infantry, the whole to be known as the "First Division of the New York State Militia." The fourth section gave the command of the new "First Division" to the major-general of the "First Division of Artillery," General Sandford. Subsequent sections provided that the brigades should be numbered from one to four, and that the regiments should be renumbered. New York city was divided into brigade, regimental, and company districts, all persons therein liable to military duty to be enrolled as the *uniformed militia*. The annual number of the parades of the uniformed militia was fixed at not more than twelve and not less than eight. The first Monday in October was named for the annual parade of the *ununiformed* militia, and exemption from the same was provided for by a commutation fee of seventy-five cents, the funds collected from this source to be used for the benefit and support of the uniformed militia. The term of service was fixed at seven years, and the minimum number of men in any company was fifty, the maximum one hundred. The law contained the usual provisions for the punishment of delinquents and the collection of fines, but imprisonment for non-payment of fines was expressly prohibited. Violation of company by-laws was punishable by expulsion. Such were the prominent features of the military law as enacted in 1847 for the government of the First Division. Its provisions proved generally satisfactory, and it was not materially amended until 1862, when the great rebellion made it necessary to adapt the military code of the State to the circumstances and emergencies of that eventful period.

That part of the new militia law requiring that the regiments should be renumbered was not acceptable to the officers and members of the Twenty-seventh Regiment. Under that numerical designation the organization had acquired an enviable reputation, and was favorably and honorably known to the people of the city and the country. Many apprehensions were gravely expressed that with a change of number the organization would lose its identity, and all were loath to surrender a name around which clustered so many pleasant and honorable associations. As it had been decided that the regiments of the new First Division should be numbered successively commencing with the unit, all efforts to retain the favorite number "27" were in vain. It was, therefore, intimated

to the adjutant-general by Colonel Bremner that the number 7 would be acceptable to the officers and members of the Regiment, on account of its similarity to the old number, and because no other regiment had ever borne that number in the city of New York. By general orders issued by the commander-in-chief, Governor John Young, on the 27th day of July, for the reorganization of the First Division, the Twenty-seventh Regiment became the Seventh Regiment. The following is an extract from the orders :

The Regiment heretofore known as the Twenty-seventh Regiment of Artillery, "National Guard," under the command of Colonel Bremner, to be hereafter called and known as the Seventh Regiment of New York State Militia.

The same order consolidated and equalized the several brigades as follows :

First Brigade, General Storms, to be composed of the new First, Second, and Third Regiments.

Second Brigade, General Morris, to be composed of the new Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Regiments.

Third Brigade, General Hall, to be composed of the new Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth Regiments.

The new Fourth Brigade contained all other uniformed infantry companies in the city, and its regiments were numbered the Tenth, Eleventh, and Twelfth. In compliance with the new law, the city of New York was divided into brigade and regimental districts, and to the Seventh Regiment was assigned the Seventh and Tenth Wards. By regimental order No. 1, dated August 7, 1847, these wards were divided into eight company districts, the boundaries of which were clearly defined, and a district was assigned to each company of the Regiment.

The 4th of July, 1847, witnessed the usual military parade, and a review by Governor Young at the Battery. The corner-stone of the new State Arsenal, Sixty-fourth Street and Fifth Avenue (now the "old" arsenal in Central Park), was laid on the same day, and formal possession was taken by the Washington Monument Association of its site for a monument in Hamilton Square. The Twenty-seventh Regiment drilled at the Elysian Fields, Hoboken, on July 21st, and paraded for the first time as the Seventh Regiment on September 6th for drill at Tompkins Square. The Regiment paraded for annual inspection at Tompkins Square on the 19th day of October, and was reviewed by the commander-in-chief, Governor

Young. The number present and inspected was three hundred and fifty-two.

At the conclusion of the inspection, October 19th, the Seventh Regiment joined the Division, already on the march to Hamilton Square to participate in the ceremonies connected with the laying of the corner-stone of a monument to the memory of Washington. Hamilton Square, between Sixty-sixth and Sixty-ninth Streets and Third and Fourth Avenues, was said to be the highest ground upon the island of New York, and was therefore selected as the most suitable site for the Washington Monument—a monument which was expected to excel all others in beauty of design, and to be so towering that “mariners could distinctly see it when fifty miles at sea.” The great expectations of that day have not yet been realized, and mariners still watch for the Highland Lights, and look in vain for the Washington Monument, to guide their ships to the harbor of New York. The ceremonies on this occasion were imposing, and the multitude of people and the large number of soldiers gave a lively appearance to Hamilton Square and its quiet and rural vicinity. Governor Young laid the corner-stone; an oration was delivered by the Hon. Samuel Jones from a platform, over which floated the identical flag which Washington unfurled in New York on the 25th day of November, 1783; and the interesting proceedings closed with a patriotic ode, composed expressly for the occasion.

As the Seventh Regiment was marching in column from the ground, the Second Regiment, New York State Militia, marching by the flank, attempted to pass between the Second and Eighth Companies. This unsoldierly act was resisted by the members of the Second Company, and several members of the Eighth Company, next in advance of the Second, left the ranks and took part in the engagement, and it was not long before the intruders were compelled to retire. Fortunately for the belligerents, the musket was not the favorite weapon on this occasion, and the only instance in which the bayonet was used was in a bloodless but successful charge upon the bonnet of a retreating Highlander. This skirmish caused considerable excitement and amusement, and the Regiment acquired an extensive reputation for its belligerent spirit and its prowess in the defense of its rights.

In May the Second and Third Companies, on account of the

proposed demolition of St. John's Hall, removed their quarters to the Mercer House, and during the remainder of the year five of the companies of the Seventh Regiment were located at that place. The Second Company proceeded on a target-excursion to Bergen Point in September; the Third Company went for the same purpose to Navesink, N. J., and was entertained at the residence of ex-Colonel Jones; the Seventh Company visited Newark, N. J., for target-practice, and was received and entertained by the Union Blues of that city; and the Fifth Company visited Poughkeepsie in August, and paraded also in November to attend the funeral of one of its members. The Troop lost the valuable services of Captain Brinckerhoff by his resignation, and elected Lieutenant Lewis H. Watts to fill the vacancy. Although the arms of American soldiers were fast making history in Mexico, the period was not eventful to the citizen soldiers of New York. Peace and harmony prevailed in the ranks of the Seventh Regiment, and nothing of importance occurred to disturb the even tenor of its way.

The annual receipts of the regimental treasury (1841-1847) averaged about eight hundred dollars, and the annual expenditures were about the same amount.



American Flag adopted in 1777.

CHAPTER TWENTY-EIGHTH.

1848.

THE engagement with Lothian's New York Brass Band expired in January, and was not renewed. As no band could be obtained which was satisfactory to the music committee, an arrangement was made with Peterschen for a martial corps, to consist of a drum-major, bass drum, tenor drums, fifes, and cymbals, to be uniformed at the expense of the Regiment with cap and coat of the same style as worn by musicians in the United States Army. But the officers and members had been so long accustomed to the music of a brass band, that Peterschen's Martial Corps did not prove altogether satisfactory, and during the year an engagement was made with Wallace's band to play for the

Regiment when required. Wallace's band was a part of Lothian's band, and the legitimate successor to that long-time famous musical organization, and its music was as acceptable for military purposes as any that could be obtained at that period.

*J. Q. Adams.*

Early in March the venerable and illustrious John Quincy Adams, ex-President of the United States, died suddenly in the hall of Congress at Washington. His long and faithful public services, his eminent talents, and his purity of character, had secured the respect, veneration, and affection of the American people; and the announcement of his death produced a sensation throughout the land as profound as it was universal. The remains

of the great statesman reached New York on March 8th, and were received at Whitehall by the city authorities. A vast procession, consisting of the military, civic, and political societies, and of citizens, escorted the remains through the principal streets to the City Hall. From the shipping and the public buildings, and along the route of the procession, the usual manifestations of respect and sorrow were displayed; and, from the general and unusual solemnity which prevailed among the thousands that thronged the street, it was evident that a great and good man had passed away. At the City Hall three volleys were fired by the Seventh Regiment; the Eighth Company was detailed as a special guard for the night at the Governor's Room, and on the following morning escorted the remains of the ex-President to the steamer, *en route* to their last resting place at Quincy, Mass.

After a brilliant and successful campaign in Mexico, General Winfield Scott returned to the United States, and was received with the greatest enthusiasm. Having consented to become the guest of the city of New York, he left his home at Elizabethtown, N. J., on the morning of May 25th, and, accompanied by a committee of the Common Council, arrived at the Battery at eleven o'clock. He was welcomed to the city by Morris Franklin, President of the Board of Aldermen, and acting mayor, and then reviewed the troops. The First Division paraded with unusual strength, and presented a remarkably fine appearance. The steadiness and soldierly appearance of the Seventh Regiment particularly attracted the attention of the veteran general, and he remarked that it was the finest regiment of soldiers that he had ever seen. General Scott had been for many years a warm friend and admirer of the Seventh Regiment, and, on many occasions, both public and private, had complimented, in the most liberal terms, its drill and discipline. The review completed, General Scott, at the head of the column, proceeded through Broadway, Astor Place, and the Bowery to the City Hall. At all points along the route he was received with tumultuous applause, and his progress was a continued ovation. The ladies, from windows and balconies, welcomed him with waving handkerchiefs and showers of bouquets, while cheer upon cheer from the crowded streets and house-tops greeted his approach. His reception was pronounced the most flattering and enthusiastic since the memorable visit of Lafayette in 1824.

In the evening, General Scott dined with the officers of the First Division at the Astor House, and, on the following day, received the citizens at the Governor's room.

While honoring the returning heroes of the war with Mexico, New York city was not unmindful of the gallant dead. Imposing



Winfield Scott

funeral ceremonies took place July 12th, under the direction of the mayor and Common Council, in honor of Lieutenant-Colonel Baxter, Captains Pierson and Barclay, and Lieutenants Chandler, Gallagher, and Forbes, killed in Mexico. The Fourth Brigade was detailed as the military escort, and the Troop of the Seventh Regiment was assigned to duty with that brigade. The officers of the First Division attended the funeral in a body, and occupied a prominent place in the procession. The route

was from the battery up Broadway to Fourteenth Street, and down the Bowery to the City Hall. At the conclusion of the parade an address and poem were delivered from a platform erected in front of the City Hall, General George P. Morris being the poet, and Hon. John Van Buren the orator of the occasion.

A public reception was given, on July 27th, to the First Regiment of New York Volunteers, recently returned from Mexico. Upon the arrival of the regiment at Castle Garden it was officially welcomed by Morris Franklin, President of the Board of Aldermen. The First Division was already in line upon the Battery, and, when the ceremonies at Castle Garden were completed, escorted the Volunteers through the principal streets of the city. The weather was intensely hot, and so fatiguing was the march that the troops were halted in Broadway, near Canal Street, for rest and refreshment. The curiosity of the public to see the heroes of so many well-fought battles filled the streets with people, and the war-worn veterans were delighted with their enthusiastic reception. Returning to the City Hall, Colonel Ward Burnett restored to the city the flag which had been presented to the regiment on its departure from New

York, and which had been carried in triumph from Vera Cruz to the gates of Mexico. After receiving the medals which had been voted to them by the city of New York, the Volunteers returned to their quarters at Fort Hamilton.

The usual spring parade of the Seventh Regiment in the streets of the city occurred on the 8th day of May. Regimental drills took place at Hoboken in June, and at Tompkins Square in November. The usual division parade occurred on July 4th, but was omitted on the 25th day of November. The anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British in 1783 had been uniformly celebrated by the military since the War of the Revolution; but the lapse of time had lessened the interest of the people of the city in that important event in its history, and the failure to honor and observe the anniversary-day in this and subsequent years was not a subject of much surprise or criticism. Such omission in the early part of the century would have been regarded as an evidence of declining patriotism.

The annual inspection took place at Tompkins Square, October 16th, with the following result:

	Present.		Present.
Field and Staff	8	Fifth Company	44
Non Com. Staff	8	Sixth "	46
First Company	29	Seventh "	25
Second "	25	Eighth "	39
Third "	43	Troop	41
Fourth "	25		

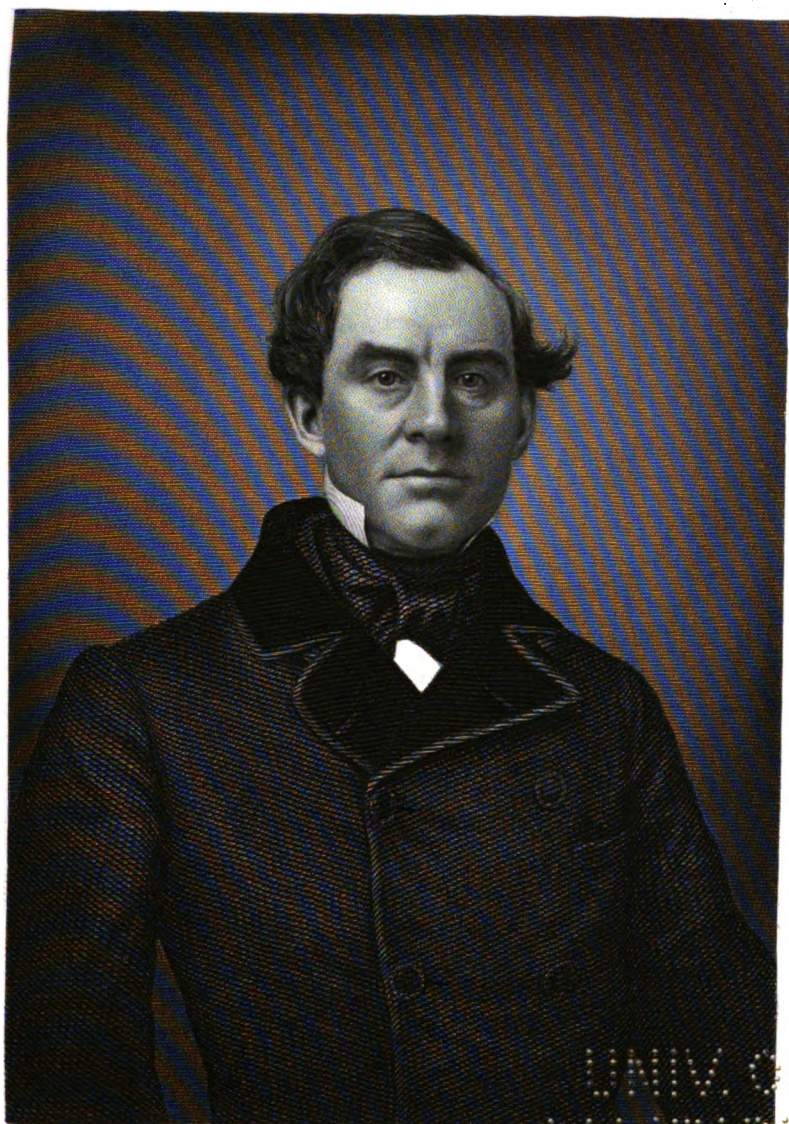
Total present, 328.

The vacancy caused by the resignation of Major Divver in the spring of 1847 was filled in February, 1848, by the election of Andrew B. Brinckerhoff, ex-captain of the Troop. The resignation of Colonel Bremner was announced in November, and in the following February the officers of the Regiment gave him a complimentary dinner at the Florence Hotel, and presented him with a handsome service of silver. Adjutant James L. Morgan retired from the service with Colonel Bremner, having performed the duties of his important office with great ability, faithfulness, and discretion.

Colonel Andrew Augustus Bremner enlisted in 1832 in the President's Guard, and passed through the various grades of office in that organization until 1839, when he was elected captain of the

Seventh Company of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and in the same year was transferred to the command of the Fourth Company. In 1841 he was elected major; in June, 1845, lieutenant-colonel; and in November, 1845, colonel of the Regiment. To Colonel Bremner is due the honor of introducing in the Seventh Regiment a higher order of drill and discipline than had ever before been known. He was a thorough practical soldier, a master of military tactics, and an able and accomplished instructor. To secure precision and uniformity in drill he was constant and untiring in the instruction of his officers and non-commissioned officers, and the result of his devoted and intelligent labor in this direction was apparent during his administration and was of great permanent value to the organization. Colonel Bremner was a man of energy and activity, of sound judgment and of great discretion. He possessed fine executive ability, and, having the entire confidence and respect of both officers and men, the Regiment was harmonious, progressive, and prosperous during his administration. To solid merit and fine abilities, rather than to natural personal advantages, was due the brilliant reputation of Colonel Bremner as commandant of the Seventh Regiment. He was small in stature, of pleasant countenance, modest, retiring, and reticent, cautious and deliberate, with none of the dashing and showy qualities of some of his predecessors. At drill and parade he made no mistakes, and was always prompt and self-possessed. His heart was warm with generous impulses, and to those who knew him well he was a pleasant companion and a faithful, self-sacrificing friend. A more complete and admirable character it would be difficult to find among the many distinguished men who have figured prominently in the history of this Regiment.

Colonel Bremner was born in the city of New York in 1812, and belonged to a distinguished military family. His grandfather served in the French and Indian War and in the War of the Revolution, and his father was a captain in the Eleventh Regiment, New York Artillery, during the War of 1812 and afterward its major. Colonel Bremner was a successful business man, and was engaged with Major Thomas Morton in the manufacture of spring balances and fancy steel goods from 1841 until 1854, when he retired from business and removed to Manhasset, N. Y. After the war he re-engaged in business, and now (1889) resides in Brooklyn, an active



Eng. by H. B. Hall in New York.

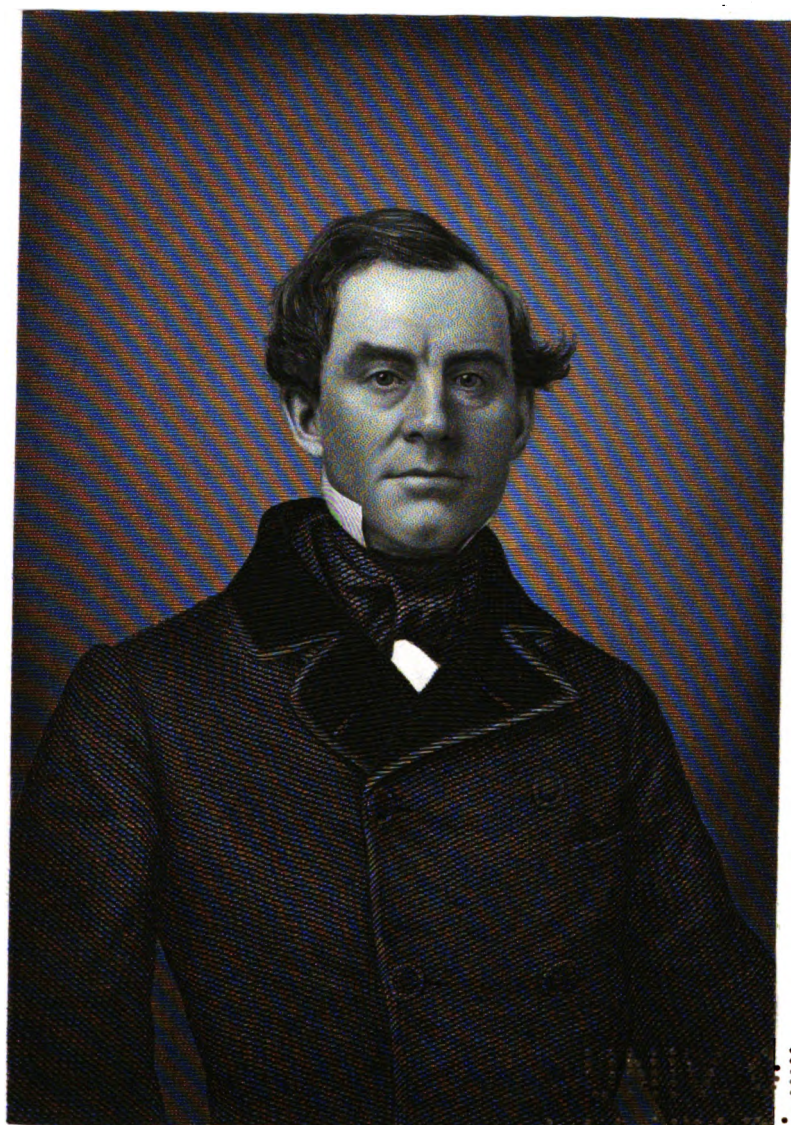
UNIVERSITY OF
CHICAGO

Andrew A. Breuninger

Colonel, Seventh Regiment
1845-1849.

Digitized by Google

of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and in 1841 he received the command of the Fourth Company of the same regiment. In June, 1842, he was appointed Adjutant of the Regiment. To Colonel Bunker he was owing in the Seventh Regiment, and during the time had never before been through practical soldier, or teacher of military drill, and accordingly he was sent to a training in tactics and maneuvers, assigned officers, and the kind of drill and formation his direction was an illustration and was of great permanent value. Colonel Bunker was a man of energy and talent and of great discretion. He possessed a fine mind, and having the same confidence and respect from his men, the Regiment was happy in his progress during his administration. To set forth his fine qualities and his ability to manage his regiment was due to his brilliant character and his command of the Seventh Regiment. He was a man of great energy and talent, and his administration was a model of efficiency. He was a man of great energy and talent, and his administration was a model of efficiency. He was a man of great energy and talent, and his administration was a model of efficiency.



Eng'd by H. B. Hall & Co. New York

CALIFORNIA

Andrew A. Breuninger

Colonel Seventh Regiment
1845 - 1849.

Digitized by Google

70 VINU
AIRPORT LIAO

and vigorous man of seventy-seven years, and as loyal and as devoted to the Seventh Regiment as when he commanded it nearly half a century ago.

The First Company during the year 1848 was located at the Mercer House, and in September proceeded to Bergen Hill for target-practice and amusement. The Second Company, also located at the Mercer House, gave an invitation ball at the Coliseum in January, and its annual target-excursion took place at Chester, N. Y., in August. In November, Captain William A. Pond, of the Eighth Regiment, was elected captain of the Second Company *vice* Williams resigned, and brought with him to the company about twenty members. The Third Company removed from the Mercer House to Lafayette Hall in May, and in June visited Fort Lee for target-practice. Captain James Price, of the Eighth Regiment, was elected its captain in May. The Fourth Company continued at the Mercer House, and, although small in numbers, maintained its ancient reputation, and indulged in neither ball nor target-excursion. The Fifth Company received and entertained the Poughkeepsie Guard in September at its quarters in the Mercer House, and the noisy and turbulent conduct of several members of the Second Company who were present was severely commented upon by the "Military Argus." Upon investigation, however, it appeared that the property of the Second Company, especially its musket-rack, had also suffered in the general breakage, and that the scrimmage had been a free one, in which nearly all present took an active part. The Sixth Company was now permanently located at Lafayette Hall, and its target-practice took place in September at White Plains. The company lost the valuable services of Captain Loutrel, who resigned his commission, and elected Lieutenant Robert H. Taylor to the captaincy. The Seventh Company remained at the Mercer House. It did not flourish under Captain Underhill, and in June that officer resigned, but it was unable to secure a satisfactory commandant during the year. The Eighth Company, always active, reliable, and prosperous, and prominent in every military improvement, commenced the year with the adoption of leather belts and new knapsack-straps. The company made a parade in May in its new equipments, and proceeded to Strycker's Bay in September for target-practice and a day's pleasure. It was permanently located at Lafayette Hall, and

by its superior drill was making that place famous in military circles.

Captain Cyrus H. Loutrel enlisted in the Sixth Company in 1839, served with distinction for several years as a non-commissioned officer, and in 1846 was unanimously elected captain. He



Cyrus H. Loutrel

From a photograph, 1848.

was an excellent military instructor and disciplinarian, and thoroughly understood and zealously performed his duties as an officer. In person he was short, stout, and soldierly; in manner bluff, frank, and commanding; and his energy, faithfulness, and integrity of purpose always inspired his associates and comrades with confidence and respect. A man of decided opinions and of sound judgment, he was influential in the affairs of the Regiment while in its active service, and he always took an active part

as a veteran and exempt member in every project for promoting its welfare and prosperity. Captain Loutrel ranks high in that distinguished class of officers who labored long, earnestly, and effectively for the Seventh Regiment, and, not aspiring to its highest honors, have been content to contribute their time and talents to advance its fame and fortunes. Captain Loutrel was born in New York in 1821. He was a manufacturing stationer in Maiden Lane, and successful in business. He was a Commissioner of Emigration, a director in several banking and insurance companies, and held many other positions of honor and trust in financial circles. Captain Loutrel died in New York in 1885.

Military customs and fashions are not exempt from change, and the time had now arrived when the annual target-excursions of

military organizations were to rapidly decline in popular favor. After the year 1848 such excursions by the companies of the Seventh Regiment were rare, and soon ceased entirely. They had for a long period been a source of great pleasure and of some military improvement; for, while they gave to officers and men a delightful holiday in the country, and extended their acquaintance with each other and renewed and cemented old friendships, they also instructed them in the practical use of the musket, even if they did not make them expert marksmen. The immediate cause of the decay and death of target-shooting as a military amusement was the fact that the politicians of the city adopted it as a weapon of political warfare. During the weeks preceding an election every available place in the vicinity of New York was daily thronged with rough men and boys, who, in semi-military form and uniform and under the leadership of local politicians, engaged in target-shooting for prizes furnished by candidates for office or by their political friends. The riotous conduct of the target companies was almost unendurable; they were a grievous tax upon all who aspired to political preferment; and the evil continued to grow and extend until terminated by the War for the Union (1861-'65) and by legislative enactments. Meantime, the citizen soldier, however well instructed in the manual of arms, rarely had an opportunity to load or fire a musket, and from 1850 to 1872, when target-practice was again resumed, under proper military regulations, at Creedmoor, there were frequent instances of militiamen performing faithfully a full term of seven years' service without discharging a gun or firing a ball-cartridge.

CHAPTER TWENTY-NINTH.

1849.

AT an election held at the Mercer House, January 29, 1849, Lieutenant-Colonel Duryee was chosen colonel, Major Brinckerhoff lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Thomas Morton, of the First Company, major of the Seventh Regiment.

In January the Board of Officers made arrangements with S. K. Dingle to furnish music for the Regiment. Dingle had been a musician in the British Army, was soldierly in appearance, and well qualified for the position of band-master. His band numbered about twenty men, was uniformed in red coats, and used none but brass instruments. Dingle's Washington Brass Band was one of the most popular musical organizations of the period. The expense for regimental music for each parade during the years 1849 and 1850 was about eighty dollars.

In the winter of 1848-'49 an extensive epidemic prevailed in New York, popularly known as the "gold fever," and thousands of the enterprising and adventurous young men of the city hastened away to seek their fortunes in the distant and then unknown regions of California. Among the pioneers was a large number of the most active members of the Seventh Regiment. Some of the companies lost nearly half their members, and the numerical strength and the prosperity of all were seriously impaired by this unexpected inroad upon their ranks. A few of the gold-seekers returned to the ranks of the Regiment in after-years, and completed their term of service; but the majority either succumbed to hardship and exposure in the new El Dorado, or returned to New York in broken health and spirits, and without any taste for military service.

An act was passed by the Legislature, April 7th, authorizing the organization of an engineer corps in each regiment of the First Division, to consist of an engineer, one sergeant, and nine sappers

and miners. In regimental orders, dated April 17th, an engineer corps was organized by the appointment of Andrew Mather as assistant engineer and Alexander Douglas as sergeant, and in 1850 Robert E. Launitz, long a distinguished member of the Eighth Company, was appointed engineer. At this time no particular interest or importance was attached to this new organization, and many regarded it as a military excrescence; but, at a later day, the Engineer Corps was a prominent feature in the Regiment, and in 1861 it became an important part of the organization as its Tenth Company.

During a professional visit to England, Edwin Forrest, the distinguished American tragedian, had failed to secure a satisfactory reception, and on several occasions there had been public manifestations of disfavor. The friends of Forrest in America charged his unfavorable reception to the account of British jealousy and prejudice, fostered and intensified by the intrigues of Macready, who at that time was the leading tragedian of the English stage. During the farewell visit of Macready to the United States in 1848-'49, a violent newspaper controversy was carried on by these histrionic rivals, and the friends of Forrest resolved to avenge the past and present and the real or imaginary wrongs of their favorite. The first engagement of Macready at the Astor Place Opera-House passed off quietly and successfully; but previous to the second and farewell engagement, which was to commence May 7th, by appeals to national prejudice, and by the liberal use of money, a powerful organization had been perfected, the avowed object of which was to drive the English actor from the American stage.

Monday, May 7th.—Macready was advertised to appear at the Astor Place Opera-House in the evening in the character of Macbeth, and it was rumored, though not generally credited, that he would not be allowed to perform. Long before the hour of the



performance to commence the doors of the opera-house were besieged by a multitude composed of persons of a character not usually seen at that fashionable place of amusement. The house was crowded, and the first part of the play proceeded with the usual quiet and with apparent satisfaction. The appearance of Macready as Macbeth was the signal for disorder and tumult. With the usual manifestations of applause from a part of the audience came a tempest of groans, yells, and hisses, and from various parts of the house eggs and potatoes were showered upon the obnoxious actor. Macready attempted to address the audience, but could not be heard. A young man in fireman's costume displayed from the gallery a banner, on which was inscribed in large characters: "It is too late to apologize; you have ever proved yourself a liar." The friends of the actor cried, "Go on! go on!" and the play proceeded to the end of the second act, but was mere pantomime. In the third act, it being apparent that there was a determination to complete the performance, the rioters resorted to more violent measures, and chairs and pieces of wood were thrown from the gallery upon the stage. At last the curtain fell, and the mob triumphed, but the noise and tumult continued. Members of the theatrical company attempted in vain to be heard, and the mob did not disperse until C. W. Clarke, a general favorite, came forward and assured the rioters that Macready had left the theatre. The police were present in large numbers, but no serious effort was made to preserve order; no arrests were made, and even those who had endangered the lives of the actors by the throwing of missiles were allowed to escape unmolested and unpunished. Macready resolved to leave the country, and engaged his passage for England by the next steamer. But a large number of the most respectable citizens of New York, mortified by the disgraceful proceedings of Monday night, solicited him to remain and complete his engagement, and promised that peace and order should be preserved. It was therefore arranged that he should appear at the Astor Place Opera-House on Thursday, May 10th.

Thursday, May 10th.—During the day great apprehensions of a serious disturbance were expressed, and the authorities inaugurated measures to preserve the public peace. Three hundred policemen were detailed for special duty at Astor Place, and the Seventh Regiment was ordered to be in readiness in case its services were

required. Meantime incendiary placards had been posted in all public places, appealing to laboring-men and to the foes of English aristocracy to rally at the opera-house in "defense of their rights and in opposition to the enemies and revilers of America." Everything portended a serious struggle between the friends of law and order and the lawless elements of society. At 7 p. m. several thousand people had assembled in front of the theatre in Astor Place, and, before the house was two thirds full, the doors were closed by the police to prevent the forcible entrance of the clamorous and disorderly multitude. The performance commenced at the appointed time, and the appearance of Macready was greeted with mingled hisses and applause, but the friends of the actor were evidently in the majority. The chief of police and the recorder, who were present, had ordered the arrest of all noisy and disorderly persons, and one by one the rioters were taken out and confined in the basement of the building, beneath the parquette. Quiet was restored, and the play proceeded, but from within and from without came other and more threatening dangers. The prisoners confined in the basement had made an unsuccessful attempt to fire the building, and the rumor spread through the audience that the theatre was in flames. Escape seemed impossible, for the doors had been barred and barricaded from within, while without an immense mob besieged the building, attempting a forcible entrance, and hurled stones through the windows, one of which struck the magnificent chandelier suspended from the center of the dome. Fears were entertained by those within the theatre that the building would be entirely demolished. The scene in the vicinity of the opera-house was appalling beyond description. Not less than twenty thousand men and boys had assembled in Astor Place and Eighth Street and vicinity, and made night hideous with yells, groans, and imprecations. The pavement in Broadway had been taken up a few days previous for the purpose of repairing the sewer, and the piles of round paving-stones furnished ready weapons to the excited multitude. The police gallantly attempted to drive back the crowd, and to prevent the throwing of stones and other riotous conduct. Their prisoners were rescued, they were beaten back by showers of missiles, and they were fortunate if able to find a safe refuge from the wild fury that prevailed. The chief of police, the recorder, and the sheriff decided that the military must come to their assist-

ance, and General Sandford dispatched an order to Colonel Duryee, at Center Market, to hasten with the Seventh Regiment to the scene of the riot. At 9 p. m. the Regiment arrived at Astor Place, preceded by its troop and a company of cavalry. The mounted men, ten abreast, made the first attempt to clear the street. They proved an excellent mark for the stones and missiles which saluted them; their horses becoming unmanageable, their passage from Broadway through Astor Place resembled a flight rather than a victorious march, and they were compelled to scamper away in disorder toward Third Avenue amid the jeers and laughter of their triumphant assailants. The Seventh Regiment, in column by company, next attempted the perilous passage, and, though jostled by the crowd, assailed by blows from sticks and stones, and greeted by groans, hisses, and opprobrious epithets, it succeeded in forcing its way through Astor Place, and halted in the open space beyond the theatre, near Fourth Avenue. While in this position, awaiting orders, the Regiment was pelted with stones, and several members were so severely injured that they were carried from the ground. Colonel Duryee, having been directed to clear the mob from Eighth Street, in the rear of the theatre, formed the Regiment in column by division, and the muskets having been loaded, rapidly and successfully executed the order. Lines of policemen were immediately thrown across Eighth Street at each end of the theatre, to prevent the crowd returning, which position they maintained until the performance was concluded, and the audience and actors had retired from the building by its private entrance unharmed and unmolested. Meantime the Regiment was ordered to move through Broadway by the flank into Astor Place, which was successfully accomplished after some delay and great difficulty, on account of the denseness and turbulence of the crowd. The mob was gradually forced back, and the Regiment succeeded in forming line upon the sidewalk in front of the opera-house. The movements thus far had been eminently successful in protecting the theatre and preserving the lives of those within, and these facts seemed to enrage the mob, and to center upon the Regiment its whole fury. The assault was now terrific. Volleys of stones wounded and disabled the officers and men, and curses, threats, and profane and obscene language from a thousand tongues added to the terrors of the scene. During this perilous and trying period the admirable discipline of the Regiment shone

forth in all its glory. With closed ranks and steady carriage the men silently and patiently awaited orders, submitted to torrents of abuse, and received wounds and blows without resistance. History records no higher bravery or more perfect discipline on any battlefield. While the Regiment was in this perilous position, General Hall appealed to Mayor Woodhull to give the order to fire upon the mob, and assured him in the most emphatic terms that it was beyond the powers of human endurance for men with loaded muskets in their hands to submit to such violence and not be permitted to defend themselves. The only reply of the nervous magistrate was, "Wait a little—let us see." An attempt was now made, by order of General Sandford, to clear the street by wheeling half the Regiment to the right and the other half to the left, thus dividing the mob, and forcing the two parts in opposite directions toward the Third Avenue and Broadway. The movement was unsuccessful. After a short but severe struggle, in which General Hall, Colonel Duryee, Captains Shumway and Pond, and many officers and privates were more or less injured by blows from sticks and stones, the Regiment was compelled to retire in some confusion to the sidewalk. An attempt to clear the street with the point of the bayonet was equally unsuccessful, for the mob crowded so closely and violently upon the soldiers that it was found impossible to use the muskets with the desired effect. These failures encouraged the assailants to greater violence, and it only remained for the Regiment to fire or to retreat. The mayor was sought for in vain, and Sheriff Westervelt, the highest civil officer present, after a final warning to the mob by Recorder Talmadge, gave the long-delayed order to fire. By order of General Hall, the first volley was fired over the heads of the mob; but, when it was perceived that no one had been injured, the leaders cried: "They are firing blank cartridges; give it to 'em again!" and a shower of stones was the response to the efforts of the Regiment to save the lives of the rabble. A second volley quickly followed the first, and, delivered with fatal effect, sent the mob reeling, bleeding, and panic-stricken from the street. Loading quickly, and rapidly following the flying mob, Astor Place was soon cleared of rioters, and lines of soldiers at each end of the street secured it against their return. In Lafayette Place and in Eighth Street, near Third Avenue, the leaders of the mob succeeded in rallying the fugitives, and returned to renew the

assault upon that part of the Regiment holding the position at the east end of the opera-house. Several members of the Regiment were injured by stones and brickbats thrown in this last and desperate attack; but a third and more fatal volley of musketry dispersed the ruffians, and ended the Astor Place Riot. A few stones were hurled from time to time by sneaking, skulking vagabonds, but from so secure a distance that no injury was inflicted. Meantime the dead and wounded of the mob had been conveyed to the neighboring drug-stores, to the hospitals, or to their homes, and the disabled members of the Regiment had been tenderly cared for by their friends. At eleven o'clock a battery of light artillery arrived, and the pieces were so posted as to command the principal approaches. Strong details of police, with companies of the Seventh Regiment, were on duty during the night, but no attempt was made to renew the disturbance. The gloom and darkness (the lamps having been destroyed by the mob in the early part of the evening), and the death-like stillness which followed the exciting events of the night and their bloody termination, made a deep impression upon the minds of the young soldiers who mounted guard at Astor Place. At daylight the Seventh Regiment was relieved from duty, marched down Broadway, and was dismissed at Center Market. Along the route it was greeted with manifestations of displeasure by those who sympathized with the mob, and so violent and insulting were some of those who followed it in its march to Center Market that several of the most disorderly were arrested and handed over to the civil authorities.

At a short notice two hundred and eleven officers and members of the Seventh Regiment had appeared in line at the call of the city authorities, on the evening of May 10th. Of this number but few escaped a blow of some kind, and one hundred and forty-one were injured. Of those injured, fifty-three were so disabled that they were unable to remain on duty, and were conveyed to their homes; and it was almost miraculous that none were mortally wounded. To this day, members of the Seventh Regiment in 1849 wear the honorable scars received at the Astor Place Riot. The horses of the Troop suffered seriously from cuts and blows, and thirty-one muskets were broken and rendered useless by the stones of the mob. The mob did not escape so easily: about thirty were killed or mortally wounded, and between fifty and sixty were known



ASTOR PLACE RIOT. 1849.

COLUMBIA

2
3
3
9
7
5
8

6
0
4
3
3
3
3

to be seriously injured. It is probable that as many more were slightly wounded, whose names did not reach the reporters of the press, and who were successful in concealing their connection with the disgraceful proceedings of the night. Unfortunately, several of those who were killed and wounded were not participants in the riot, but were idle and careless spectators.

Friday, May 11th.—On the day succeeding this night of terror, the city was in a state of gloom, nervousness, and fear. It was rumored that the mob was secretly organizing, that arms and ammunition had been purchased and placed in the hands of desperate men, and that disorderly characters were on the way from Philadelphia and other large cities, to assist in the conflict. The mayor issued a proclamation, calling upon all good citizens to sustain the magistracy in the preservation of peace and order, and advising the people to remain as much as possible within their houses, and on no account to help by their presence to swell the numbers of any public assemblage. A thousand special policemen were sworn, several militia regiments were ordered out, and other precautions were taken to prevent further disturbance. A flaming handbill had been placarded in the streets, calling a public indignation meeting in the Park, on Friday evening, at six o'clock, and thousands responded to the call. A series of inflammatory resolutions were adopted by acclamation, and the speeches of Isaiah Rynders and Mike Walsh, violently denouncing the authorities and the military, were enthusiastically applauded. The meeting having adjourned, the crowd moved off by various routes toward the Astor Place Opera-House, but found all approaches to it strongly guarded by the military. The rioters were obliged to content themselves with building bonfires in the streets above and below, obstructing the railroad-cars, insulting the passengers, and occasionally skirmishing with the police and the military. Over sixty disorderly persons were arrested during the evening. Soon after midnight, finding all attempts to excite a riot unavailing, the mob dispersed, the bonfires were extinguished, and the military and police remained in quiet possession of the field.

On Saturday, May 12th, the public mind was more confident and hopeful. The Seventh Regiment was again on duty at Astor Place, and having a reasonable notice, paraded in larger numbers

than on the night of the riot. On Sunday, a large military force was under arms, and all assemblages in the streets and public places were promptly dispersed by the police. On Monday the Seventh Regiment was assembled at 8 P. M., the Third, Sixth, and Eighth Companies at Lafayette Hall, and the other companies at the Mercer House, and awaited orders until midnight; but, all danger having apparently passed away, the Regiment was dismissed.

The following extract from the adjutant's order-book is interesting and valuable, as the only official account of the movements of the Seventh Regiment in the Astor Place Riot:

SEVENTH REGIMENT, NATIONAL GUARD.

NEW YORK, *May 10th*, 2½ P. M., 1849.

SPECIAL ORDER.

This Regiment will meet this afternoon at 6 o'clock in full fatigue dress at the Centre Market Drill Rooms.

By order of A. DURYEE, *Colonel*:

F. MILLARD, *Adj't.*

In pursuance of the above order the Regiment assembled at the Centre Market, having nine front, under the command of Col. Duryee, and there awaited further orders.

At 8½ P. M. orders were received to march to Astor Place for the purpose of quelling the riot there existing, and the men were furnished with six rounds of ball cartridge.

On arriving on the ground they were marched through Astor Place, company front and closed in mass, through a dense crowd occupying the entire street, and were received with loud hooting, howling, and hissing. On reaching the corner of Lafayette Place they received a volley of stones and brickbats, which wounded several officers and privates, who were carried from the ground. The Regiment was then ordered to load for the first time and form division, and was marched through Eighth street. Having cleared the mob from Eighth street, it was directed to march by the flank down Broadway to Astor Place.

On reaching Astor Place and marching through, it was pressed on by the crowd and forced against the Opera House, and partially thrown into confusion, but immediately rallied and charged on the mob, who were driven back, but immediately attacked with stones and other missiles, and a great number were wounded. Orders were then given by Gen. Hall to fire over the heads of the mob, which producing no effect, the mob continuing to assail, the right wing was directed to fire low, which being done the mob partially dispersed, when the Regiment formed with the right wing facing the Bowery, the left Broadway, and endeavored to clear Astor Place, but the mob having again assailed the right wing, it was ordered to fire, which dispersed the populace.

The following extracts from orders issued soon after the Astor Place Riot deserve a place in these pages:

FROM DIVISION ORDERS.

The Major-General returns his thanks to the several Corps ordered on duty on the 10th and 11th inst., for the prompt manner in which they assembled upon short notice, and their good order and discipline while under arms; and particularly to the Seventh Regiment for their steadiness, firmness, and forbearance under the most trying circumstances on the night of the 10th inst.

FROM BRIGADE ORDERS.

To the Seventh Regiment the Brigadier-General accords his especial thanks for the efficient support of the authorities on the night of the 10th of May, under duties the most trying our citizen soldiers have ever been called upon to perform.

FROM REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

The Colonel desires to express his thanks to the officers and men under his command for their unflinching determination and fidelity to duty in maintaining their position on the night of the 10th of May. The bearing and example of many of the officers and men, which came under his personal observation, not only contributed to maintain the supremacy of the laws, but has added greatly to the reputation of the Corps.

For a long time after the Astor Place Riot a feeling of bitter hostility existed toward the Seventh Regiment among the reckless and disorderly classes of the New York populace. In some parts of the city it was unsafe for officers or members of the Regiment to appear in uniform, and even in more respectable streets it was not uncommon for them to be hailed by the rising generation as "old gray-backs," a *sobriquet* not designed or understood to be friendly or flattering. An effort was even made by certain politicians to secure from the grand jury indictments against the officers of the Regiment, but Hon. John McKeon, then district attorney, was instrumental in preventing all such action. Among respectable citizens, however, the Regiment gained reputation and popularity by its connection with the Astor Place Riot, and its character for discipline and bravery was firmly established. From that day to this it has been pre-eminently a New York favorite, and has on all occasions received from the corporation and leading citizens the highest honors and the most valuable privileges within their power to bestow.

The Fifth Company was well represented by officers and men at the Astor Place Riot, although Captain Waugh, who strongly sympathized with the Forrest party, refused to order out his command. But this was his last act of insubordination in the Seventh Regiment, for Colonel Duryee at once preferred charges against him

for disobedience of orders, and he resigned, to escape the inevitable result of a court-martial. In 1861 Captain Waugh entered the service as a captain in Duryee's Zouaves; but time had not modified his character, and he soon resigned his commission. He is represented to have been a kind-hearted and well-meaning man, but of a fiery, impetuous, and ungovernable temper—quick to take offense, and rash and inconsiderate in his actions. He was a good soldier, and, although not a favorite with the officers of the Regiment, was popular with his company, and received from its members a generous support.

Among those who were prominent at the Astor Place Riot was Charles S. Storms, an adjutant of one of the city regiments, and, at that time, acting as an aide-de-camp on the staff of the First Brigade, of which his father, General Henry Storms, was the commanding officer. Standing conspicuously between the Seventh Regiment and the mob, his violent and exciting language attracted general attention, and Colonel Duryee was resolved that such conduct on the part of an officer of the militia should not pass unnoticed. He therefore preferred charges against young Storms for using "seditious and opprobrious language to the civil authorities and the troops on the night of the Astor Place Riot," and a court-martial was ordered to assemble at the Mercer House in September; but Storms surrendered, and, having made satisfactory apologies to Colonel Duryee, the charges were withdrawn.

The exasperation of the dangerous classes, as well as the indignation and excitement which prevailed among a considerable portion of the people that could not properly be thus classified, toward the military of the city, and especially the Seventh Regiment, on account of the Astor Place Riot, rendered a parade on the 4th day of July, in the opinion of many, dangerous to the public peace; but General Sandford in due time issued the order for the usual parade of the First Division on that day. The Asiatic cholera was prevailing with great severity at the time in New York, and afforded an apology for the more timid or discreet to secure a countermand of the order. The Sanitary Committee of the Common Council officially requested that the parade on the 4th of July should be omitted on account of the danger to the public health from any unusual excitement, fatigue, or exposure, and on the 2d of July the order for the parade was countermanded. This was the second

time since the organization of the Regiment that the military of the city had failed to celebrate the national anniversary—the first, in 1832, on account of the prevalence of Asiatic cholera, and the last ostensibly for the same reason.

Violent threats had been publicly made that the Seventh Regiment should never parade again in the streets of New York. Wagers were even made by the betting fraternity to the same effect, and many of its friends and the better class of citizens generally entertained grave apprehensions in respect to its first appearance. When it was announced that the Regiment would parade on September 10th, there was a variety of opinions as to the wisdom of the act and the result. Some called it brave, some foolhardy, and all were excitedly anxious and expectant. The formation of the regimental line in the Park was witnessed by a multitude of people, in which the rough and hostile element was well represented. No violent demonstration was made, although hissing, hooting, and opprobrious epithets were heard on every side. While the Regiment was on the march it was saluted by a volley of stones at the corner of Chatham and Orange Streets and at the corner of Bayard Street and the Bowery; but, as no damage was inflicted, the Regiment proceeded steadily on, and completed its parade without any further annoyance than an occasional storm of hisses from the people who thronged the streets in the more ignorant and degraded localities. The Regiment was ready and amply prepared to resist any attack, and its successful and peaceful parade was a decided triumph. It is unnecessary to state that the friends of law and order thoroughly sympathized with the Regiment in this vindication of its rights, nor were they silent in their expressions of approval.

The long-mooted and hotly contested question as to the propriety of first sergeants appearing upon parade without muskets was finally decided. Colonel Duryee took the responsibility of cutting the Gordian knot by a positive order upon the subject, admitting of no hearing, petition, or appeal, and on the 10th day of September the sergeants paraded with musket, bayonet, and belt. They continued, however, to carry the same short, straight sword as before, and have retained it since, though it has been always regarded as more ornamental than useful in the militia service. The Astor Place Riot was the last occasion the first sergeants of the Seventh Regiment appeared with drawn swords.

The yearly enrollment and parades of the ununiformed militia, as provided for by the law of 1847, proved a lamentable failure. As the officers of the uniformed companies could not give the necessary time to the proper enrollment of their military districts, other parties were employed to do the work, and finally the whole business devolved upon adventurers, politicians, and other irresponsible persons. The enrollments were therefore imperfect, and the amount collected from fines and commutation fees for the military fund was inconsiderable, as a large part of it persistently adhered to the pockets of the collectors. Those who failed to pay the commutation fee were duly notified to appear, armed and equipped, upon a certain day in October at a place named in each company district, to answer to roll-call and for military exercise. To call the rolls and superintend this parade in the several districts one or more commissioned officers and several non-commissioned officers of each company of the Seventh Regiment were annually detailed. At the annual muster of ununiformed militia only the free and independent citizens paraded who had no other business to attend to. The halt and the lame and the blind were there, and small boys and decrepid old men rallied in full force, all belonging to that class popularly known as the "rag tag and bobtail." Old and broken firelocks, rusty horse-pistols, and swords of antique pattern were the weapons of war borne by the more aristocratic of the ununiformed, while the majority were content to appear without arms or with wooden guns or broomsticks. Belts and hats of the style of 1776 or 1812, relics of heroic ancestors in heroic times, sometimes appeared, to take the air and sunlight. Occasionally the wags of local notoriety would array themselves in military fantasies and delight the ununiformed by their grotesque appearance and demeanor. To form these very raw recruits into line would have worried the gallant Falstaff, and the curb-stone was the providential guide and assistant to the young officers of the Seventh in their task. The roll was then called, a lengthy and laborious undertaking. Military evolutions and instruction were, of course, impossible, and were not attempted, and after roll-call the motley crowd was dismissed. Such were the parades of the ununiformed militia from 1847 to 1865. With each successive year the number in attendance diminished, until in some districts not a single militiaman answered to roll-call. A court-martial in due time followed the parade, and the whole

farce concluded with the collection of the fines imposed, another rich placer to military marshals, but of no material pecuniary benefit to the military fund, for in the years 1849 and 1850 the treasury of the Seventh Regiment only received three hundred dollars per annum as the result of all this cumbrous machinery and the disagreeable and uncongenial labor attending it.

The annual inspection took place on October 29th, at Tompkins Square, with the following result :

Present.		Present.	
Field and Staff.....	9	Fifth Company.....	30
Non Com. Staff.....	4	Sixth ".....	43
First Company.....	20	Seventh ".....	33
Second ".....	33	Eighth ".....	46
Third ".....	36	Troop.....	29
Fourth ".....	27	Band.....	24
Total present, 334.			

The public funeral of General Worth, Colonel Duncan, and Major Gates took place in New York on the 15th day of November. The remains of these distinguished soldiers arrived from New Orleans on November 10th, and were deposited in the trophy-room of the City Arsenal, and the several companies of the Seventh Regiment successively mounted guard according to seniority. At 7 P. M., November 13th, the Second Company commenced its tour of guard duty, and at 1 A. M. escorted the remains to the City Hall. At 5 A. M. the same company proceeded to the Hudson steamer to receive the Worth Volunteers, and escorted them to the Astor House, where the two companies breakfasted. The arrangements for the funeral on November 15th were in charge of the Common Council, and the display was unusually imposing. At 11 A. M. the procession, with the First Division at its head, and the Eighth Company of the Seventh Regiment as the guard of honor to the remains of General Worth, moved up Broadway to Astor Place, and returned by the Bowery to the City Hall. The streets were crowded, stores were closed, flags and



G. E. Worth

buildings were draped in mourning, and, while the procession was in motion, minute-guns were fired by the Veteran Corps of Artillery at the Battery. The remains were placed upon a platform in front of the City Hall, an ode composed by General George P. Morris was sung by the New York Sacred Music Society, and the oration was delivered by Hon. John Van Buren. Three volleys of musketry were then fired, and the remains were deposited in the Governor's Room. On the following day the Seventh Regiment paraded at 10 A. M., and escorted the remains of General Worth to Greenwood. Arriving at the cemetery, the Regiment was drawn up in a semicircle around the receiving-vault upon the high ground, and fired the funeral volleys with great precision.

In July the Board of Officers adopted white leather belts and a new pattern knapsack, and submitted them to the several companies for approval. They were adopted with great unanimity, and first worn at the annual inspection in October. As it was a very stormy day, the superiority of the leather belts to the white webbing long time worn was firmly established, and their popularity has steadfastly continued to the present time. The new knapsack was of the square box pattern, surmounted with a false roll, to resemble a blanket or overcoat. Belts and knapsacks of this pattern had been previously adopted by the Eighth Company, and worn at a company parade in the spring of 1848.

With the change in the general administration of the Regiment occurred many changes in commandants of companies. To the captaincy of the First Company was elected Lieutenant Isaac Amerman, *vice* Morton promoted. Ex-Captain Riblet returned to the command of the Fourth Company, in place of Captain C. W. Smith. Upon the resignation of Captain Waugh, Lieutenant Franklin Millard was elected captain of the Fifth Company. In the Sixth Company Lieutenant Benjamin M. Nevers was elected captain, *vice* Taylor resigned. The Seventh Company, after a diligent search for a successor to Captain Underhill, elected Simon Van Winkle, adjutant of the Ninth Regiment, to fill the vacancy.

Of the retiring officers Captain Robert M. Taylor, of the Sixth Company, was distinguished for his handsome person and genial character. He was a fluent and captivating speaker, a man of great wit and humor, and was very popular with his company. He was one of the victims of the "gold-fever," and an early emi-

grant to California, where he became distinguished in public life, and was a judge in the Supreme Court of the State. Captain Charles W. Smith, of the Fourth Company, was a man of sterling worth and a reliable and faithful officer. He was a gentleman of easy and unassuming manners, of good personal appearance, and was popular in his company and in the Board of Officers. He was a soap and tallow chandler, and accumulated a large fortune.

Under the new administration the military discipline of the Regiment was continued, and efforts for military improvement were vigorously renewed. There were two regimental drills during the year at Tompkins Square, and Colonel Duryee inaugurated at Centre Market *evening* battalion drills—at that time a novelty, but since useful and popular. The soldierly and gallant behavior of the Regiment at the Astor Place Riot gave it a commanding position among that class of citizens from which recruits were expected and desired; and before the end of the year it was evident that that memorable event, instead of endangering its future, was the harbinger of good fortune. The energy and ambition of its new commandant were boundless; his superior military ability was unquestioned; from the oldest, ablest, and most faithful officers and members he received a generous support; and a new era of prosperity seemed about to dawn upon the Regiment.

CHAPTER THIRTIETH.

1850.

AMONG the extraordinary characters, who have from time to time made their appearance in the ranks of the Seventh Regiment, was Adjutant William H. Allen, who was appointed to that office in 1849. Allen had been a lieutenant of some distinction in the Second Company, and the attention of the colonel was attracted to him by his remarkable activity, coolness, and bravery at the Astor Place Riot. In appearance he was soldierly and imposing, being large, muscular, and well-proportioned, and he possessed that frank, easy, and confident address which is likely to captivate. But he had not been long in the prominent and important position of adjutant when he developed qualities and characteristics which made him extremely disagreeable to the officers of the Regiment and a burden to the commandant. He proved to be overbearing, conceited, willful, and imprudent; he defied superior rank and authority, and made himself generally offensive. He was also wonderfully illiterate, and in his official communications exhibited the most supreme contempt for the simplest rules of grammar. During the Worth funeral various circumstances occurred to produce a crisis, and, at the meeting of the Board of Officers in December, there was a general and violent protest against his official and military conduct. But Allen was a fluent speaker and good debater, and being a bold, courageous, and vindictive man, he hurled defiance at his enemies and accusers. He fought his battle right valiantly and against superior numbers, and did not yield until charges were preferred against him, and he was likely to be dismissed from the service. In February, 1850, he was unanimously expelled from the Board of Officers. Having retired from the Seventh Regiment, Allen led the life of an adventurer until 1861, when he became the colonel of the First Regiment, New York Volunteers, which he was active and instrumental in organizing. But his wild and in-

subordinate conduct soon led him into difficulty, and he was cashiered. When peace was restored he was a constant and persistent applicant at the War Department, in Washington, for the adjustment of his claims against the Government. He died in that city in destitution in 1867, and was buried at the expense of the Seventh Regiment. Ex-Major Divver succeeded Allen as the adjutant of the Regiment.

The great revolutionary movements in Europe in 1848-'49 were a topic of interest in the New World, and New York city deeply sympathized with the efforts of the people to secure more liberal forms of government. Success, however, did not generally crown the efforts of the revolutionists, and many of the exiled patriots sought refuge in this country, where they were heartily welcomed. Among those who were active in their behalf was Major-General Sandford, and he earnestly endeavored to enlist the First Division in the same direction. But there was a strong conservative element which believed that the political troubles abroad, however much they might interest individuals, were a subject in which the military organizations of the city had no lot or part, and that any official action which directly or indirectly referred to the affairs of foreign nations was unnecessary and impolitic. The arrival of some exiles from Hungary at the Astor House in December afforded an opportunity for this strong undercurrent of opinion to develop itself. At a meeting of the officers of the First Division, convened by order of General Sandford at the Central Drill-Rooms in December, 1849, an attempt was made to procure the approval of the officers present for a ball to be given at Niblo's Garden for the benefit of the exiled Hungarians. After a long and excited discussion, a majority voted against any such action. Early in January, General Sandford issued an order to the officers of the Division to meet him at Centre Market for the purpose of officially waiting upon the Hungarian exiles at the Astor House. This order provoked a lively discussion in the Board of Officers of the Seventh Regiment. No action, however, was taken in the matter, but there was a strong expression of opinion that it was good policy for the Regiment to mind its own business, accompanied by the apprehension that certain parties were attempting to use it for political purposes, a specter at which the Seventh Regiment always takes alarm. A part of the officers met the major-general, and were

escorted by the Light Guard to the Astor House, where the official reception took place in the large dining-room.

The election of officers of the Seventh Regiment from other military organizations has, with few exceptions, proved unfortunate, and for obvious reasons. The comparatively high standard of the Regiment in drill and discipline, the talent of every variety in its ranks, and the peculiarities and traditions of the organization, have always made it difficult for any such officer to maintain a comfortable position in the Regiment, unless he possessed extraordinary tact and talent. Such, unfortunately, was not the case with Captain Van Winkle, of the Seventh Company. Deficient in military knowledge and soldierly qualifications, unable or unwilling to learn, and indifferent to the opinion of his comrades, this officer persisted in retaining his commission in the Regiment. Finally, when forbearance ceased to be a virtue, the Seventh Company resolved upon forcible measures, and appointed a committee, on April 2d to prepare charges against him for incompetency. The Board of Officers also requested the colonel to prefer the same charges, and expelled him from membership in the Board. Captain Van Winkle was placed under arrest, and a court-martial for his trial was ordered to meet at the Mercer House on May 21st, but he reluctantly surrendered, and resigned his commission.

Evening battalion drills of the Regiment at the Central Drill-Rooms were held in the early part of the year, and in May and June regimental drills took place in the afternoon at Tompkins Square and at the arsenal-yard. The Regiment proceeded to the drill-grounds near Fort Hamilton for military exercise in June. The spring parade was on May 27th, and the Regiment visited Brooklyn, where it was reviewed by Major-General Duryea. The usual division parade occurred on the 4th of July, and the troops were reviewed by Governor Fish, and the *feu-de-joie* was fired by the Seventh Regiment.



Minuteman Society

The Regiment assembled in the City Hall Park, July 8th, for an excursion to Newport, and left New York at 5 p. m. It num-

bered two hundred and thirty-one officers and men, only six companies being represented. The Seventh Company had earnestly opposed the trip and was absent, while the First Company was at this time almost too weak and demoralized to exist, much less to engage in a military excursion. The Regiment arrived at Newport at 3 A. M. and proceeded to its quarters, the Bellevue House and adjacent cottages. A bath in the waters of Newport Bay at sunrise was followed by a battalion drill at nine o'clock. The parade-ground was situated north of the hotel, and was well adapted for the purpose. During the stay of the Regiment at Newport morning drills were held regularly at nine o'clock, and the dress-parades, which attracted a large number of spectators from the hotels in the vicinity, took place at 5 P. M. About noon on Wednesday, July 10th, news was received of the death of General Zachary Taylor, President of the United States. In respect to his memory, a review by General Wool was indefinitely postponed, the evening parade was omitted, and minute-guns were fired at sundown. During the evening a vote was taken upon a proposition to visit Boston on the following day, which resulted unanimously in its favor.

The Regiment left Newport at 1 A. M., July 11th, and reached Boston at seven o'clock. The visit was entirely unexpected, and it proceeded without escort to its quarters at the United States Hotel. After breakfast the Regiment was reviewed by Major-General Edmands, of the Massachusetts militia, on Boston Common, and an immense crowd witnessed with great pleasure its military manoeuvres. Before leaving the Common the New England Guard arrived, and escorted the Regiment through the principal streets of the city; and it was welcomed to Boston by the leading officers of the militia, with speeches and complimentary toasts, at the dinner at the United States Hotel. During the afternoon the members visited the various objects of interest in Boston, and at 6 P. M. the Regiment paraded to return to New York. Its departure was in striking contrast with its quiet and modest arrival, for the entire uniformed militia of Boston was now under arms, and with music and banners escorted the Regiment to the depot, and bade it adieu with noisy and enthusiastic demonstrations.

In addition to the performance of the usual military duty at Newport, on the following day the members amused themselves

by visiting the famous old fort and the town, and by fishing, sailing, and bathing. In the evening the Regiment, escorted by the



John E. Wool.

Newport Artillery, marched through the city, and, having passed in review before General Wool, embarked for home. At an early hour, on July 13th, the steamer reached New York, and the Regiment was dismissed at the Park. The excursion to Newport was entirely successful and satisfactory. The weather was fine, the military duty agreeable, the location attractive, and harmony and good fellowship prevailed. The Board of Officers acknowledged by a vote of thanks its indebtedness to Newport and Boston for many atten-

tions and favors. Band-master Dingle was also officially complimented for the efficient and satisfactory manner in which he performed his duties during the excursion. Whether this unusual recognition filled the cup of his existence to overflowing with happiness, or whether the honor was too weighty to be borne, is not known; certain it is that poor Dingle soon thereafter killed himself, and Adkins reigned in his stead.

The great military novelty of the year was the new drum-major of the Seventh Regiment. Drum-major Teller belonged to the United States Army, and was at this time stationed at Governor's Island. He was a master of his business, having served as drum-major in the Prussian Army, and with General Scott from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico. He was six feet and six inches in height, and when in uniform measured exactly nine feet from the ground to the top of his plume. A fine figure, a splendid step, and a graceful carriage completed the attractions of this wonderful phenomenon, and it was confidently asserted that he was the most superb drum-major in the world. When he gracefully waved his *bâton* in front of the musicians of the Seventh Regiment young New York was enraptured, and on parade in Broadway he was the observed of all observers. Even staid and sober Boston confessed its admiration of this imposing personage as he appeared at the head of the Seventh Regiment during its fly-

ing visit to that city. The Boston "Evening Herald" photographed him thus:

The drum-major excited unusual admiration by his majestic tread, commanding figure, and numerous and extensive plumes and top-knots in his cap, and his manner of handling his *bâton* was decidedly unique.

The city of New York honored the memory of President Taylor, on July 23d, by the usual funeral ceremonies. The successful career of General Taylor in the war with Mexico, and the integrity and ability which he had displayed as Chief Magistrate, had secured for him the respect and affection of the people. The display on this occasion has rarely been equaled, and there was a general observance of the orders of the day. Places of business were closed, flags were at half-mast, public and private buildings were draped in mourning, bells were tolled, and from the forts in the harbor minute-guns were fired from noon to sunset. The streets were thronged, and the procession, which was divided into sixteen grand divisions, was over three hours in passing any point. The route was from the Battery up the Bowery to Union Square and down Broadway to the City Hall, where the procession was dismissed, and the ceremonies terminated with an oration by Hon. David Graham and a requiem by the Harmonic Society.



Zachary Taylor

On the 2d day of August General José Antonio Paez, a distinguished South American patriot and ex-President of Venezuela, and at this time an exile from that country, was officially received by the Corporation of the city of New York. By invitation of General Hall, the officers of the Seventh Regiment accompanied the committee of the Common Council to Staten Island, and escorted him to the city. Arriving at Castle Garden, a procession was formed, and, under the escort of the Troop of the Seventh Regiment, General Paez proceeded to the City Hall, where he was welcomed by Mayor Woodhull and the Common Council, and was

introduced to the military and civic officials and many prominent citizens.

The Boston Lancers reached New York on October 7th, and were received by the Seventh Regiment Troop and escorted to Fifth Avenue and Twenty-third Street, where their tents were already



Frederick Hall

pitched. Their elegant horses were picketed for the night in a field in the rear of Corporal Thompson's famous cottage. On the following day the Lancers were escorted by the Troop to Bond Street, where the Seventh Regiment was in line, and gave them a formal reception, and, after a march through the principal streets, entertained them at the Apollo Saloon. The dinner arrangements were perfect, the speeches unusually good, and the greatest enthusiasm prevailed. At the conclusion of the entertainment the Lan-

cers were escorted by the Troop to the City Hall for review by the mayor, but his Honor did not arrive until about five minutes after the indignant troopers had left the Park. The Troop also accompanied the Lancers, on October 9th, on a visit to the Croton reservoirs, the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, and other interesting localities in the upper part of the island, and entertained them at Burnham's, on the Bloomingdale Road. The Regiment paraded, on October 11th, to escort them to the depot on their departure for Boston. During the entire visit of the Boston Lancers to New York the attentions of the officers and members of the Seventh Regiment to their popular and distinguished guests were without intermission.

Surgeon William B. Eager resigned his commission in August, 1850, to enlist as a private in the Eighth Company, in which he performed a full term of service with great fidelity. He was enthusiastically devoted to the Regiment, was active and prompt in the performance of every duty, and possessed the entire confidence and respect of his associates. Surgeon Eager was a gentleman of fine personal appearance, genial disposition, and pleasant and quiet manners.

The annual inspection of the Regiment took place on October 29th at Tompkins Square. The First, Second, and Third Brigades were all inspected on the same day, and the inspections were followed by a review by General Paez in Fifth Avenue. The result of the inspection of the Seventh Regiment was as follows :

	Present.		Present.
Field and Staff.....	6	Fourth Company.....	30
Non Com. Staff.....	4	Fifth "	85
Band.....	24	Sixth "	57
First Company.....	19	Seventh "	26
Second "	45	Eighth "	54
Third "	39	Troop.....	39
Total present, 428.			

In November Major Thomas Morton resigned his commission. He enlisted originally in the Fourth Company, was elected captain of the First Company in 1845, and major in 1849. He was an active, energetic, and spirited officer, and was always deeply interested in the affairs of the Regiment. He was a man of fine natural abilities, excellent judgment, and great decision of character. Major Morton was an Englishman by birth, and was for many years a partner of Colonel Bremner in business, and accumulated a large fortune. After retiring from the Regiment he resided at Newburg, N. Y., where he was a prominent and distinguished citizen, and died in 1886.



Thomas Morton
From a photograph, 1883.

After many unsuccessful efforts, the vote of the necessary number of the companies of the Regiment was obtained in favor of the adoption of the overcoat as a part of the Bill of Dress. The Eighth Company, which had been the pioneer in the movement, yielded its preference as to pattern as soon as it was ascertained that a majority favored the "tight-fitting overcoat," and paraded February 25th in new overcoats, being the first company in the Regiment to appear in that important part of

a soldier's uniform. No other company procured overcoats during the year. The overcoat, as adopted in 1850, is described as follows:

Sky-blue, army kersey, with cape, single-breasted, to button from the waist seam up with seven large N. G. buttons; to be cut large, and extend two inches below the bend of the knee. For a man five feet eight or nine inches in height: length of waist, twenty-one inches; full length of coat, forty-three inches; back to be cut sack fashion; width of each back at the hip, four inches; at the bottom, ten inches, and opening up the back seam two thirds the length of the skirt; two large N. G. buttons on the hip; the side edges in the plait to be pointed and extend downward two thirds the length of the skirt, with a large N. G. button on and near the bottom and on centre of side edges; frock skirt, with waist seams; the width around the bottom of the skirt, thirty-three inches; the skirt to lap over in front at bottom about five inches; the height of collar, three and one half to four inches, to extend up to the ear, and inclose the chin, lap over in front, and button with two small N. G. buttons, the button-holes to be worked through the collar; the cape to be three fourths of a circle, length behind, four inches less than waist, to button up the front with five small N. G. buttons; a button-hole in the cape behind, and a small N. G. button sewed on the back seam of the coat, and button through the cape; the sleeves large, to have a pointed, turn-up cuff, two and one half inches deep, with a small N. G. button on the point, the whole width of the sleeve at the hand to be thirteen inches; two pockets in the plaits behind; the body of the coat to be lined with red flannel; the sleeves to be lined with brown linen. No hair, wadding, or padding to be used in any part of the coat.

For Commissioned Officers.—Sky-blue, army kersey, with cape; double-breasted; to button from the waist seam up, with seven large N. G. buttons; to be cut large, and extend two inches below the bend of the knee. . . . The sleeves large, the cuffs or turn-ups to be five inches, the whole width of the sleeve at the hand to be thirteen inches. The cape to be cut three quarters of a circle, and lined with scarlet cloth; the length of cape to be determined by the waist seam; the bottom edge of cape to meet the waist seam all around; the cape to button up in front with ten small N. G. buttons. In other particulars same as overcoats of privates. The back skirts of the Mounted Officers opened up to the waist seam.

In October a proposition to erect a regimental armory in Broadway, north of and adjoining Grace Church, was entertained by the Board of Officers, and a committee was appointed upon the subject. The companies generally favored the proposition, but after mature consideration it was decided that it was inexpedient for the Regiment to assume any large pecuniary obligation, and the project was abandoned. A proposition to erect a regimental armory at the corner of Broadway and Fourth Street shared the same fate, for the same reason. The arsenal-yard, which had long been used for military drills, now yielded to the demands of commerce, and was leased by the city for business purposes, but not without an earnest

remonstrance to the Common Council from the officers of the Seventh Regiment.

Captain Pond, of the Second Company, resigned his commission in January, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Alexander Shaler. In the Seventh Company, Captain Van Winkle was succeeded by Kiernan B. Daly, formerly a lieutenant in the Third Company. Captain Millard, of the Fifth Company, also resigned, and Lieutenant Frederick Creighton was promoted to fill the vacancy; but before the end of the year the office was again vacant, and Henry B. Melville was elected captain. Captain Franklin Millard was adjutant of the Regiment at the Astor Place Riot, and an officer of the Fifth Company for nearly twelve years. During his long term of service he performed his military duties creditably and satisfactorily.

The *feu-de-joie*, a discharge of musketry at the close of a parade, had, from time immemorial, been a favorite institution with the militia of New York. The military parade of the 4th of July would have been considered especially tame and incomplete without the burning of powder, and the noise and smoke attending that operation. On the day preceding parade, requisition was made upon the commissary-general for the necessary number of blank cartridges, which were distributed to the men on the following morning. After passing the mayor in review at the City Hall, the troops were drawn up in line within and around the Park, facing inward, and the fire by file commenced, and was continued until the cartridges were exhausted. For several years the popularity of this time-honored custom had been on the wane. The muskets were soiled by the practice, lazy soldiers were careful not to load or discharge their pieces, but simply performed the motions as prescribed by the manual of arms, while raw recruits would occasionally fire off a ramrod, to the great disgust of veteran soldiers and the terror of spectators in the vicinity. The noisy enthusiasm which had characterized the celebration of the anniversary of national independence was rapidly disappearing, and the *feu-de-joie* was finally numbered among the traditions of the early years of the republic. The last *feu-de-joie* of the militia on the anniversary of American Independence in the city of New York, of which any record appears, was in the year 1850.

The annual receipts and expenditures of the Regiment (1846-'49)

averaged about eight hundred dollars, but its disbursements in 1850 were unusually large, amounting to two thousand and sixty-five dollars, including the entertainment of the Boston Lancers. An assessment of two dollars and fifty cents per man was levied upon the Regiment by the Board of Officers to pay the expenses of the entertainment of the Boston Lancers. The power of the Board to levy assessments for such purposes was not questioned in this case, although the proceeding was a novelty; but it was not long before it became a grave and formidable subject of discussion whether the companies could be taxed without their consent for any purpose whatsoever. The principles involved in the Declaration of Independence as to taxation without representation, or power duly delegated, have since been frequently and earnestly discussed in the Seventh Regiment.



Old Mill at Newport.

CHAPTER THIRTY-FIRST.

1851.

THE celebration of the 22d day of February, the anniversary of the birth of Washington, originated in 1851, and was the military fashion of the next decade. By division orders, volunteer detachments of the several brigades were directed to report to the division inspector at Centre Market in the morning, to escort the Light Artillery to the Battery, and to pay a marching salute to the mayor and Common Council at the City Hall, and the officers of the Division were ordered to assemble at the Governor's Room in the afternoon, to accompany the mayor and Common Council to Niblo's Theatre, to attend the patriotic exercises of the day. The programme of the celebration was successfully carried out, under the direction of a committee of the Common Council.

The great military feature of the celebration was the parade in overcoats of the detachment of the Seventh Regiment, consisting of the Second, Third, Sixth, and Eighth Companies. A military parade in the severe weather of December or February without overcoats had never been the subject of particular comment or criticism, and in the early history of the Seventh Regiment it was the practice to parade at all seasons of the year in white trousers. The novel appearance, therefore, of the Seventh Regiment battalion, as it passed down Broadway on the 22d day of February, 1851, in heavy blue overcoats, attracted unusual attention. To the unreflecting, this innovation seemed absolutely ridiculous, and the battalion was frequently greeted with the announcement that "the stage-drivers are on a strike." But the comfort and usefulness of the new garment were irresistible arguments in its favor, and the jocose remarks upon its odd appearance neither chilled the hearts of the well-clad soldiers, nor prevented its achieving, in due time, permanent popularity. After the parade of the day the battalion was reviewed by Colonel Duryee, in Broome Street, and proceeded

thence to Lafayette Hall to partake of the hospitality of the Eighth Company. The new overcoat was the burden of speeches and toasts, and there was a unanimous expression of satisfaction at its successful introduction.

On the 17th of February, Marshall Lefferts, a private in the Eighth Company, and brigade quartermaster of the Third Brigade, was elected major of the Seventh Regiment, *vice* Morton resigned. In the early part of the year Captain Amerman resigned, and Augustine E. Pressinger succeeded him as captain of the First Company; Captain Melville of the Fifth Company resigned, and ex-Captain Creighton was elected to fill the vacancy; and Captain Daly resigned the command of the Seventh Company, and First Lieutenant John Monroe was elected its captain. Of the commandants retiring in 1851, Captain Isaac Amerman was a quiet, reliable, and laborious officer, and a good military instructor; and Captain Kiernan B. Daly served with considerable distinction as an officer of the Third and Seventh Companies, and was an agreeable, intelligent, and popular gentleman.

The evening regimental drills, in the early part of the year, were held at the Apollo. On account of limited space and increasing numerical strength it was impossible to drill the whole Regiment at once, and thus originated the famous wing-drills (battalions of four companies), which for many years were useful, entertaining, and popular. The Regiment was constantly and thoroughly instructed by these drills without taxing the business hours of officers and men, and they also enabled its friends to be present without inconvenience, and thereby encouraged efforts for military improvement. The Regiment drilled in Tompkins Square in May, and proceeded to Union Course, Long Island, in September, for military exercise and practice in street-firing.

The Regiment paraded at the City Hall Park on May 12th, to receive a stand of colors from the Boston Lancers. A committee of twenty-five members from that corps was present at the presentation; Quartermaster Brastow, as their representative, delivered an address, and Colonel Duryee accepted the elegant color with suitable acknowledgments. A review by General Sandford was followed by a parade in the Bowery and Broadway, and the proceedings closed with a collation at the Apollo. The color presented by the Boston Lancers was unique in design and elegantly executed.

On one side of the flag was the arms of the State of Massachusetts, flanked by a squad of lancers, and by a lancer, full size, pointing to the Lancers' motto, "Union, Liberty, and the Laws," inscribed over the State arms. The other side of the flag bore the coat-of-arms of the State of New York, flanked by Seventh Regiment soldiers on parade.

The collation at the Apollo was insufficient in quantity and inferior in quality, and caused great dissatisfaction. The officers and members of the Regiment were mortified and thoroughly disgusted with this part of the otherwise creditable proceedings of the day; for, in addition to their guests from Boston, many distinguished military gentlemen of New York had honored the occasion with their presence. So much indignation needed and must find a victim, and Quartermaster Allen was the unfortunate party whom all desired to crucify. At a meeting of the Board of Officers, held in June, a committee was appointed to demand an explanation from the quartermaster as to the unsavory food which made the Apollo collation memorable. The quartermaster failed to satisfy the irascible committee, and at the July meeting resolutions were adopted strongly censuring that officer. But in due course of time wiser counsels prevailed, justice triumphed, the quartermaster was exonerated, and the resolutions of censure were expunged from the minutes of the Board.

The unfortunate collation at the Apollo was fruitful of trouble, for it developed a wide-spread dissatisfaction among the rank and file as to expenditures by the Board of Officers for other than strictly military purposes, and the assessment of the same upon the companies without their consent. In July the Fifth Company adopted resolutions denying the right of the Board of Officers "to assess the members of the company for collations given by the said Board without previously consulting the company," and in several other companies there was more or less disposition to question the action of the Board in this particular. The fact was not then so generally admitted as in later years, that the company officers are the representatives of the enlisted men, and are jealous of their rights as well as loyal to their interests, and that the Board of Officers, which is practically controlled by the company officers, is not likely, except by error of judgment, to do anything which is detrimental to the welfare of the Regiment or any part of it. Not until

all the companies were gathered under one roof, and company interest, feeling, and pride gradually yielded to the higher claims of the Regiment, did this jealousy of the action and power of the Board of Officers diminish in its strength and influence.

President Millard Fillmore was publicly received by the city authorities at Castle Garden on May 13th, and the First Division



Millard Fillmore

paraded in his honor. The Seventh Regiment Troop was detailed and paraded as the special escort of the President. The streets were thronged with people, and the military display was admirable, but, on account of the heavy rain, the programme of the day was not completed. In the evening the President was entertained at a corporation dinner, and was serenaded at his quarters at the Irving House, and on the following morning left for Dunkirk to attend the celebra-

tion of the completion of the Erie Railway.

The fame and glory of the Battery as a military parade-ground were now on the wane. On the 4th of July, 1851, the First Division formed in Fourteenth Street, and with each succeeding year the Battery became less and less familiar to the militia of the city. The change in the place of formation of division line necessarily involved a change in the line of march, and from this time forward for many years the usual route was from Fourteenth Street down Broadway to the City Hall for the marching salute to the mayor or the Governor of the State. Since the organization of the Seventh Regiment in 1826 the City Hall Park had been its usual and favorite place for assemblage and formation. Notwithstanding the gradual and constant migration northward of the people and of its members, the Regiment adhered right loyally to its old and familiar stamping-ground, and not until the First Division and the Third Brigade had followed the people up-town did it relinquish its ancient rendezvous and its pre-emption claim thereto, and seek accommodations elsewhere. On the 4th of July, 1851, the Regiment formed in Canal Street.

In August a circular was issued, signed by two members of each company, recommending the organization of a "Board of Privates."

It proposed that this Board consist of one sergeant, one corporal, and three privates from each company, to be chosen annually, to meet monthly, and the meetings to be public to the members of the Regiment :

The duties of this Board shall be to consider any written suggestions that may be made to it by members of the Regiment and any other matter of general interest ; to endeavor to ascertain the true state of feeling in reference to any subject in agitation in the Regiment, and transmit their knowledge of the same to the Board of Officers ; to promptly circulate any information that may be transmitted to them by that Board, and thus prevent any misunderstanding that might arise from an incorrect conception of the wishes of the Board of Officers ; to reconcile all difficulties that may arise between the various companies ; and to aid and encourage any movement that will promote harmony, uniformity, and increased military knowledge in the Regiment.

The origin of this association may be traced to the jealousy which extensively prevailed of the power assumed and exercised by the Board of Officers and the secrecy of its proceedings, and many heartily entered into the movement, with the belief that it would be permanently useful in advancing the welfare and prosperity of the Regiment. But they were disappointed in the result ; for, after a few meetings indifferently attended, and without accomplishing anything of interest or importance, the Board of Privates quietly ceased to exist.

On the 17th day of October, Adjutant Joseph A. Divver, while laboring under temporary insanity, occasioned by domestic and pecuniary difficulties, died from the effects of prussic acid. A special meeting of the Board of Officers was held on the same day, at which it was decided to remove the remains to the Mercer House, that the Regiment attend the funeral on Sunday, October 19th, in citizens' dress, and that the Board pay the expenses of the funeral. When the action of the Board of Officers became known to the personal friends of the deceased, and particularly to the United States Dragoons and others who had served with him in Mexico, they were extremely indignant ; and, believing that military honors should be paid to his memory, they took possession of his body, and refused to deliver it to the care of the Seventh Regiment. At that stage of this unpleasant affair the Fifth Company took the responsibility of volunteering a military escort, and the remains of Adjutant Divver were therefore delivered to the company on Saturday afternoon, and were removed from his residence in Varick Street to the

Mercer House. At a meeting of the friends of Adjutant Divver who served with him in Mexico, held on Saturday evening, resolutions were adopted approving of "the spontaneous and independent course of action of the Fifth Company, Seventh Regiment, in stepping forth alone and rendering military honors to the remains of Adjutant Divver." On Sunday the funeral was attended at the Mercer House. The Fifth Company paraded as the military escort, and thirteen dragoons who had served under Adjutant Divver in Mexico acted as pall-bearers. The other companies, in citizens' dress, joined the procession, and proceeded with it to Greenwood.



Major Joseph A. Divver.

The funeral ceremonies were appropriate, the military display creditable, and a large and most respectable procession of citizens and friends honored the memory of the brave and unfortunate soldier.

Major Joseph A. Divver first enlisted in the Fifth Company, but became second lieutenant of the Third Company in 1841 and first lieutenant in 1843. During the latter year he was appointed adjutant, and in 1845 was elected major of the Regiment. In 1847 he

accepted a commission as first lieutenant of United States Dragoons, and proceeded with the army to Mexico. After the siege of Vera Cruz he was promoted, and as captain of dragoons accompanied General Scott to the city of Mexico, was in nearly all the important engagements preceding the capture of that city, and behaved on all occasions with distinguished gallantry. In 1849 he was again appointed adjutant of the Seventh Regiment, which position he held at the time of his death. As a thorough, practical soldier Major Divver had few equals in the Regiment, and his record as a line, staff, and field officer was an enviable one. In the position of adjutant he was particularly distinguished for his devo-

tion to the interests of the Regiment, his prompt and intelligent performance of every duty, and his military enthusiasm. His amiable disposition, pleasant and conciliatory manners, and admirable social qualities made him a universal favorite. He was a man of good address and genteel appearance, and had a *finé*, soldierly figure and pleasant countenance. Previous to the Mexican War, Major Divver was in a prosperous business as a wholesale liquor-dealer in Front Street. He was active as a Democrat in politics, and was elected assistant alderman of the Fourth Ward in 1844, and alderman in 1845, by a very large majority. So ardent was he in his political predilections that about the time of the famous "Dorr Rebellion" in Rhode Island, while in command of the Third Company, Lieutenant Divver ordered out that company to escort Governor Dorr in this city. The remonstrance of prominent officers of the Regiment, however, induced him to countermand the order. After his return from Mexico he was unsuccessful in business, and finally became despondent and melancholy, and died as above related.

The death of Adjutant Divver left his little daughter a homeless, helpless, and unprotected orphan. Mary Divver, at that time about nine years old, was a child of intelligence and promise, and her destitute and friendless condition aroused the sympathy of the officers and members of the Seventh Regiment. At a meeting of the Board of Officers held in November, on motion of Major Leferts, it was voted that a subscription be raised for the support and education of Mary Divver, that commandants bring the subject before their companies, and that the colonel act as her guardian. All the companies responded favorably, and it was decided that an assessment of one dollar per annum should be paid by each officer and member to the "Divver fund" for a period of nine years or for such time as the guardianship should remain with the Regiment, and thus Mary Divver became by adoption the Daughter of the Regiment. Her education was carefully superintended by Colonel Duryee, and, when not at boarding-school, his house was her home. There was a lively interest throughout the Regiment that the new *protégée* should thrive and prosper, and by her virtues and accomplishments reflect honor upon the organization.

The annual inspection of the Seventh Regiment took place on the 21st of October. The Regiment assembled for the first time

in Lafayette Place, and the locality was found so clean, quiet, and convenient that it henceforth became the established and accepted place for the companies to meet and regimental line to form whenever the brigade or division line formed in the upper part of the city. The inspection at Tompkins Square in the forenoon was followed in the afternoon by a parade of the First Division and a review by Governor Hunt. The result of the inspection of the Seventh Regiment was as follows:

Present.		Present.	
Field and Staff.....	7	Fourth Company.....	36
Non Com. Staff.....	8	Fifth ".....	66
Band.....	21	Sixth ".....	49
First Company.....	25	Seventh ".....	57
Second ".....	44	Eighth ".....	67
Third ".....	53	Troop.....	37
Total present, 470.			

Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian patriot, reached New York on December 6th, and was publicly received by the city authorities at Castle Garden amid a throng so dense and an enthusiasm so intense that it was impossible to complete the programme of arrangements for his reception. Escorted by the First Division, he proceeded to the City Hall, and at every step was greeted with deafening applause and with the most extravagant expressions of welcome. At the City Hall the division passed in review before the distinguished guest of the city. The Seventh Regiment paraded in overcoats, and on this occasion excelled itself. Its splendid marching and magnificent appearance drew from Kossuth the most complimentary remarks, and Colonel Pulzsky and other members of his staff clapped their hands with delight and admiration. When the review was ended, the noise, confusion, and mad excitement were so overwhelming in extent and character that all further ceremony was dispensed with, and Kossuth, weary and almost bewildered, retired to his quarters at the Irving House. If ever New York was crazy upon any subject, it was upon the wrongs of Hungary and of its fugitive governor.

The great Kossuth meeting took place at Castle Garden, on December 16th, and was attended by the First Division in full uniform, and by the leading citizens of New York, Mayor Kingsland presiding. In compliance with division and brigade orders, the Seventh Regiment assembled in the Park in full uniform, with side-

arms, at 7 p. m., and marched to Castle Garden. The scene within the walls of that famous old building was beyond description. The immense amphitheatre was profusely and tastefully decorated, and was crowded almost to suffocation by an excited multitude; and when Kossuth appeared upon the stage the tremendous cheers and other demonstrations of enthusiasm threatened to shake the walls from their firm foundations. The regiments were severally introduced to Kossuth by their brigadier-generals, each regiment rising and saluting. When the Seventh Regiment was presented, Kossuth led in the hearty applause. The speech of Kossuth was a masterpiece of oratory, and his eloquent prayer for American interference in behalf of his native land was received with great applause. His appeal to the citizen soldiers of New York overflowed with compliments, and the fine appearance of the Seventh Regiment on the day of his public reception and its distinguished services at the Astor Place Riot were particularly noticed. At the conclusion of the speech resolutions of sympathy with Hungary were adopted, and a committee was appointed to raise money in aid of the patriotic cause. The meeting was in all respects one of the most remarkable ever witnessed in the United States.

While all New York seemed to be crazy over Kossuth, there was a sober and conservative element in the community that neither by thought, word, or deed encouraged the great commotion. In some of the public journals, and in not a few military and private circles, the action of General Sandford in ordering the First Division to attend the Kossuth meeting at Castle Garden was indignantly condemned. It was claimed to be an unwarrantable attempt to commit an important military organization to the interest of one of the parties in a foreign controversy, and that to encourage any interference in foreign affairs was unjustifiable and dangerous. In the Eighth Company of the Seventh Regiment there was a long and animated discussion upon the subject, the members protesting against being used for purposes political, either foreign or domestic, and resolutions censuring the officer who had ordered the First Division to attend the meeting at Castle Garden were only lost by a small majority. The great Kossuth excitement was too violent to be lasting and rapidly disappeared, with no important or practical result in aid of the eloquent exile or his suffering country.

The Eighth Company celebrated, on July 17th, the anniversary of the enlistment in 1829 of its veteran commandant Captain Shumway, and continued for many succeeding years to commemorate the event by a dinner, a parade, an excursion, or in some other appropriate manner. The fifth and last annual *soirée* of the Second Company took place at Tripler Hall in January, and was a successful affair. But entertainments of this kind were expensive; they were becoming unfashionable and common; and the time had arrived for the "grand annual *soirées*" to disappear from the catalogue of amusements of the companies of the Seventh Regiment. In June the Sixth Company proceeded to Bath, L. I., for a day's target-practice, and on the 19th day of September the Fifth Company marched through the streets with its target, its prizes, and all the paraphernalia of the target-excursion of the olden time, and proceeded to Snediker's on Long Island for a day's amusement. The Fifth Company is entitled to all the honors of the very last target-excursion of the Seventh Regiment. At the close of the year the First, Third, Sixth, and Eighth Companies were quartered at Lafayette Hall, the Second and Fourth at the Broadway House, the Fifth at the Mercer House, and the Seventh at American Hall.



American Flag between 1795 and 1818.

CHAPTER THIRTY-SECOND.

1852.

THE memorable divorce case of *Forrest vs. Forrest*, resulting in a verdict against the distinguished American tragedian, created a great excitement among all classes of the community. Upon the announcement that Mrs. Forrest would make her *début* upon the stage of Brougham's Lyceum on February 2d, fears were entertained that the friends of Forrest would create a disturbance, and possibly a riot. Great care was taken to prevent the tickets of admission from falling into the hands of the opponents of Mrs. Forrest; a strong police force was detailed for the occasion; and the Seventh Regiment was ordered to assemble and be in readiness for any emergency. At 6 p. m. the companies assembled at their armories, were supplied with ball-cartridges, and awaited further orders. At an early hour the theatre and the streets in its vicinity were crowded. The *début* of Mrs. Forrest was a great success, and while her friends, who were in a large majority, were able to drown all opposition, the police roughly handled those who were disposed to create a disturbance. Happily, the services of the Regiment were not required, and after the danger was over it was dismissed, with the thanks of General Sandford for its promptness in responding to the call of the authorities.

The Seventh Regiment paraded in honor of the birthday of Washington, February 22d, and, after a review by the mayor at the City Hall, proceeded by invitation to Governor's Island, where it was received with a salute of twenty-one guns, and was reviewed by Colonel Gardner. The review was memorable, from the fact that the snow and water were at least a foot deep. The officers were invited to a collation by the officers of the Fourth Artillery, stationed at Governor's Island. Upon returning to the city, the Regiment proceeded to the City Assembly Rooms, where it was entertained by the Second Company. The day was very stormy,

the streets were filled with melting snow, and the march was unusually fatiguing.

In May Lieutenant-Colonel Brinckerhoff resigned his commission, and in June Major Lefferts was elected lieutenant-colonel.



A. B. Brinckerhoff.

The majority remained vacant until 1856. Captain Watts, of the Troop, resigned in June, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Isaac Tomlinson. Ex-Captain William A. Pond was appointed adjutant, *vice* Divver deceased; and Aaron Kemp was promoted to quartermaster, *vice* Allen resigned. Quartermaster John T. Allen served with distinction upon the staff for a period of twelve years. He was indefatigable in the performance of the duties of his important office, was ardently devoted to the interests of the Regiment, and was a thorough business man. His great decision of character and

strong self-will occasionally brought him into conflict with the company officers, who are proverbially jealous of unauthorized action and assumption of power by the regimental staff.

Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew B. Brinckerhoff was born in the city of New York in 1815. He first enlisted in the Cadet Lancers attached to the Ninth Regiment, and with twenty other members of that corps organized the First National Guard Troop, now the Ninth Company of the Seventh Regiment. He was elected cornet of the Troop in 1839, second lieutenant in 1840, first lieutenant in 1841, and captain in 1842. In 1848 he was elected major of the Regiment, and in 1849 lieutenant-colonel. In announcing his resignation, Colonel Duryee noticed "his long and faithful service, his promptness on duty, and his prudence and moderation in council, and the sincere and deep regret of all at his withdrawal from the Regiment." Colonel Brinckerhoff was a fine cavalry-officer, of commanding presence and soldierly bearing, and the Troop during

his administration was a large and well-disciplined military organization. His election as a field-officer of infantry was due to his general popularity, genial disposition, and urbanity of manner, but he creditably maintained his position, and performed his new duties satisfactorily. At the Astor Place Riot he received serious injuries, from which he never entirely recovered. Colonel Brinckerhoff was a successful merchant, but on account of poor health was obliged to retire from business in 1852. He lived a respected citizen of New York until 1877, the date of his death.

In January, 1852, the engagement of Adkins's Washington Brass Band with the Seventh Regiment expired, and was not renewed. As there was no band in the city entirely satisfactory to the Regiment, it was proposed to organize a new military band, which should be furnished with a complete and appropriate uniform, and should play for no other military organization. Fortunately, the very best material for the purpose was to be found among the professional musicians of the German Musical Society, and at a meeting of the Board of Officers in March the captains were directed to ascertain whether their companies favored the project, and were willing to pay *pro rata* the expense of new uniforms and equipments. In April it was reported that all the companies except the Fifth had pledged their proportion of the necessary expense, and the music committee was authorized and directed to make arrangements for a new band of forty-two musicians, and to contract for suitable uniforms and equipments. Thus originated the famous Seventh Regiment Band, the only band exclusively regimental at that period in the country. The leader and musical director was Noll, a distinguished musician, and the members were professional musicians carefully selected, and the new band used both brass and reed instruments in due proportion, and performed only modern and popular music of the highest order. The uniform of the new band was blue with red facings, but, to identify the organization more closely with the Regiment, it was afterward changed to gray. The Seventh Regiment Band at once secured fame and popularity, and held the first place among musical organizations of the city.

When the Fifth Company learned that the Board of Officers had contracted for uniforms for the new band without its consent, it was very indignant and voted not to pay its proportion of the

expense, and appointed a committee to draft a memorial to the Board of Officers on the subject of "taxation for the band, and taxation for collation to Boston Lancers, and various other taxation." At a meeting of the Board of Officers, in May, it was reported that all the companies except the Fifth had paid their assessments for uniforming the band, and the Board voted to assess the amount due from the Fifth Company upon the officers of the Regiment, the officers of the Fifth Company excepted. This action of the Board increased rather than mitigated the indignation of the Fifth Company, which claimed throughout that the amount of money was no consideration, but that an important principle was involved. At a meeting of the Fifth Company in June, resolutions on the subject were submitted, which were so violent and denunciatory in their character that they were only adopted by two majority, and Captain Creighton positively refused to present them to the Board of Officers. But they reached their destination through another channel, and the Board appointed a committee, of which Lieutenant-Colonel Lefferts was chairman, to confer with the Fifth Company upon the subject-matter of the resolutions. A protracted interview and conciliatory counsels were without result; the Fifth Company adhered to its resolutions and refused to pay the assessment. That the Board of Officers acted with wisdom and discretion in respect to the uniforming of the band, and that the Fifth Company was unreasonable, willful, and obstinate beyond endurance, there can be no doubt; for, without moderation, concession, and acquiescence on the part of minorities in matters of this kind the Seventh Regiment could not successfully exist.

The wing-drills of the Regiment took place at the City Assembly Rooms, and it drilled in May at the Elysian Fields, Hoboken. On the 15th day of June it assembled at the City Hall Park, and was reviewed by Mayor Kingsland. The City Hall plaza had recently been widened, upon petition of the Seventh Regiment, and corresponding entrances to the Park made on Broadway and Chatham Street. Each company for the first time marched from its armory to the parade-ground with a drummer at its head, and the review was distinguished by the first appearance of the new regimental band, which attracted great attention. After the review the Regiment joined the Third Brigade at the Battery, and was

reviewed by General Hall and by General Sandford. There was a parade of the First Division on the 21st day of October.

The anniversary of American Independence was celebrated on Monday, July 5th, and it had been arranged that the Seventh Regiment should leave for New Haven, for a week of camp duty, immediately after the parade. The small number that reported at the hour of departure caused considerable surprise and disappointment. The First Company, being in a chronic state of weakness, was absent; the Second was represented by only thirteen men; and the Fifth Company, besides being in an angry and mutinous mood, had early in the year made arrangements for an excursion to Boston, and wholly ignored the encampment. The six companies, exclusive of the troop, averaged only about twenty men; but they pluckily slung their knapsacks and shouldered their muskets and marched away to the steamer. After a delightful sail the Regiment reached New Haven at 5 P. M., and was enthusiastically welcomed by the immense crowd assembled to witness its arrival. The New Haven Grays and National Blues received the Regiment and escorted it through the principal streets of the city and to the camp-ground. Camp Trumbull was beautifully situated about a mile from the city of New Haven. In front of the encampment was a splendid carriage-road, with a row of fine old poplars on either side, and in the rear was the Bay of New Haven. Extensive and level grounds afforded an excellent parade; facilities for bathing and fishing were abundant; and the highly cultivated surrounding country, and the fine, prosperous city adjacent, with its public-spirited and hospitable citizens, were attractive features of this encampment of the Seventh Regiment.

Tuesday, July 6th.—The regular routine of camp duty commenced and was uniform throughout the week. Guard was mounted twice a day; in the morning, battalion and company drills, and at 6 P. M. the dress-parade. The afternoons were spent in riding about the country, visiting the city, or in aquatic amusements upon the neighboring waters. At evening parades the grounds were thronged by ladies, who were delighted with the elegant and martial appearance of the young soldiers. A large party of officers and members of the Regiment were hospitably entertained in the evening of Tuesday, at the armory of the New Haven Grays.

Wednesday, July 7th.—The event of interest was a review of

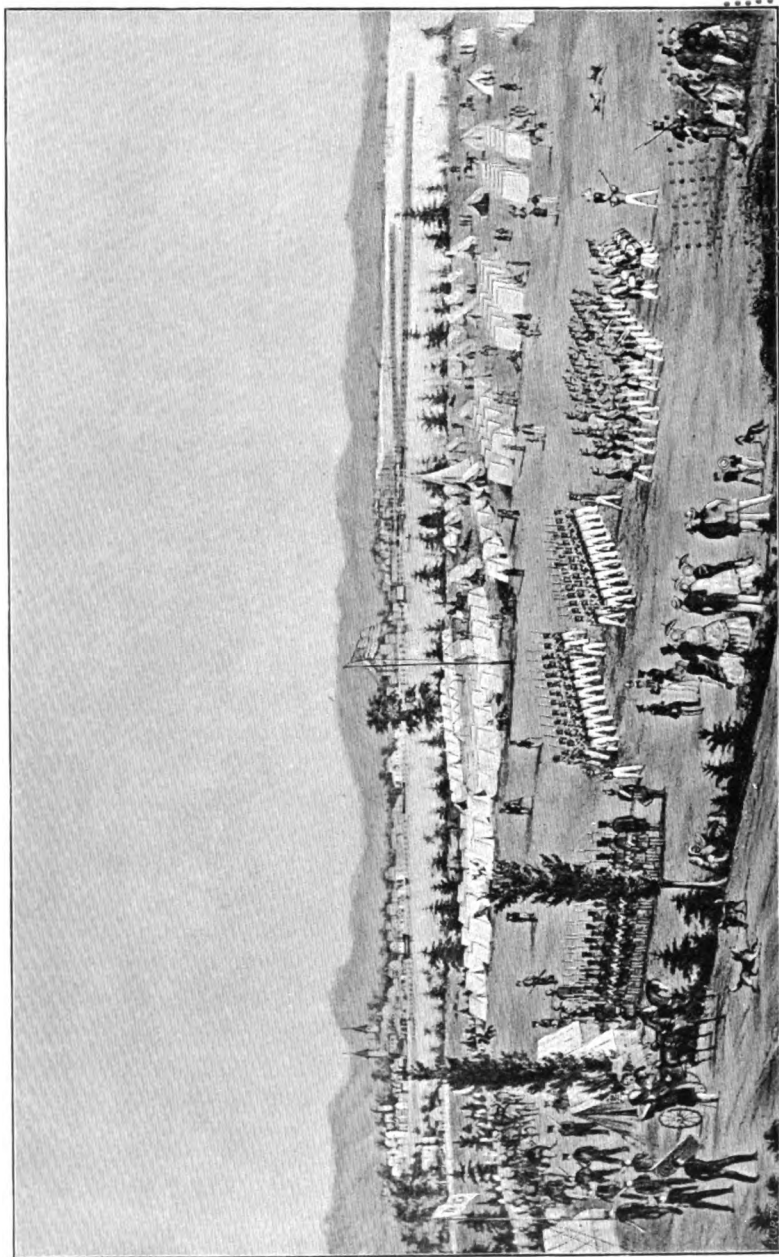
the Regiment by ex-Colonel Stevens and by the Mayor of New Haven. The extreme heat rendered the duties of the day exceedingly severe and fatiguing, and from the burning sun many members carried to New York unmistakable evidence of their service in camp.

Thursday, July 8th.—In the afternoon the Regiment paraded in New Haven, and a review upon the Green by General King, commanding the Connecticut militia, was witnessed by a large number of spectators. At its conclusion arms were stacked at the armory of the National Blues, and the members attended a concert of the Seventh Regiment Band at Brewster's Hall, which was a great success, and was liberally patronized by the fashionable people of the town. The Regiment welcomed to Camp Trumbull in the evening a number of its members from New York under the command of Captain Pressinger, of the First Company.

Friday, July 9th.—The camp was thronged from morning until night with the friends of the Regiment from New York and visitors from New Haven and the neighboring towns. At 6 P. M. the arrival of Governor Seymour, of Connecticut, was announced by a salute fired by a detachment of the Second Company, and a review and battalion drill completed the military exercises at Camp Trumbull. The tents had been neatly decorated during the day, and in the evening the camp was brilliantly illuminated. The main avenue, leading to the colonel's marquee, blazed with light, and was the scene of a grand ball, at which Governor Seymour, General Hall, ex-Colonels Stevens, Vermilye, and Bremner, and the first ladies and gentlemen of New Haven, were present.

Saturday, July 10th.—Tents were struck at 10 A. M., and the Regiment marched under a burning sun and through clouds of dust to the city, and, having paraded through the principal streets, embarked for New York. Camp Trumbull would have been one of the most successful encampments of the Seventh Regiment had the officers and members given it a united support. Those present were active and enthusiastic; the week was one of genuine pleasure, and the military improvement was entirely satisfactory.

The Fifth Company left New York, on July 12th, for Boston, and numbered seventy-two men, including musicians. It was received and entertained by the Boston National Lancers, and various courtesies were extended to the company by other organizations.



CAMP TRUMBULL. NEW HAVEN, 1862.
(From an old lithograph.)

The excursion was claimed to be a very pleasant and successful one ; but the company received neither notice nor approbation from the Regiment upon its departure or return. The opinion was general that the Fifth Company, by its absence from Camp Trumbull and by its excursion to Boston, had shown a selfish disregard of the interests and welfare of the Regiment, and a spirit hostile and dangerous to its harmony.

Henry Clay and Daniel Webster, the great statesmen and orators of the generation which succeeded the founders of the American Republic, both departed this life in 1852. They were favorites of the literary, professional, and mercantile classes of New York, and in no part of the country did the announcement of their decease produce a more profound sensation or more universal expressions of sorrow. Arrangements for the obsequies of the lamented dead were made by the Common Council of the city.

The funeral ceremonies in honor of Henry Clay took place on July 20th, and were very imposing. The procession consisted of fifteen grand divisions, of which the First Division and the military from neighboring cities were the first. Long before the left of the procession could leave the Park the right had passed through the Bowery, Union Square, and Broadway, and returned to the City Hall. The whole front of the City Hall was draped with mourning, and stores and dwellings along the route exhibited in profusion the same symbols of sorrow. The solemnity which prevailed among the people was a remarkable feature of the day, and respect for the memory of the great orator and statesman was the universal sentiment. The ceremonies concluded with an oration by Hon. Nathaniel B. Blunt, delivered to an immense assemblage in front of the City Hall.

The funeral of Daniel Webster, on November 16th, was similar in character though not equal in extent to that of Henry Clay—the same military display, the same symbols of sorrow, and a vast procession ; but the public heart did not respond so earnestly in honor of the great statesman of the East as to the memory of the brilliant and favorite orator of the West. An oration by Hon. James T. Brady, at Metropolitan Hall, concluded the ceremonies of the day.

The annual inspection of the Seventh Regiment took place on October 12th at Tompkins Square. After the usual review by General Hall, the Regiment escorted the Boston Light Artillery to the

City Hall, where the two commands were reviewed by Mayor Kingsland. The Regiment was detained by the mayor for nearly two hours, in anticipation of its services being needed to assist the police in quelling a riot among the riggers and stevedores in South Street, and was dismissed with orders to be in readiness for active service at a signal of twelve strokes of the City Hall bell. The result of the annual inspection was as follows :

Present.		Present.	
Field and Staff.....	5	Fourth Company.....	36
Non Com. Staff.....	4	Fifth " 	64
Musicians.....	45	Sixth " 	63
First Company.....	32	Seventh " 	45
Second " 	46	Eighth " 	62
Third " 	59	Troop.....	40
Total present, 501.			

This was the first time in its history that the Regiment had paraded five hundred men for inspection or on any other occasion, and was a subject of general congratulation. The Fifth Company was jubilant over the fact that it paraded the largest number of men, thereby demonstrating its importance to the Regiment, and apologizing for its vagaries.

The expenses of the Regiment during the year were unusually large. In addition to the assessment upon the several companies for uniforming the band, there was collected, on account of the encampment at New Haven, the sum of \$2,823.75. The receipts of the regimental paymaster from all other sources during the year were \$2,142.22, and the expenditures were \$1,961.62. The expense of music for parades materially increased at this period, the amount paid to Noll and Reitzel for the services of the regimental band and drummers on each parade in 1852 and in the following years averaging about one hundred and eighty dollars.

CHAPTER THIRTY-THIRD.

1853.

IN March the Seventh Regiment drilled for the first time at the New City Arsenal, corner of Elm and White Streets. The drill-room on the second floor was the largest and most commodious in the city, and accommodated the whole Regiment, and drills by



The New City Arsenal, 1858.

wing were unnecessary for a brief period. It was a cold and cheerless room, dimly lighted, and destitute of the most common ornamentation. The City Arsenal continued to be the favorite rendezvous of the Seventh Regiment until the completion in 1859 of the New State Arsenal, Seventh Avenue and Thirty-fifth Street, and was the scene of many interesting events in its history.

At the regimental drill of March 24th, at the New City Arsenal, Colonel Duryee introduced the "Daughter of the Regiment," this

being her first appearance since her adoption. She was dressed *à la militaire*, in a dark-green habit, with black buttons, arranged



Mary Divver, the Daughter of the Regiment.

in the same style as upon the uniform coat of the Regiment, buttoned high in the neck, with small white standing collar. The dashing and jaunty costume, modest manners, intelligent face, and handsome figure of the petite young girl took the Regiment by storm. After a few appropriate remarks by Colonel Duryee, Miss Divver passed down the line from right to left, taking the hand of each officer and member, and receiving a kindly and hearty welcome.

The Regiment paraded on February 22d, and was reviewed by Mayor Westervelt at the City Hall, and after a short parade was entertained by Colonel Duryee at Lafayette Hall. In May it proceeded to the Union Race-Course, on Long Island, for a field day, and it paraded as usual on the 4th of July. In October it accompanied the Third Brigade to East New York for exercise in

the School of the Brigade. East New York was at this period a small, straggling hamlet of German proclivities about five miles from the Brooklyn ferries. A large, level meadow, in the immediate vicinity of the small hotels and lager-beer saloons, was used for the military movements, and was well adapted to the purpose. The place was a popular resort for the New York city militia from 1853 to 1866, and the visits of the Seventh Regiment to East New York were many, pleasant, profitable, and memorable.

Captain Creighton, of the Fifth Company, resigned his commission in April. In a letter to that company he referred with commendation to its opposition to the Regiment on several occasions, and particularly in respect to the encampment of 1852. "Up to the present time," he said, "I have not heard of the *first* member of our corps being present at the encampment, even as a spectator. The regimental encampment, as might have been expected from the spirit in which it was conceived, *was a failure*." That the Fifth Company held a higher place than the Seventh Regiment in the heart of Captain Creighton is evident. There is no question, however, as to the military ability, executive capacity, and personal popularity of that officer in his own command, for the Fifth Company during his administration was the largest in the Regiment, was active, enterprising, and ambitious, whether in the right or wrong direction, and was not inferior in military accomplishments.

In May the Regiment adopted a new uniform hat of a pattern recommended by a committee of the rank and file. The new hat differed slightly from the one proposed in 1851, and urged for adoption in 1852, and was said to be "more in conformity with the State regulations and the prevailing style." It was described as follows:

Body.—Black felt or beaver, $6\frac{1}{4}$ to 7 inches high in front; 8 to $8\frac{1}{4}$ inches high behind.

Tip.—Patent leather. Top, $5\frac{1}{4}$ to $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

Chin-Strap.—Patent leather.

Visor.— $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide, inclining slightly downward; rounded at corners; made of heavy patent leather.

Lining.—Black roan.



New Uniform Hat.

Ornament of fine gilt in the centre of cap, medallion-raised figure 7, $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches long on flat black surface, $1\frac{1}{8}$ in diameter, enclosed by raised ring $\frac{3}{8}$ inch wide, with "National Guard" in raised letters $\frac{1}{2}$ inch long, surrounded by 8 rays $\frac{1}{8}$ inch wide at outer end, $\frac{1}{8}$ inch at base, $\frac{1}{2}$ inch long, ends curved inward $\frac{1}{2}$ inch. Total diameter of ornament, $3\frac{1}{8}$ inches.

Pompon.—White wool, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long; diameter, $\frac{1}{2}$ inch at bottom, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches at top, with ornament, viz., shield and coat of arms of Regiment.

Sabers of the pattern used in the United States Army were adopted at this time for the officers and non-commissioned staff officers of the Regiment, and staff-officers were allowed to wear the pompon instead of the plume.

The Seventh Regiment paraded on July 14th with the First Division for the reception of Franklin Pierce, President of the United States, and the inauguration of the Crystal Palace. The Crystal Palace, though built by a stock company, was designed for the "exhibition of the industry of all nations," and possessed a national character and reputation. President Pierce was received at Castle Garden by Mayor Westervelt and the Common Council, and, after reviewing the troops at the Battery, in company with Jefferson Davis, his Secretary of War, proceeded up Broadway at the head of the military procession. Thousands of strangers from the West



Franklin Pierce

and South and from foreign lands, who had waited impatiently the opening of the Crystal Palace, and the crowds of people from the city and neighboring towns, gave Broadway a remarkably gay and animated appearance. The President was received at all points with the respect due his rank. During his progress up Broadway he was overtaken by a thunder-storm, which compelled him to protect the presidential head with an umbrella. Upon his arrival at the Crystal Palace, the ceremonies commenced. After prayer, an address was delivered by Hon. Theodore Sedgwick, which was followed by a speech

from President Pierce, officially announcing the opening of the exhibition to the public. The Crystal Palace was the most elegant and extensive edifice which had ever been erected in America,

and was inaugurated under the most favorable auspices; but it proved, from various unfortunate circumstances, a failure to its proprietors, and, after passing through many vicissitudes of fortune, and being used for a variety of incongruous purposes, was finally destroyed by fire.

The insubordination and perverseness of the Fifth Company were certain, sooner or later, to culminate in demoralization or discord, and the resignation of Captain Creighton hastened that result. The company could not agree upon his successor; the election was postponed until August 10th, and was then hotly contested. The two candidates, William A. Speaight and William P. Bense, were active, talented, and popular, and each had warm adherents. The election resulted in favor of Sergeant Speaight, and Lieutenant Bense and twenty members of the company forthwith made application for a transfer to the First Company. The application was speedily approved, and the First Company welcomed this large reinforcement, and celebrated the event on August 31st with a collation at Lafayette Hall. The Fifth Company at once adopted a change of policy. Its first act after this large secession from its ranks was to officially notify the Board of Officers that it deprecated the late waywardness of the company, and had no sympathy with those who had placed it in opposition to the Regiment, and that in the future it would in all things abide by the action of the majority. As an appropriate act of good faith, the company paid into the regimental treasury its proportion of the assessment for uniforming the new band in 1852. This sensible action was mainly due to the influence of its new commandant, Captain Speaight, and during his long and successful administration the Fifth Company maintained an excellent reputation for discipline and good order, and was second to none in loyalty to the Regiment.

The death of Captain Tomlinson, of the Troop, was announced in November. Captain Tomlinson was an excellent cavalry-officer, and much respected and beloved by his company. Ex-Captain Lewis H. Watts succeeded Captain Tomlinson in the command of the Troop.

The annual inspection of the Regiment took place on the 2d day of November at Tompkins Square. The Regiment paraded for the first time in the new uniform hat and with knapsacks, and overcoats rolled. At the conclusion of the inspection the Regiment marched to Fourteenth Street, and was reviewed with the First

Division by Governor Seymour. The result of the inspection of the Seventh Regiment was as follows :

	Present.		Present.
Field and Staff.....	9	Fourth Company.....	39
Non Com. Staff.....	11	Fifth ".....	43
Musicians.....	69	Sixth ".....	50
First Company.....	47	Seventh ".....	37
Second ".....	51	Eighth ".....	68
Third ".....	58	Troop.....	37
Total present, 519.			

A notable feature of this inspection of the Regiment was its band, which numbered sixty musicians, being the largest band that had ever paraded in the city of New York.

In November a committee was appointed, of which Lieutenant-Colonel Lefferts was chairman, to devise ways and means for stimulating enlistments. The committee reported in favor of presenting a medal to the non-commissioned officer or private of each company who enlisted the largest number of men between the annual inspections of 1853 and 1854 ; the medals to be worn for one year, and to be reawarded at the end of each year to the successful competitors. It also recommended that a regimental medal be awarded by a committee composed of the first lieutenants of the Regiment, to the company having the largest *pro rata* increase in numbers in each year, to be worn by such person as the successful company should designate. The Board of Officers adopted the report of the committee.

The Eighth Company paraded on a moonlight night in May for a drill in the streets of the city, and devoted a day to military exercise at Hamilton Square, and it celebrated the twenty-fourth anniversary of Captain Shumway's enlistment in July by an excursion to Fairfield, Conn. In September the First Company paraded with the City Guard as escort to the Boston City Guard. The Fifth Company presented a flag to the Boston Lancers at a ball given in Boston in February.

Since May, 1852, the meetings of the Board of Officers had been held at Lafayette Hall, but in November, 1853, and for some time thereafter, they were held at the New City Arsenal. In January, 1853, a committee of the officers of the Regiment attended a military convention at Syracuse, at which a State Military Association was organized which has continued to exist from that date to this.

CHAPTER THIRTY-FOUR.

1854.

THE year 1854 was a dull and uneventful one in the history of the Regiment. The drills and parades were numerous, but were of the usual routine character. All projects for excursions or other military amusements failed, and the Regiment was content to perform its military duties in a modest and quiet way, with no demand upon public attention. The Regiment celebrated the 22d day of February by a parade; its spring parade was on the 5th day of June; and it proceeded to East New York on June 13th for brigade drill. The Regiment paraded with the First Division on the 4th of July; in October it drilled at the City Hall Park, in the manual of arms, loading and-firing, and street-firing; and on the 25th day of November it celebrated the anniversary of the evacuation of New York by a parade with the First Division.

In 1854 various projects to obtain a regimental armory were seriously considered by the Regiment. A memorial to the Legislature, for the incorporation of the Regiment as an association to be called the "National Guard Military Institute" for the purpose of erecting a new armory was strongly supported, and so confident were the officers and members of the passage of the necessary law that committees were appointed by the several companies to co-operate with the Board of Officers, and a site was selected and plans for the new building were drawn and carefully considered. The site selected was bounded by Astor Place, Lafayette Place, and Fourth Avenue, the lease to extend for ninety-nine years at a ground rent of twelve hundred dollars per annum. When every thing promised the success of the enterprise, a misunderstanding occurred as to the terms of the lease, and the Regiment was compelled to abandon the project. In May a proposition was received from the "Metropolitan Hall Association" to lease to the Seventh Regiment for military purposes two floors of a building to be

erected on Broadway and Mercer Street, nearly opposite Bond Street, at an annual rent of twenty-five hundred dollars, provided the Regiment would subscribe or guarantee the sum of fifty thousand dollars to the capital stock of the association. The proposition was favorably received by all the companies except the Sixth and Eighth, but, after due consideration by the Board of Officers, was not accepted. In December the Board of Officers appointed a committee to draft a petition for a regimental armory, secure signatures, and present the same to the Common Council, and this movement resulted in securing for the Seventh Regiment the Tompkins Market Armory.

The regulations in respect to the wearing of the uniform at this period were in some respects peculiar. While sergeants were required to wear both the cross and waist-belts with overcoats, privates were directed to wear only the cross-belts. A more complete device to secure a slovenly and unsoldierly appearance of the Regiment could not be imagined. The wearing of the uniform hat with the fatigue-dress at the evening regimental drills at the City Arsenal was also a regulation which would offend the military taste of more modern times.

The order for the annual inspection in October was countermanded, but a portion of the Regiment paraded under Captain Shumway, and was hospitably entertained at Lafayette Hall. The Regiment was inspected on the 15th day of November at Tompkins Square, with the following result :

	Present.		Present.
Field and Staff	8	Fourth Company.....	37
Non Com. Staff.....	14	Fifth ".....	39
Musicians.....	44	Sixth ".....	63
First Company.....	48	Seventh ".....	48
Second ".....	50	Eighth ".....	50
Third ".....	58	Troop.....	38

Total present, 497.

In the original contract with the Seventh Regiment Band it was agreed that the band should not play for any other military organization ; but upon application, and in the interest of the band, this restriction was removed, provided the uniform furnished by the Regiment was not worn except in its service. The Eighth Company voted in July to employ and to equip and uniform a drummer at its own expense, and to place him at the service of the

Regiment on all drills and parades. This liberal action of the Eighth Company was duly recognized by the Board of Officers, and the good example was soon followed by the other companies.

The large increase in the expenses of the Regiment, particularly for music, now threatened pecuniary embarrassment. The annual expenses were about fifteen hundred dollars, of which nearly one thousand dollars was for music, while the receipts from the commutation fund, regimental fines and dues, and assessments of officers was estimated at only about eight hundred dollars. To meet this deficiency the Board of Officers proposed a regular annual assessment upon the officers and members of two dollars per annum, to be called the "Music Assessment," and all the companies promptly and cheerfully voted in favor of the assessment.

The flint-lock musket had done good service on many a famous battle-field, and since the Revolution had been the familiar weapon of American militiamen. The time had now arrived when it must yield to the march of improvement, and in 1853 the Board of Officers resolved to exchange the flint-lock for the new "percussion musket." In October, 1854, the captains of the Seventh Regiment received orders to make requisitions for a full stand of arms of the new pattern for their companies, and to adopt the system of drill prescribed for the percussion musket, and in November the old flint-locks were shipped to the military store-keeper at Albany. The arm received at this time was the United States musket, altered from flint to percussion lock, and was very inferior to the new and improved weapon soon afterward manufactured at Springfield. It was not without some sentimental regret that the officers and members of the Regiment, who were familiar by long practice with the old manual of arms, relinquished the superannuated flint-lock.

The Third Company visited, by invitation, the National Guard of Hoboken, in June. In July the Eighth Company celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of the enlistment of Captain Shumway by an excursion to Bath, L. I. The Second Company lost one of its most active and valuable members, Sergeant Andrew C. Schenck, who, while on duty as a member of Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, at a fire in Broadway near Barclay Street, in April, was buried beneath the ruins of the burning building.

CHAPTER THIRTY-FIFTH.

1855.

TOMPKINS MARKET, situated on Third Avenue, between Sixth and Seventh Streets, was erected in 1830, and at this period was an unsightly place, the wooden market-house and the adjoining sheds being old and dilapidated. The rapid advance of the city in this direction demanded improved accommodations for this important branch of city traffic, and the butchers were the first to agitate a project for rebuilding Tompkins Market. The Seventh Regiment, long on the alert for a regimental armory, at once recognized the dawning opportunity, and hastened to improve it. The following are extracts from the minutes of the Board of Officers of January 4, 1855 :

Lieutenant Bensel moved that the Common Council be petitioned to provide this Regiment with a suitable building for a regimental armory. Carried.

Lieutenant Bensel moved that a committee of three be appointed to draw up a petition and to solicit signers to the same. Carried.

The Chair appointed Captain Riblet, Quartermaster Kemp, and Lieutenant Bensel as such committee.

Captain Shaler moved that the colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Price be added to the committee. Carried.

The petitions of the officers and members of the Regiment and of the butchers, for rebuilding Tompkins Market, were presented to the Common Council in February, there being a mutual and satisfactory understanding that the new edifice should be three stories in height, the lower story for market purposes and the two upper stories for the use of the Seventh Regiment. The petition to the Common Council was carefully worded, so as not to attract the attention of other regiments, and to avoid their possible interference in the matter, and was as follows :

The undersigned, officers and privates of the 7th Regiment, National Guard, respectfully petition your honorable body to grant them suitable rooms for armories in some part of the city, and in support of this, their petition, would present for your consideration the following statement of facts :

The Regiment is composed of eight infantry companies, whose aggregate expenses for room hire are	\$1,800
Amount paid annually for insurance on muskets, armorers' wages, printing, stationery, and gas.....	1,394
Amount paid for music for eight parades, made compulsory by law.....	1,280
Average depreciation of uniforms, allowing them to last seven years, the same costing about \$60 per man, for 600 men, at \$8.....	4,800
	<hr/> \$9,274
Amount paid for ferriages to and from Hoboken, and to and from Long Island, our city having no spot appropriated to military purposes sufficiently large to drill a regiment.....	100
	<hr/> \$9,374

Your petitioners would merely mention, incidentally, that computing their services at the rate of laborers' wages—say \$1.50 per day—for eight compulsory parades, and allowing an average muster of only four hundred men, would amount to \$4,800, while in return they receive, as their proportion of the militia commutation-money, never over \$500, or about 84 cents a man per annum, and the loan of a musket.

Without arrogating to themselves any particular merit, your petitioners feel they have at all times been ready to aid the city authorities in the protection of property and sustaining law and order, for which they have never asked or expected any remuneration. Nor do they now, save and except so far as they may be justified in expecting such encouragement from the city government as will enable them to maintain their organization in efficiency and discipline.

Your petitioners respectfully request the privilege of waiting upon your honorable body, through their committee, at such time as you may name.

In March the Common Council passed a resolution to rebuild Tompkins Market upon the general plan proposed, and the resolution was approved by the mayor in April. So adroitly, rapidly, and successfully was the whole movement managed, that before the attention of the military public was attracted to the subject, or any jealousies aroused, the Seventh Regiment had secured full authority for the erection of a large and commodious regimental armory. In August the Board of Councilmen approved of the plans and specifications for the new building, and in September the Board of Aldermen concurred and the mayor approved. An unexpected obstacle occurred in the refusal of the comptroller to be present at the opening of the estimates for the work, but in November both Boards, with the approval of the mayor, directed the Committee on Repairs and Supplies to open the bids.

The committee on regimental medal reported in January that the Seventh Company was entitled to the same, having received

between the annual inspections of 1853 and 1854 eighteen recruits, and it was decided to award the medal to the successful competitor on the 22d of February. The Regiment paraded on that day, and after a review by Mayor Wood at the City Hall marched to the City Arsenal, where Lieutenant-Colonel Lefferts presented the medal to the Seventh Company, and the ceremonies were followed by a collation provided by the Seventh company. The regimental medal, although magnificent in gold, proved to be neither a popular nor a permanent institution. In the following year it was awarded to the Fourth Company, but was not presented with appropriate honors, and thereafter it was numbered among the unsuccessful devices which have from time to time been adopted for maintaining or increasing the strength of the Regiment.

In 1853 James MacGregor, an expelled member of the Fourth Company, had been elected second lieutenant of the Fifth Company. The officers of the Fourth Company earnestly protested against his admission to the Board of Officers, claiming that his election, under the circumstances, to a commissioned office in the Regiment was an insult to their company, which the Board of Officers could not ignore. Against the exclusion of one of its chosen representatives the Fifth Company as earnestly remonstrated, and it was not until 1855 that the Board finally reached the decision that it had a right to determine who were qualified for and entitled to membership, and resolved that thereafter members should be elected by ballot, and three negatives should be sufficient to exclude an officer from membership. The Fifth Company continued to claim its right to full representation in the Board, and Lieutenant MacGregor maintained a resolute and gallant contest for recognition. When hard pressed by argument, the Board of Officers was, by resolution, transformed into a "Council of Officers," and, under that title, continued to represent the Regiment as its legislative body until 1863. In January of that year, by a change of by-laws, the principle was established that the several companies, being entitled by law to select their own officers, were also entitled to be represented by them in the transaction of the business affairs of the Regiment; too late, however, for Lieutenant MacGregor, as he had long before wearied of the contest against superior numbers, and in 1857 had resigned his commission.

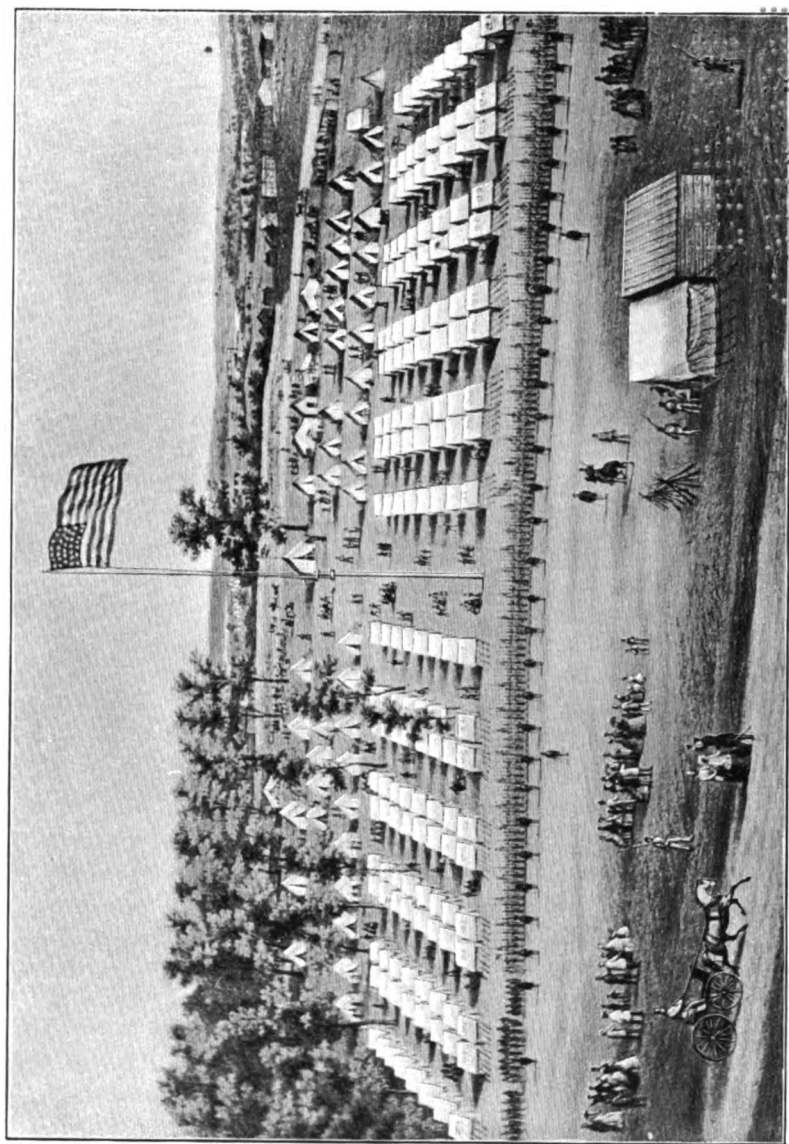
At this period the "Know-Nothing" or "Native American" excitement was at its height; and so general was the prejudice against citizens of foreign birth, and particularly of the Catholic faith, that the peace of the city was often endangered. Secret societies, based upon this popular feeling, had been extensively organized, and exerted an immense influence upon the politics of the country. So excited was the public mind that a serious riot was anticipated from the parade of the Irish societies on St. Patrick's-Day, March 17, 1855, and precautionary measures were taken by the authorities for the preservation of peace and order. The several companies of the Seventh Regiment were ordered to assemble at their armories in the morning, and to be in readiness to march at a moment's notice to the scene of any disorder. Except some trifling disturbances, which the police succeeded in quelling, St. Patrick's-Day passed off quietly, and when the Irish parade was over the military was dismissed with the thanks of the authorities.

While Native Americanism was creating dissension and disintegration in organizations political, religious, literary, and social, the Seventh Regiment, composed almost entirely of citizens of American birth, bravely withstood the storm of proscription. In some companies applicants for membership were rejected on account of their nativity; for the by-laws enabled five negative votes to exclude any one from admission. But such candidates for membership as were in every respect worthy and unobjectionable and were rejected by any company on account of place of birth were sure to obtain admission in some other company of the Regiment, and the loss to one company by the proscriptive action of a small minority resulted in a gain to those companies of more broad and liberal views upon the subject of American citizenship. From the organization of the Seventh Regiment to the present time a great element of its strength has been its absolute freedom as an organization from religious and political prejudice. The *character* of a candidate as a citizen and a gentleman has been the test for membership, and, although at least nine tenths of the members have at all times been of American birth and of the Protestant faith, it has always numbered among its members Catholics and Hebrews, and men born in foreign lands. Politics and religion have always been forbidden subjects of discussion at the regimental and company armories, and every man has been respected and treated accord-

ing to his merits, without regard to his politics, religious faith, or nativity.

Regimental drills were held at the City Arsenal in the early part of the year, and at a drill in April the Daughter of the Regiment was again introduced to the officers and members. In the latter part of the year the drills at the City Arsenal were *by wing*, on account of the increase in the numerical strength of the organization, and since that time no building in the city has been able to afford proper accommodation for the military exercise of more than one half the Regiment. On the 11th of June the Regiment proceeded to East New York for brigade drill; it paraded with the First Division on the 4th of July and the 25th of November; and it drilled with the Third Brigade at Tompkins Square, on December 27th.

It having been decided to encamp at Kingston, the Seventh Regiment left New York by steamer for that place at 9 A. M. on Monday, July 9th. At 4 P. M. it reached Wilbur, on Rondout Creek, where a large number of people had assembled for its reception. General Smith, in behalf of the militia and the village of Kingston, expressed to Colonel Duryee the pleasure anticipated from the visit, and tendered to the Regiment the hospitalities of the town and surrounding country. The National Grays of Kingston, a company of twenty-five young men, paraded, with fife and drum, as an escort, with a body of mounted citizens. An hour's march, over a fine plank road, brought the Regiment to the campground, over the entrance to which an arch of welcome had been erected. Tents were soon pitched and guard was mounted, and when the shades of evening gathered around that beautiful place the Regiment was comfortably established in Camp Worth. The camp was handsomely situated near the pleasant village of Kingston, and was surrounded by charming rural scenery. To the northward extended the fertile meadows which border the Esopus, beyond which, and westwardly, were gradually rising hills, dotted with neat and comfortable farm-houses, while in the distance the blue Catskills sketched their bold outline upon the sky. Upon the south and east the hills shut out from view the broad Hudson with its active commerce, and contributed to the delightful quietness and seclusion of the encampment. At the rear of the camp was a wild ravine through which flowed a stream of the purest water, and forest trees in the vicinity afforded a grateful shade. The camp



CAMP WORTH. KINGSTON, N. Y., 1865.

(From an old lithograph.)

A 10x10 grid of dots. The dots are arranged to form the letters 'S' and 'B'. The 'S' is on the left, and the 'B' is on the right. The 'S' is formed by dots at (row, col) coordinates: (1,2), (1,3), (2,1), (2,2), (2,3), (2,4), (3,1), (3,2), (3,3), (3,4), (3,5), (4,1), (4,2), (4,3), (4,4), (4,5), (4,6), (5,1), (5,2), (5,3), (5,4), (5,5), (5,6), (6,1), (6,2), (6,3), (6,4), (6,5), (6,6), (7,1), (7,2), (7,3), (7,4), (7,5), (7,6), (8,1), (8,2), (8,3), (8,4), (8,5), (8,6), (9,1), (9,2), (9,3), (9,4), (9,5), (9,6), (10,1), (10,2), (10,3), (10,4), (10,5), (10,6). The 'B' is formed by dots at (row, col) coordinates: (1,7), (1,8), (1,9), (1,10), (2,7), (2,8), (2,9), (2,10), (3,7), (3,8), (3,9), (3,10), (4,7), (4,8), (4,9), (4,10), (5,7), (5,8), (5,9), (5,10), (6,7), (6,8), (6,9), (6,10), (7,7), (7,8), (7,9), (7,10), (8,7), (8,8), (8,9), (8,10), (9,7), (9,8), (9,9), (9,10), (10,7), (10,8), (10,9), (10,10).

itself was in a broad, dry meadow, affording an extensive and magnificent parade-ground.

Tuesday, July 10th.—The routine of camp duty had been officially promulgated, and was strictly in accordance with the United States Army regulations. In addition to the prescribed duties, some of the more ambitious companies devoted an hour daily to target-practice, and acquired considerable proficiency. As the village hard by afforded few attractions, the members were obliged to provide for their own entertainment, and, with the fertility of genius peculiar to the Regiment in this particular, there was no lack of amusement. The camp was enlivened by the presence of many friends of the members from New York, and the people from the neighboring towns also flocked to Camp Worth to witness the novelties and curiosities of military life. In the evening Noll's Seventh Regiment Band gave a concert at the village hall, which was numerously attended by the citizens of the town and by the members of the Regiment.

Wednesday, July 11th.—The morning battalion drill was interrupted by a violent storm, which without warning suddenly burst upon the Regiment while in line, and all were thoroughly drenched before they could reach their tents. In the afternoon the Regiment marched to Kingston village and paraded through the principal street, and was everywhere received with great favor.

Thursday, July 12th.—In the morning the Regiment was reviewed by Major-General Edmands, of Massachusetts, and in the afternoon it was reviewed and thoroughly inspected by Inspector-General Bruce, who delivered a brief and eloquent address complimentary to the Regiment. A large number of the members of the Regiment paraded in the latter part of the day to receive a detachment from New York under Lieutenant Bensel. In the evening the regimental band gave another concert in town, and at a late hour of the night serenaded the principal citizens of the village.

Friday, July 13th.—This being the last day in camp, great preparations were made for the festivities of the afternoon and evening. The sisters, wives, and sweethearts of the members were expected in large numbers, and the young ladies of Kingston and the surrounding country had been invited to the grand ball. A serious accident in the early part of the day indefinitely postponed the anticipated pleasures. At battalion drill, while the Regiment

was exercising in loading and firing, an unusual excitement was noticed in the crowd of spectators, and it was immediately announced that a woman had been shot. The unfortunate subjects of the accident were the wife and child of Jeremiah Castle, a farmer residing about ten miles from Kingston. The bullet passed through the breast of the mother, and shattered the bone of her left arm near the shoulder, and fractured the skull of the infant in her arms. The sufferers were at once cared for by the regimental surgeon, and, after all possible immediate relief had been afforded, were removed to the hotel in the village. As the woman was directly in front and in range of the muskets of the Second Company, it was at once conjectured that the fatal ball had been fired by one of its members. The company was, therefore, ordered to the front, and every musket and cartridge-box was carefully examined, without, however, obtaining any confirmatory evidence. After a long and fruitless examination of the other companies, the Regiment was dismissed. The "New York Herald" of July 14th, in stating the particulars of the sad occurrence, remarked :

It is surmised that the bullet came from the Second Company (Captain Shaler), which was directly opposite Mrs. Castle when she fell. It further appears that the Second Company had been shooting at a target in the morning, and it is surmised that a ball-cartridge by some mistake was mixed with the blank cartridges, and in the excitement of loading the difference was not noticed by the person who sped the fatal bullet. The officers state that all the muskets were carefully examined, and they can not understand how the disaster occurred.

The above extract expresses the opinion which generally prevailed, and it was not until a later period that the mystery was privately explained. The Second Company had been firing at a target in the ravine during the morning, and, upon returning to camp, immediately paraded for battalion drill. The muskets were carefully examined, and one that had not been discharged was laid aside for future attention, and another piece substituted. As the company was marching to take its place in line, one of its members arrived in camp from New York, and, in his haste to secure his place in the ranks, seized the loaded musket, and joined his comrades. The musket which had failed in target-firing was discharged with fatal effect.

Camp Worth was shrouded in gloom. Large numbers of people arrived during the day from the surrounding country and from New York, and were greatly disappointed at the suspension of all

amusements. The elements also frowned upon the Regiment, for the afternoon parade was interrupted by a tremendous thunder-storm, which sent soldiers and citizens and ladies and children flying to the tents. In the evening the camp was illuminated, a few fire-works were exhibited, and the band performed in the mess-tent, which was to have been the ball-room.

Saturday, July 14th.—The Kingston National Grays escorted the Regiment to Rondout, and it reached New York in the afternoon, and was received by the Seventy-first Regiment. Apart from the unfortunate circumstances already referred to, Camp Worth was one of the most successful encampments of the Seventh Regiment. The location was admirable, the discipline excellent, the military duties and exercises accurately and cheerfully performed, and the greatest harmony prevailed. The attendance was larger than at any previous encampment of the Regiment, the total number present being three hundred and eighty-three.

The child of Mr. Castle which was wounded at Camp Worth died on the 17th of July. The expenses of the funeral were paid by the Regiment, and an appropriate monument was erected over the grave; and no effort was spared to secure the comfort and the recovery of the mother. Surgeon Cheeseman remained at Kingston for some time in professional attendance upon the wounded woman, and, as soon as it was possible, she was removed to New York, where she was under his constant care, and had the best medical and surgical advice and attendance. Her recovery was rapid, and early in the autumn she returned convalescent to her home. Before leaving Camp Worth nearly fifteen hundred dollars was raised in the Regiment for the relief and benefit of Mrs. Castle, and this liberality seemed to be appreciated by the unfortunate woman and her husband; but mischievous counselors and advisers were busy, and prevailed upon them to claim large damages. A reasonable amount to be paid by the Regiment, in addition to all expenses, was finally agreed upon; but when the regimental committee visited Kingston in November to close the matter, the agreement was repudiated, the sum was declined, and amicable negotiations terminated.

During the year 1855 a new corps of drummers was engaged, and became an important part of the regimental organization. At the suggestion of Keifer, the accomplished drum-major, the several

companies in the early part of the year voted to uniform two drummers each, one to be paid for services as heretofore, and the other to be an enlisted man, to serve without pay. The drum corps of the Regiment thenceforth numbered sixteen men, and, with its new and handsome uniform and with regular musical instruction, it became an attractive feature of regimental parades. The necessity of a corps of drummers to relieve the band during a lengthy march had for a long time been fully realized by the officers and members of the Regiment.

The annual inspection took place on the 18th day of October, at Hamilton Square, with the following result:

Present.		Present.	
Field and Staff.....	9	Fourth Company.....	42
Non Com. Staff.....	12	Fifth ".....	39
Band.....	36	Sixth ".....	78
Drum Corps.....	16	Seventh ".....	59
First Company.....	37	Eighth ".....	77
Second ".....	64	Troop.....	46
Third ".....	69	Engineers.....	10

Total present, 594.

The percussion caps had heretofore been carried in a small side-pocket of the coat of each soldier. In January, 1855, leather cap-pouches to be worn on the body-belt were introduced and adopted, and the cap-pouch continued to be a part of the equipment of the Regiment until the introduction of breech-loading rifles. In June Colonel Duryee asked to be relieved of the guardianship of Miss Divver, the Daughter of the Regiment, and Lieutenant-Colonel Lefferts, and Captains Shumway and Nevers were appointed a committee to take charge of her education and maintenance. In November, the several companies of the Regiment contributed liberally to the fund for the relief of the widows and orphans and sufferers from the yellow-fever epidemic at Norfolk and Portsmouth. The resignation of Captain Pressinger, of the First Company, was accepted in December. The expenses of the Regiment for the year amounted to twenty-three hundred dollars, being nearly double the expenditures in 1853 and 1854.

CHAPTER THIRTY-SIXTH.

1856.

In January the officers of the Regiment adopted a blue fatigue-cap of the French *chasseur* pattern, and the companies adopted a gray fatigue-cap, which were described in the Bill of Dress as follows :

For Commissioned Officers.—Dark blue cloth; sunken tip, four and three-quarter inches in diameter; height at back, six inches, and two inches in front; black silk braid around band and up-quarters; plain double japanned solid leather visor, without binding, one and three-eighths inches in depth; elastic chin-strap and N. G. buttons at sides; in the front and centre of head-band, a figure "7" embroidered in silver, encircled in a laurel wreath, two and one-quarter inches high, embroidered in gold.

For Privates and Non-commissioned Officers.—Gray cloth body with black cloth band; sunken tip, four and three-quarter inches in diameter; height at back, six inches, including band, and two inches in front; black worsted braid round band, tip, and up-quarters; plain, double japanned, solid leather visor, without binding, one and three-eighth inches in depth; elastic chin-strap and N. G. buttons at side; three-quarters of an inch gilt figure 7 in front; silk glaze cover with button-holes.

In January the Common Council adopted a resolution requesting the Legislature of the State to authorize the issuing of city bonds to an amount sufficient to rebuild Tompkins Market. A committee of the officers of the Seventh Regiment at once proceeded to Albany to urge the passage of the necessary act, and in due time their efforts were crowned with success. In December the Common Council awarded the building contract, and with the close of the year there was great rejoicing in the Seventh Regiment over the bright prospect for a new regimental armory. The several companies at once commenced raising money, by monthly assessments upon their members, for the purpose of properly fitting up and furnishing their rooms in an armory the foundation of which had not yet been laid.

In January Mrs. Castle commenced an action against Colonel

Duryee for damages for injuries received at Camp Worth in July, 1855. The Board of Officers immediately instructed the colonel to make a vigorous defense, and pledged the faith of the Regiment to pay all expenses. General Sandford was engaged as attorney and counsel, and all were confident that the result would be favorable to the Regiment. Public opinion in New York encouraged resistance to what seemed to be an attempt to extort money from the regimental purse, and the newspapers and people of Kingston loudly denounced Mr. and Mrs. Castle as greedy, mercenary, and ungrateful, and their attorney as a contemptible country pettifogger. That the mysteries of the law are inscrutable, and that its uncertainties are wonderful beyond measure, were fully demonstrated to the officers of the Seventh Regiment before the termination of the famous case of *Castle vs. Duryee*.

The office of major of the Regiment had now been vacant for more than four years. Among the many able captains at this period there were no aspirants for promotion, nor was there any disposition to confer the honor upon any one not prominently connected with the Regiment by long and faithful service. At a meeting of the Board of Officers in April, Captain Shaler, of the Second Company, was unanimously nominated for major, but declined the position, and in May Edgar M. Crawford, formerly a lieutenant of considerable distinction in the Third Company, was elected to the vacant office.

The Regiment proceeded to East New York in May for battalion drill, and it drilled with the Third Brigade at Hamilton Square in June and in November. The usual spring parade occurred in May, and a parade by moonlight took place in September, line forming in Lafayette Place. The Regiment paraded with the First Division on November 25th, and the troops were reviewed in Fourteenth Street by Governor Clark.

The 4th of July was distinguished by the inauguration of the Washington equestrian statue in Union Square, for which New York was indebted to the munificence of a few wealthy and patriotic citizens. The Seventh and Twelfth Regiments and the Eighth Regiment Troop were detailed from the First Division to participate in the ceremonies of the inauguration, and formed a square surrounding the statue. A multitude of people had assembled to witness the proceedings, and, when the statue was unveiled and the

military presented arms, the shouts and cheers and the waving of hats and handkerchiefs were evidence of the general enthusiasm. General Hall, who was in command of the troops, so overflowed with patriotic emotion that he improvised an order before unknown to military tactics, though creditable to his patriotism, and shouted in stentorian tones, "Three times three cheers for our illustrious Washington!" An oration was delivered by Rev. Dr. Bethune, and at the conclusion the First Division, which had meantime formed in Fourteenth Street, marched around the statue, and then proceeded down Broadway for review by the mayor and Common Council at the City Hall.

The era of target-excursions had passed away; *soirées* or balls had maintained for a brief period a moderate popularity; and now the custom of celebrating the anniversaries of the organization of companies, by excursion, dinner, or parade, was successfully introduced. The Fourth Company celebrated its fiftieth anniversary on the 25th of June, and dined at the Broadway House, in honor of the day; the Second Company, on the 19th day of September, by an excursion to New Rochelle and a dinner at the Neptune House; and the Fifth Company, by an excursion to Flushing on the 11th day of August.

An unfortunate mania, peculiar to the adolescent and inexperienced, has from time to time afflicted, with more or less violence, a few of the young men of the Seventh. It is developed whenever any of the newspapers of the city unfavorably notice the Regiment, or criticise its military character, its drills and parades, or any of its public movements. Then it is that this peculiar madness seizes upon the neophytes, and nothing but the immediate and rapid use of pen and ink will relieve the peculiar symptoms. Replies to the offensive articles are dispatched forthwith to the offending newspapers, signed "A Member of the Seventh," or with some title or phrase equally significant, gallantly defending the Regiment against the assaults of the professional knights of the quill. The folly of replying to any unfavorable or disparaging comments of the press upon an organization holding so prominent a position as the Seventh Regiment would appear to be self-evident, and for any individual to directly or indirectly assume to speak for the organization in this anonymous manner would seem to be the extreme of thoughtlessness. So aggravating had this nuisance become that

the Board of Officers adopted, on June 7, 1856, the following resolution upon the subject, which was published in regimental orders :

Resolved, That this Board most decidedly condemns the practice on the part of any member of this Regiment of replying to, or commenting upon, any publication in relation to the Regiment which may appear in the public prints. Communications signed "an officer," or "a private," or in any manner identifying the writer with the Regiment—although published as the opinion of an individual—do, nevertheless, compromise the entire corps to a greater or less degree, besides keeping the Regiment before the public in an ostentatious manner, ill-befitting the modest and soldierly discharge of duty, which has, and always should, characterize it ; and every member who has at heart a due regard for its reputation and welfare as a military body will recognize the impropriety complained of and abstain therefrom.

But neither resolution nor regimental orders could entirely cure the mania for newspaper scribbling, for in 1858 it was necessary to republish the above resolution ; and on many occasions since, anonymous effusions, purporting to emanate directly or indirectly from the Regiment, have been a source of annoyance to its officers and members.

The National Grays of Kingston arrived in New York on October 16th, and were received by the Seventh Company, and escorted to the International Hotel. The annual inspection of the Regiment took place in the afternoon, and the National Grays were present ; and in the evening they attended Wallack's Theatre with the Seventh Company, and were entertained at its armory. On Friday they were the guests of the Fourth Company, and the two companies made a parade through Broadway and other streets of the city, and in the evening they dined with the Eighth Company at Delmonico's, and the two companies visited Burton's Theatre in Chambers Street. On Saturday, October 18th, they were escorted by the Fifth Company to the City Hall Park, where they were reviewed by Mayor Wood ; after which they were entertained at the Florence Hotel, and in the evening left New York. The National Grays of Kingston numbered about forty men, and were a fine company of provincial soldiers. At Camp Worth, in 1855, they had placed the Seventh Regiment under great obligation by their modest but hospitable attentions, and no effort was spared to make their visit to New York agreeable and pleasant.

The annual inspection took place at Washington Parade-Ground

October 16th, and the Regiment was reviewed by Governor Clark. The following was the result of the inspection :

	Present.		Present.
Field and Staff.....	9	Fifth ".....	55
Non Com. Staff.....	12	Sixth Company.....	81
Band	37	Seventh ".....	61
First Company	35	Eighth ".....	101
Second ".....	80	Troop.....	39
Third ".....	89	Engineers.....	11
Fourth ".....	49		
Total present, 659.			

At no period in its previous history had the Regiment paraded so large a number of men for inspection, and the Eighth Company numbered over one hundred men. The ranks of the Regiment were swollen by the presence, in all the companies, of a considerable number of exempt members, who paraded rarely, except at the annual muster, and the inspection returns exhibit a fictitious strength in this and the following years. There were no muster-rolls at this period, the men were simply counted, and no questions were asked.

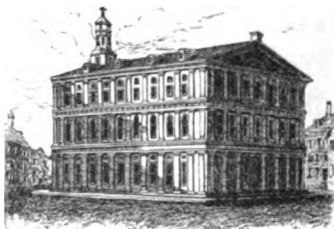
Discord had for a long time reigned supreme in the First Company, and the war of its factions threatened its existence. The troubles culminated in April, when twenty members withdrew from its ranks and applied for admission to the Fifth Company. But that company refused to receive any who had in 1853 seceded from its ranks and joined the First Company, and only fourteen of the twenty applicants were admitted. With this grand stampede the long-pending difficulties of the First Company terminated: Lieutenant William P. Bense, an able and ambitious officer, was elected captain, and the company was thenceforth harmonious and prosperous.

The Eighth Company paraded on the 24th of April with the City Guard, as funeral escort to the remains of its distinguished commandant, Captain McArdle. It also celebrated the Shumway anniversary by an excursion to Glen Cove on July 17th, and received various hospitable attentions from the great comedian, William E. Burton, who at the time resided in that village. During the year the First and Seventh Companies removed to No. 600 Broadway, where they obtained moderately respectable accommodations for drills and meetings. The Second and Fourth Companies remained

at the Broadway House; the Fifth Company and the Troop at the Mercer House; and the Third, Sixth, and Eighth Companies at Lafayette Hall.

A novel and useful military innovation was the appointment by the colonel of a lance or color corporal in each company, to constitute a permanent color-guard at regimental drills and parades. A committee was appointed by the Board of Officers to obtain new and suitable designs for certificates of membership and of discharge, to which were subsequently added committees from the several companies. Many beautiful designs were secured. During the following years they were often submitted to the several companies for their action, and the whole subject was as thoroughly canvassed and discussed as if the fate of the Regiment depended upon the result, until the matter finally became absolutely stale and tiresome, and, by common consent, was abandoned.

The only change in company commandants during the year was caused by the resignation of Captain Watts, of the Troop, and Alexander Lytle was elected to fill the vacancy. Captain Lewis H. Watts served as an officer of the Troop with great distinction for nearly ten years. He was an active, energetic, and intelligent officer, popular with his command and universally respected.



Faneuil Hall, Boston.

CHAPTER THIRTY-SEVENTH.

1857.

THE battalion wing-drills of the Regiment were held at the City Arsenal in the early part of the year, and, when open to the public, attracted a large number of spectators. At the spring parade, on April 9th, the Regiment was reviewed at the City Hall Park by General Hall, and it paraded by moonlight at Washington Parade-Ground for drill, and in Fifth Avenue for street-firing, on the 2d day of September. It paraded with the First Division, on July 4th, and with the Third Brigade, at Newark, N. J., in October, and at the Battery, in November, for brigade drill.

From the organization of the Regiment the companies had been known by their numerical designations—First, Second, Third, etc.—and all attempts to substitute the letters of the alphabet for that purpose had been unsuccessful. A positive order from general headquarters on the subject was received at this time, and in April, 1857, in regimental orders, it was announced that—

to comply with the law, in all returns to General Head Quarters the companies will be designated by letter, and the several companies are hereby designated as follows: First Co., A; Second Co., B; Third Co., C; Fourth Co., D; Fifth Co., E; Sixth Co., F; Seventh Co., G; Eighth Co., H. But this designation by letter is made only for the purpose above stated, and is not intended to do away with the present numerical arrangements of the infantry companies.

Since that date the companies have been designated by letter in all official military papers, but otherwise have retained their original numerical titles. It is not probable that the latter will ever be discarded, for they are traditional and historical, and are more familiar and distinctive than the letters of the alphabet.

The Broadway House was finally closed on the 1st of May, 1857, and the Second and Fourth Companies migrated to the corner of University Place and Thirteenth Street. The rooms occupied were over a stable—a drill-room, about fifty feet square, and two company rooms adjoining, for business meetings, gun-

racks and lockers. To the new quarters the Second Company formally escorted the Fourth, on the evening of April 30th. A collation had been prepared in honor of the occasion; speeches were made by General Hall, Colonel Duryee, and by the officers and members of the two companies; and the inauguration of the National Drill-Room was a pleasant event of the season.

The Seventh Regiment visited Boston in June, to participate in the inauguration of the Warren Monument, upon the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill. No effort was spared to make the trip successful and creditable. After two attempts, which failed on account of the inclemency of the weather, the Regiment paraded for preparatory drill on June 11th, at Governor's Island. General Scott had accepted an invitation to accompany the Regiment to Boston, and in the order for the parade it was announced that "immediately after the formation the Regiment will march to the quarters of Lieutenant-General Scott, where he will be received with all the honors due to his distinguished rank, and be escorted to the boat." But the veteran general was prevented, by serious indisposition, from participating in the excursion. At 2 P. M., on June 16th, the Regiment assembled in Lafayette Place, and marched down Broadway to take the steamer at Pier 3, North River. At the City Hall Park it was halted, by order of General Hall, its services being required to aid in the suppression of a serious riot.

The police of the city of New York it was claimed had become inefficient, partisan, and corrupt, and the Legislature of the State, at its session of 1857, enacted a law, known as the "Metropolitan Police Act," which transferred the control of the police of New York and Brooklyn from the mayors to a board of commissioners, appointed by the Governor. The law was pronounced unconstitutional by Fernando Wood, the Mayor of New York, and he proclaimed his intention to resist its enforcement. While a large majority of the members of the old police adhered to the opinions and fortunes of Mayor Wood, the police commissioners proceeded to organize a new force, agreeably to the provisions of the Metropolitan Police Act. Collision between the two organizations was carefully avoided while the constitutionality of the new law was being tested in the Court of Appeals. But the refusal of Mayor Wood, on the morning of June 16th, to admit to his presence an officer, who was instructed to serve him with a warrant issued by

the recorder, was the immediate cause of a fierce conflict. The "Municipal" force on duty at the City Hall forcibly resisted and ejected the "Metropolitan" officers, and both parties having been strongly re-enforced, a bloody and desperate contest followed, which resulted in the discomfiture of the Metropolitans. This public defiance of a legal tribunal could not be tolerated, and Major-General Sandford was called upon to aid with military power in asserting the majesty of the law, as well as preserving the peace of the city, now seriously endangered by these revolutionary proceedings. Meanwhile Mayor Wood gathered his trusty forces at the City Hall, to resist all efforts for his arrest, and, with the entrances well secured, his armed followers prepared for an attack or a siege. The news of the events of the day had spread through the city, and the disorderly classes assembled in large force in the Park and the neighboring streets, to watch the progress of affairs and participate in any disturbance that might occur. A more noisy, riotous, and desperate mob has rarely been seen in the city of New York.

Such was the state of affairs as the Seventh Regiment passed down Broadway, *en route* to Boston. By order of General Hall, it marched by the flank into the Park, and soon forced its way through the mob to the steps of the City Hall. A space was cleared in front of the building, knapsacks were unslung, a strong guard was mounted, and the Regiment quietly awaited orders. From the windows of the City Hall policemen frowned upon the soldiers, and the mob in the Park stood ready to co-operate in the expected conflict. Curses, threats, and vulgar abuse greeted the members of the Regiment from every side, but it was evident that there existed a wholesome fear of the bright and bristling bayonets, and that the lesson taught the mob at Astor Place, in 1849, had not been forgotten. At length General Sandford appeared, and, accompanied by the sheriff and coroner, entered the City Hall, to remonstrate, for the last time, with Mayor Wood upon his revolutionary conduct. General Sandford stated to the mayor that "the Seventh Regiment was at hand to assist in his arrest, that other regiments were on the march to its support, that artillery would soon arrive, and that unless he submitted to the process of the court the whole military force would be used to secure his arrest." He urged him "to spare the blood which must necessarily be shed if he remained obstinate, and, for the sake of humanity, to yield quietly to the

law, which would be enforced at all hazards." After reflection and consultation with his friends, Mayor Wood formally submitted to arrest, and the danger which threatened the peace and fair fame of the city was over. The Seventh Regiment, having been relieved from further duty, proceeded to the steamer Plymouth Rock, and at 7 P. M. embarked for Boston.

At 2 A. M., June 17th, the Regiment reached Stonington, and took the cars for Boston. At Providence a salute was fired by the Providence Light Artillery, and an accident occurred by the premature discharge of a cannon, by which a member of that corps was seriously injured. At 7 A. M. the Regiment reached Boston, and, escorted by the Boston Lancers, marched to the Revere House. At 9 A. M. line was formed, and escorted by the Lancers and the Second Massachusetts Regiment, it proceeded to the State-House, and, having taken the position assigned it in the procession, paraded in the principal streets of the city and then marched away to Bunker Hill. The day was bright and beautiful; business was entirely suspended; and the patriotic Bostonians thronged the streets on this their favorite holiday. The Seventh Regiment was received at all points with great enthusiasm, and never appeared to better advantage. The procession had arrived at Bunker Hill, and the inauguration ceremonies had commenced, when a dispatch was received from General Hall requesting the immediate return of the Seventh Regiment to New York, on account of a renewal of the disturbances of the preceding day. It therefore hastened back to the Revere House, and was preparing to leave for home, when another dispatch arrived, stating that affairs were more quiet, and that the immediate return of the Regiment was unnecessary. In the evening the members enjoyed the hospitality of the citizens and of the military, and attended the places of amusement.

The following morning, June 18th, was dark, cloudy, and unpromising; but at eleven o'clock the Regiment marched to the Common, and was reviewed by the Governor and the mayor. The review was splendid, but the battalion drill was interrupted by a violent shower, much to the disappointment of Governor Gardner and the large concourse of spectators. The day continued unpleasant, and in the afternoon the members visited the armories of the various military companies, or amused themselves at the hotel with music, dancing, and gymnastics. At 7 P. M. the Regiment bade

adieu to the fine old city of Boston and its hospitable people, and departed for New York. Upon its arrival in the morning, June 19th, it was escorted by the Fifty-fifth Regiment, through a drenching rain-storm, to Lafayette Hall. The excursion to Boston in 1857 was one of the most satisfactory in the whole history of the Regiment. The arrangements were perfect, the hotel and steamboat accommodations were excellent, and the enthusiastic reception and hospitable entertainment of the Regiment and its members by the people of Boston was memorable.

The disorganized condition of the police department of the city encouraged the disorderly classes to indulge in various acts of violence and lawlessness. On the 4th of July a fierce combat took place in Mulberry and Bayard Streets and the Bowery between two desperate factions known as the "Dead Rabbits" and the "Bowery Boys." No particular cause was assigned for this outbreak, except the absence of the usual police restraint, which afforded a favorable opportunity for the denizens of the Sixth Ward and the neighboring districts to settle their old grudges and disputes by force of arms. With stones, clubs, and fire-arms of every description the two parties rushed to the encounter, and, the police failing to restore order, the fight ended by mutual consent or from physical exhaustion. No record was preserved of the killed, wounded, and missing; but those who visited the seat of war after the battle discovered ample evidence of the severity of the conflict. On Sunday, July 5th, the contest was renewed with increased violence, and the famous locality known as the "Five Points" was the scene of the riot. All attempts of the police to quell the disturbance were in vain. Desperate characters from all parts of the city hastened to the Sixth Ward, and, without any apparent cause or provocation, participated in the conflict. Fire-arms were freely and effectually used, and the wounds and bruises from clubs and stones were too numerous to attract attention. At 4 P. M. orders were issued for the Seventh Regiment to assemble, and at seven o'clock the several companies were at their armories. At eight o'clock line was formed at Lafayette Hall, and the Regiment marched to the City Arsenal in Elm Street; but the riotous belligerents had either completed the performances of the day to their mutual satisfaction, or had taken advantage of a timely notice of the preparations to curtail their amusements; for, when the Seventh Regiment reached the

arsenal, the "Dead Rabbits" had disappeared, and the streets had assumed their usual quiet appearance.

In the evening of July 13th the Regiment was called upon to aid in the suppression of a riot at Mackerelville, in the Seventeenth Ward. A desperate attack had been made upon the Metropolitan Police, and several lives had been lost and many persons had been seriously injured. At 10 p. m. the Regiment assembled at Lafayette Hall, but, its services not being needed, it was dismissed soon after midnight. On the 14th of July the Regiment was again ordered to be in readiness to suppress an anticipated disturbance, and the companies assembled at their armories; but they were dismissed at a late hour of the night, without having left their quarters. The Court of Appeals having decided in favor of the constitutionality of the Metropolitan Police Act, quiet was gradually restored in the disorderly districts of the city, and from 1857 to 1863 military assistance was not required in preserving the public peace.

The last will and testament of General Andrew Jackson directed that a gold snuff-box, which had been received from the Corporation of the City of New York, should be presented to the officer or soldier of the New York Volunteers who was most distinguished for bravery during the Mexican War. The Common Council having decided to award the snuff-box to Major Dyckman, a committee was dispatched to Tennessee to procure the valuable relic. During the absence of the committee a violent personal controversy arose among the officers and soldiers of the New York Volunteers as to the justice of the decision of the Common Council; and when the committee, accompanied by Andrew Jackson, Jr., returned to New York, the excitement in circles immediately interested was at its height. Arrangements had been made for the presentation to take place on September 15th, the anniversary of the capture of the city of Mexico, and the Seventh Regiment, in compliance with division and brigade orders, paraded in honor of the occasion. At the appointed hour it appeared at the City Hall, but was informed that the ceremonies had been indefinitely postponed. Mr. Jackson, having learned that great dissatisfaction existed in respect to the award of the Common Council, had regained possession of the snuff-box, secured it carefully in his vest-pocket, and departed for his home in Tennessee. The Regiment was reviewed by the mayor

in the Park, and, not being able to appreciate the honor of being connected with this ludicrous affair, hastened to its quarters and was dismissed. The newspapers ridiculed the whole transaction, and a broad smile illumined the visage of the public at the serio-comic termination of the presentation by the Common Council of the Jackson snuff-box to "the bravest of the brave."

The rebuilding of Tompkins Market commenced in the summer of 1857. About the same time the Seventh Regiment was astounded by the information that Colonel Cocks, commanding the Twelfth Regiment, had petitioned the Common Council for a part of the new building for that organization, and was making a vigorous effort to accomplish that result. Neither time nor labor was spared to defeat this unexpected attack and unwarrantable intrusion. On the 10th of September the regimental committee submitted to the Board of Aldermen a complete statement of the reasons why the upper part of Tompkins Market should be devoted exclusively to the use of the Seventh Regiment; a petition signed by Generals Sandford, Hall, Spicer, and Yates, and all the colonels of the city regiments, except the Second, Tenth, and Twelfth, in support of its claim; and a letter from the architect, against the alterations in the plans of the building, which would be necessary in case it should be occupied by more than one regiment. After a vigorous and protracted contest, the city authorities decided to make no change in the plans of the building or in its use and occupation. The courtesy and fairness of nearly all the city regiments in this matter were greatly appreciated. Jealousy of the Seventh Regiment among the military organizations of New York has always been exceptional, and they have generally manifested interest and pride in its fame and its prosperity.

The annual inspection took place on the 19th day of October at Tompkins Square, with the following result:

	Present.		Present.
Field and Staff.....	10	Fifth Company.....	73
Non Com. Staff and Color Guard...	20	Sixth "	115
Band.....	39	Seventh "	88
First Company.....	70	Eighth "	108
Second "	101	Troop.....	34
Third "	98	Engineers.....	18
Fourth "	76		

Total present, 850.

The increase in the apparent strength of all the companies as exhibited by this inspection was remarkable. But, exclusive of the large number of exempt and honorary members in the ranks on this occasion, the real active strength of the Regiment at this period was about seven hundred men. This fact is established by the amount (one dollar per man) paid to the Divver fund in 1857, and by the number reported to the colonel at the end of the year by the captains of the several companies.

The serious accident to Charles E. Lincoln, a gunner of the Marine Corps of Artillery of Providence, R. I., while engaged in firing a salute in honor of the Seventh Regiment as it passed through that city in June, was not forgotten by the officers and members of the Regiment. Upon its return to New York a committee was appointed to ascertain the extent and nature of the injuries and the circumstances of the unfortunate young man, and, if necessary, to afford him relief. The result was a subscription in the several companies in behalf of young Lincoln, and a purse of one thousand dollars, which was presented to him at Providence, on November 9th, by a committee, of which Lieutenant-Colonel Lefferts was chairman. The committee was entertained by the officers of the Marine Artillery in an elegant manner at the City Hotel, and Governor Dyer, Mayor Rodman, and other distinguished citizens of Rhode Island were present.

John H. Brower, formerly captain of the Eighth Company, and at this period a prominent and successful shipping-merchant, had named a fine new ship the "National Guard," in honor of the Seventh Regiment. The necessary amount was raised by subscription in the several companies to present the ship a set of colors, and on the 25th of November a committee from the Regiment performed that agreeable duty. Sergeant Dunning, of the Fourth Company, presented the colors with an appropriate speech, and they were received by Captain Brower, and the ceremony terminated with an entertainment in the cabin of the vessel. The flags were nineteen in number, and no ship in the harbor of New York could make a more elegant display of bunting. During the great rebellion the ship was purchased by the Government and used as an armed transport.

A monument having been erected at the corner of Twenty-fifth Street and Fifth Avenue to Major-General Worth, the remains of

that gallant soldier were removed from Greenwood on November 24th and deposited in the Governor's Room at the City Hall. On the following day the monument was inaugurated, and the remains were escorted from the City Hall to their last resting-place. At an early hour the First Division assembled at the Battery, and were reviewed by Governor King. The weather was bitterly cold, and the wind was strong and piercing, and during the long delays at the Battery and the City Hall and on the march to Twenty-fifth Street the soldiers suffered severely. The procession was large and the military display imposing, and the streets were crowded with interested spectators.

With the large accessions to the Regiment at this period came also applications from organized military bodies for admission. In November the State Guard, an old and respectable company, at this time attached to the Fifty-fifth Regiment, applied for admission in a body. At the same time an application was received from Lieutenant Feely and associates for permission to be attached to the Regiment as an artillery company. The Board of Officers was unanimous in the opinion that the Regiment would not be strengthened or its harmony promoted by the admission of military bodies already organized, and the applications were denied. Recognizing, however, the importance of an artillery corps to the Regiment, the Board of Officers in December resolved "to organize as a part of the Regiment an artillery corps for the use and practice of the mountain howitzer, to be called the 'National Guard Light Artillery.'" The artillery corps was not organized, but the Engineer Corps of the Regiment was instructed and exercised in the use of the howitzer.

A most earnest and persistent effort was made by the managers of the ball in December in aid of the Nursery and Child's Hospital to secure the patronage of the Seventh Regiment and the official support and aid of its officers and members. The Board of Officers resolved to attend the ball in full uniform; but, when the attention of the several companies was called to the subject, it was ascertained that there was an overpowering conservative element in the Regiment which protested against the use of its name in favor of any particular charitable object. It argued that the Regiment could not afford to be partial or invidious in its favors; that, if it officially supported one good charitable institution, it could not refuse its

patronage to others; and that, by lending its name for purposes entirely foreign to the objects of its organization, the welfare of the Regiment would be more or less endangered. While all the companies recommended their members to support the great Charity Ball of 1857, none were willing to give it official support, and some companies protested against their members attending the ball in the uniform of the Regiment.

At the celebration of the anniversary of the Fourth Company, on the 25th day of June, a testimonial was presented to its veteran member, William H. Curtis, who had completed his thirty-fifth year of active service. So long a period of faithful and devoted service was rare in any military organization at this period.



The Worth Monument.

CHAPTER THIRTY-EIGHTH.

1858.

IN compliance with regimental orders, the instruction of companies was commenced, in January, in Hardee's Light-Infantry Tactics. The new drill was attractive and popular, and as there was no change in the manual of arms, as taught in Scott's Infantry Tactics, the members soon acquired a more than respectable proficiency. The book known as "Hardee's Tactics" was an indifferent translation from the French, and Lieutenant-Colonel Hardee, at that time Commandant of Cadets at West Point, gained considerable reputation by connecting his name so prominently with the introduction of light-infantry tactics in the United States Army. He visited New York in March to witness a battalion drill of the Seventh Regiment, and was delighted with its performance in the new tactics. During the War for the Union, Hardee became a major-general in the Confederate service, but failed to secure a remarkable reputation as an officer.

The Regiment paraded through snow, mud, and water, February 22d, and was reviewed by Mayor Tiemann at the City Hall, and in March it paraded as funeral escort to the remains of Commodore Matthew C. Perry, from Thirty-second Street to St. Mark's Church. In May there was a regimental field-day at Fashion Course, Long Island; in June, a brigade drill at Hamilton Square, and a review by Adjutant-General Frederick Townsend; and in October a regimental drill at Hamilton Square. The right wing, under Lieutenant-Colonel Lefferts, paraded on November 9th, to receive a detachment of the Fifty-fifth Regiment returning from guard duty at Quarantine, Staten Island; and the left wing November 15th, to receive another detachment of the same regiment. On the 25th of November the First Division paraded in honor of the day, and was reviewed by Governor King in Fourteenth Street, and passed in review before the Governor and mayor at the City Hall.

On Saturday, the 12th of June, the Boston Light Infantry arrived in New York, and on Monday was entertained by a detachment of eight files from each company detailed to represent the Regiment. At 10 A. M. the company was escorted to the City Hall, where it witnessed the presentation by General Sandford of an elegant stand of colors to the Scott Life Guard. After a review by Mayor Tiemann, which attracted great attention, the Seventh Regiment battalion entertained the Light Infantry at the Lafarge House, and on the following day escorted its guests to the Boston steamer.

In the year 1831 the Seventh Regiment (then the Twenty-seventh Regiment) escorted the remains of ex-President Monroe from the City Hall to the Second Street Cemetery, where they rested undisturbed until July 2, 1858. In April a resolution was unanimously adopted by the General Assembly of Virginia, to remove the remains of the ex-President from New York to Richmond, and a committee was appointed to co-operate with the authorities of New York for that purpose. On the 26th of June the Common Council selected the Seventh Regiment as the escort, "provided it bear its own expenses of travel, maintenance, etc." The steamer Ericsson was at once chartered by the quartermaster, and preparations were made for the departure of the Regiment on the 3d of July for Richmond.

Friday, July 2d.—At an early hour in the morning the remains of ex-President Monroe were removed from the cemetery in Second Street to the Church of the Annunciation in Fourteenth Street. At 4 P. M. the military, consisting of a detail from each of the brigades of the First Division, and a large and imposing civic procession, escorted the remains to the City Hall, where they were deposited in the Governor's Room.

Saturday, July 3d.—At 10 A. M. the Seventh Regiment assembled in Lafayette Place, numbering five hundred and sixteen officers and men, and marched to the City Hall, where it received the remains with due ceremony and escorted them to the steamer Jamestown, at the foot of Liberty Street. One file from each company having been detailed as a guard on board the Jamestown, the Regiment proceeded to the foot of Beach Street, and embarked upon the steamer Ericsson. As the vessel moved from the pier, cheer after cheer followed the departing soldiers, and, during the

passage down the bay, salutes were fired by the ocean-steamers and by the forts in the harbor. The accommodations upon the *Ericsson* were very limited and unsatisfactory. The tables in the small dining-room and upon the quarter-decks seated less than half the Regiment, and the coarse fare, often wearily waited for, was far from attractive. The berths, numbering less than two hundred, were divided among the companies and then distributed by lot, making it necessary for a large number of members to seek a resting-place upon the floors of the cabin or upon the deck. But all were resolute in the determination to be good-humored, and the various unpleasant features of the voyage were only subjects of amusement.

Sunday, July 4th.—At daylight all turned out to witness a beautiful sunrise at sea. The wind had increased during the night, and the rolling of the vessel soon affected those susceptible to seasickness. Divine service was attended, Rev. Dr. Weston, the volunteer chaplain, officiating, and the fine vocal music of the members of the Regiment was an attractive feature. At noon a national salute was fired by the Engineer Corps, and the national anniversary was celebrated by the reading of the Declaration of Independence, and with patriotic airs from the band. In the afternoon the steamer entered Chesapeake Bay, and in the evening passed Fortress Monroe, and about midnight ran hard aground on Goose Hill flats, about thirty miles below City Point.

Monday, July 5th.—At 4 A. M. the steamer *Glen Cove*, with a committee of the Common Council of Richmond, reached the *Ericsson*, and the sleepy soldiers, aroused by a terrific beating of drums, hastened to transfer themselves to its commodious decks, and at ten o'clock Richmond was in sight. Arriving at Rocketts, the Regiment quickly disembarked, and was received with appropriate honors by the military of the city. A great crowd of spectators, largely composed of negroes, had gathered upon the bluffs near the landing, and the members of the Seventh Regiment were considerably disappointed in the character and manners of those who welcomed them to the capital of Virginia. The appearance of the military also provoked criticism among those accustomed to the parades of the large, handsomely uniformed, and well-drilled regiments of the Northern cities. At eleven o'clock the procession moved from the landing, and proceeded up Main Street to Second,

and through Carey Street and the outskirts of the city to Hollywood Cemetery. The appearance of the town and of the people removed, to some extent, the first unfavorable impressions, but there was an apparent want of interest, which strongly contrasted with the curiosity and enthusiasm common in the cities of the North on great public occasions. But the colored people were wild with excitement, and so charmed by the New York soldiers, and by the music of the Seventh Regiment Band, that they literally danced attendance from Rocketts to Hollywood. The excessive heat and sultriness of the day rendered the long march to Hollywood extremely fatiguing, and, when the Regiment reached that part of the cemetery selected for the grave of Monroe, the men were thoroughly exhausted. A square was formed about the grave; the remains of Monroe were lowered into the vault; an oration was delivered by Governor Wise; and the funeral ceremonies closed with a discharge of artillery. The procession again formed, and marched to Capitol Square, and the Regiment was escorted thence by the Virginia military to dinner at Warwick Mill.

The Warwick Mill, in which Richmond entertained the Seventh Regiment on this occasion, was situated near the James River and on the bank of the great basin of the Kanawha Canal, was eleven stories high, and was said to be the largest flouring-mill in the world. The fifth floor, where the arms were stacked, was used as a reception-room, and was adorned with immense punch-bowls, one said to contain fifty gallons, which were liberally patronized by the weary and thirsty soldiers. The dining-room, on the floor above, was one hundred and sixty feet in length and one hundred feet in width. National, State, and city flags were displayed on every side to the best advantage; the walls and ceilings were ornamented with drapery of red, white, and blue, and with sabers, muskets, and military accoutrements, tastefully grouped and arranged; and the columns were adorned with holly and cedar and festoons of flowers. The president's table, at which sat the invited guests, was located at the south side of the room, and at right angles with it seven long tables extended to the opposite side of the building. Over twelve hundred citizens and soldiers sat at dinner, and, though the labors and fatigue of the day had sharpened every appetite, the supply of delicacies and of substantial food proved inexhaustible. When the cloth was removed, the regular toasts were drunk and responded to,

and the speeches of Governor Wise and Hon. John Cochrane, representing the great States of Virginia and New York, and of Colonels August and Duryee, in behalf of the Richmond and New York military, were received with great applause. At dusk the several companies marched to their quarters, which were provided by the city authorities, and were the best the town afforded. The First, Second, Third, and Fourth Companies were quartered at the Exchange Hotel; the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh at the St. Charles; and the Eighth at the Powhatan.

During the evening, Capitol Square was the center of attraction, and was visited by thousands of ladies and gentlemen, and by the soldiers of New York and Richmond. Beautiful arched transparencies, with patriotic mottoes and devices, illuminated the entrances to the square, and thousands of red, white, and blue Chinese lanterns were suspended along the walks, upon the trees, and from the southern portico of the Capitol. At midnight the Seventh Regiment Band serenaded Governor Wise and Mayor Mayo, who acknowledged the compliment with appropriate speeches. During the night and the following day, all parts of the city were visited, and the citizens, now convinced that the Regiment was not a horde of Northern barbarians, displayed the most remarkable hospitality. The police winked at all violations of the stringent regulations of the corporation, and the shopkeepers refused payment for their wares.

Tuesday, July 6th.—At 10 A. M. the Regiment paraded for review, by Governor Wise, in Capitol Square. The coldness and indifference so apparent on the previous day were now succeeded by decided enthusiasm, and the Seventh Regiment had evidently achieved a brilliant victory in conquering the hearts of the people of Richmond. The review was excellent, and the short drill that followed astonished and delighted the spectators. At the conclusion of the drill, the Regiment was invited to a collation, spread beneath the fine old trees of Capitol Square, and around the immense punch-bowl, which had been on duty at Warwick Mill, New York and Virginia soldiers renewed their assurances of eternal friendship. At 6 P. M. the Regiment formed in Capitol Square, and, after an hour's drill, which was witnessed by the Governor, mayor, City Council, and an immense number of ladies and gentlemen, it departed for the steamboat landing at Rocketts. The en-

thusiasm of the people can hardly be described or imagined. Cheers followed cheers; handkerchiefs waved in every fair hand; and "Good-by," "God bless you," and "Come again," seemed to be upon the lips of every son and daughter of Virginia. Embarking upon the Glen Cove, and taking a last farewell of its large civil and military escort, the Seventh Regiment left Richmond at 9 P. M. A few miles below the city the Glen Cove was hailed by the barge Old Dominion, which came alongside and quietly fastened to the steamer. The Richmond Grays had chartered the barge and loaded it with refreshments, and had quietly dropped down the stream in advance of the Glen Cove, to claim the honor and pleasure of the last act of hospitality. The members of the Seventh were not slow to appreciate the compliment, and swarmed upon the Old Dominion, until it cast off and returned to Richmond. Before daylight all were transferred to the Ericsson, which lay at anchor near the place where she grounded on Sunday night.

Wednesday, July 7th.—About noon the Ericsson passed Old Point Comfort and turned her prow toward Washington. During the afternoon dancing and gymnastics were popular amusements; card and chess parties occupied every quiet nook and corner; and the evening was enlivened by the mock trial of a Dutch drummer. It was expected that the Regiment would reach Washington at an early hour the next morning, and great disappointment was expressed when, at 10 P. M., the Ericsson cast anchor, the pilot alleging that, on account of the darkness of the night, and the narrow and difficult channel of the Potomac, it would be unsafe to proceed until daylight.

Thursday, July 8th.—At reveillé the Ericsson was again in motion, but soon ran aground on Kettle-Bottom Shoals. Efforts were made at intervals, during the forenoon, to relieve the ship from her unpleasant position, but without success. The quartermaster at an early hour had taken passage upon a propeller for Washington, for the purpose of chartering a steamer to convey the Regiment to that city. At 5 P. M. the steamer Thomas Colyer, of Washington, arrived with a party of gentlemen on board, who had expected to meet the Ericsson at Mount Vernon, but, learning that she was aground, had come to her relief. They brought the agreeable intelligence that the quartermaster had secured the steamer

Mount Vernon, and would return in the evening. The owner of the Thomas Colyer kindly consented to take three of the companies on board, and the Third, Sixth, and Eighth Companies left the Ericsson and reached Washington at 11 P. M. The remaining companies embarked upon the Mount Vernon about midnight, and reached Washington at an early hour in the morning. It had been the intention of the Regiment to return to New York by sea, but so much time had been lost by delay, and the members were so completely disgusted by their long confinement on the Ericsson, that it was unanimously resolved to return home by railroad.

Friday, July 9th.—The Regiment was quartered in Washington at the National and Brown's Hotels. During the leisure hours of the morning the members visited the public buildings and other objects of interest, and at eleven o'clock the Regiment marched to the Executive Mansion for review by President Buchanan. The review was remarkably good, and the President and the army officers present were unqualified in their expressions of admiration. After the review the Regiment was invited to the East Room of the Executive Mansion, and each officer and member was honored with a personal introduction to President Buchanan.

Mr. Richard Wallach, of Washington, having kindly tendered the use of the steamers Mount Vernon and Thomas Colyer to convey the Regiment on a flying visit to the tomb of Washington, nearly all the members availed themselves of the opportunity, and at 4 P. M. embarked for the Mecca of American patriotism. The steamers landed at a dilapidated wharf, and the members of the Regiment proceeded by an old plank-walk to the tomb, situated upon a small hill, facing the river, and about a hundred yards distant. Gathered about it, all reverentially uncovered their heads and listened to a few appropriate and patriotic remarks by the chaplain and by Mayor Mayo, of Richmond. The interesting visit



to the tomb was concluded with prayer, and the young soldiers proceeded to the Washington Mansion. The Mount Vernon estate had not yet become the property of the Ladies' Mount Vernon Association, and its proprietor, John A. Washington, was active on this occasion in exhibiting to the officers and members of the Regiment all that was curious and interesting. The rooms occupied by the illustrious Washington, and remaining in the same condition as at his death, were thrown open, and various works of art and carefully preserved mementos were exhibited. While the mansion itself and its contents seemed to be in a fair state of preservation, the neglect of the shrubbery and the want of care in the cultivation of the estate were painfully apparent to those accustomed to the thrifty and prosperous agriculture of the North. Even at the tomb of Washington, the rank vegetation and untrained shrubbery betrayed the absence of proper care, and the dust of years which had gathered upon the sarcophagus rendered the inscription almost illegible. The shades of evening hastened the departure from Mount Vernon, and at 11 p. m. the Regiment reached its quarters at Washington. It was on this occasion that Mr. J. Cruchett, pro-



Mount Vernon.

prietor of the factory for the manufacture of Mount Vernon mementos, notified Colonel Duryee that he should present the Regiment with something commemorative of this visit, which promise he subsequently fulfilled by forwarding to each mem-

ber a walking-stick, manufactured from material procured from the Mount Vernon estate.

Saturday, July 10th.—The Regiment left Washington at 7 a. m. for New York. At Baltimore it was received and escorted to the Philadelphia depot by a company of light artillery from Fort McHenry, and by the Baltimore City Guard. The sultry and suffocating atmosphere, and a burning, broiling sun, after a week of fatigue and sleeplessness, were too much for human endurance, and before the Philadelphia depot was reached fully half the Regi-

ment had succumbed to heat, thirst, and exhaustion. Rest and refreshments during the passage to Philadelphia served to recruit the strength and spirits of the men, and no permanent injury resulted to any one from the famous march through Baltimore. Extensive preparations had been made by the military of Philadelphia for the reception and entertainment of the Seventh Regiment, but the determination of Colonel Duryee to reach New York before Sunday compelled him to reluctantly but peremptorily decline the hospitalities of the Quaker City. At 2 A. M. the Regiment reached New York.



Tomb of Washington.

The elaborate reports of the progress and adventures of the Seventh Regiment, which had appeared in the New York daily journals, had produced a great excitement, and a hearty welcome awaited its return. The Seventy-first Regiment and the City Guard paraded on Saturday afternoon for its reception, and thousands of people thronged the streets, rendering them almost impassable, to join in the grand ovation. All were disappointed at its non-appearance, and, though many wearied with waiting, large numbers were present at its arrival. Fire-works illuminated the streets and rendered brilliant its triumphant march up Broadway, and at all points along the route the members were greeted by the salutations and congratulations of enthusiastic friends. At 3 A. M. the Regiment was dismissed at Lafayette Hall.

A shadow was cast upon the brilliant events of the trip to Richmond by the untimely death of Private Laurens Hamilton, of the Sixth Company. In the darkness, confusion, and excitement which prevailed when the Regiment left Richmond, he accidentally fell overboard and was drowned. On the following day his body was found in the James River, near Rocketts, and removed to the Capitol, and was forwarded with a military escort to New York by the city authorities. The funeral was attended at Trinity Church by a large concourse of friends and relatives, and the Richmond military received from the Sixth Company the most

liberal attentions. Laurens Hamilton was a grandson of Alexander Hamilton, and a young man of fine abilities, correct habits, and rare promise. He was a graduate of Columbia College, and died at the early age of twenty-three years.

No event in the history of the Seventh Regiment accomplished more in extending and nationalizing its reputation than the trip to Richmond in 1858. Its patriotic errand endeared it to the whole country; its martial bearing and the gentlemanly deportment of its members charmed the citizens and the authorities of the cities visited; while New York, viewing with pride its progress and success, renewed its allegiance to its old favorite. The reporters of the New York press furnished their respective journals with the most minute details of the excursion; the pictorial weeklies were crowded with illustrations of its adventures; and the Richmond and Washington papers sounded its praises in terms most complimentary and flattering. To the principal Northern cities it had long been favorably known, but its name now became as familiar as a household word at the South and in all parts of the country.

Upon the bright and sunny fortunes of the Regiment the trip to Richmond, fruitful of troubles as well as honors, cast some important shadows. While *en route*, Colonel Duryee refused to except John A. Hall, the right general guide, from the regulation requiring non-commissioned staff-officers to wear the knapsack, and soon after received from him an insulting letter. Young Hall was a son of General William Hall, commanding the Third Brigade, and it was supposed by some that on that account his insubordination would be overlooked and forgiven. But he was immediately reduced to the ranks, and in regimental orders, dated July 29th, was dismissed from the service, "for conduct unworthy of a soldier and gross disrespect to a superior officer." To the right of the colonel to dismiss from the Regiment a non-commissioned staff-officer, Hall took exceptions. He appealed to the commander-in-chief, and was supported vigorously by the officers and members of the Third Company, of which he was a member at the time of his appointment as right general guide. Thus commenced a controversy pregnant with important results.

Another trouble during the Richmond trip was the mutinous conduct of Band-Master Noll and his musicians. The fatigues of

the journey, the heat of the weather, and perhaps the free flow of wine and lager-beer, had demoralized the band, and Noll, who was a poor disciplinarian, could not control his subordinates, even were he so disposed. During the night at Richmond, Colonel Duryee sent an order to the band to parade and serenade Governor Wise and Mayor Mayo, but no attention whatever was paid to the order, and it was not until he went personally to the quarters of the band and gave the order that it was obeyed. During the remainder of the trip the musicians were distinguished for their indifference, sullenness, and constant grumbling. Thus, in a brief week, the Seventh Regiment Band, which since its organization in 1852 had been petted, praised, and patronized, fell from the height of popularity into disfavor and disrepute. No sooner had the Regiment returned to New York than the subject of a new band was agitated, but Noll at length made an apology for the conduct of his band while in Richmond, and he was continued in the service of the Regiment.

John D. Bailey, the military reporter for the New York "Sunday Mercury" at this period, was a member of the Fourth Company, and was in its ranks during the excursion to Richmond. Taking offense at some trifling circumstance, he forthwith commenced a fierce fusillade through the columns of that paper against the Regiment and its commandant. In August the Fourth Company expelled him, and, though he protested and appealed, and quoted the Constitution and the law, and made a terrible commotion generally, he was never able to reverse its action. But for a long time his assaults upon the Regiment were as regular as the arrival of the first day of the week, and, though he did not have the power to materially injure the organization, he had ample facilities to annoy its officers and members. But Bailey died soon after the War of the Rebellion, and the Regiment continued to live.

The Second Company received the Montreal Field Battery of Artillery on August 31st, and escorted its guests to the Stevens House. In the afternoon the two companies visited the public institutions on Randall's and Blackwell's Islands, and were entertained by the ten governors. After speeches from several distinguished gentlemen, all heartily joined in drinking the health of the Queen and the President, and in singing the national airs of America and Great Britain. It was late in the evening when the companies reached the armory of the Second Company in Thirteenth Street,

where a collation awaited their arrival. On the following day the Montreal corps paraded with the Seventh Regiment.

The completion of the Atlantic Cable and the successful transmission of telegrams between the two continents created great excitement and enthusiasm. The 1st day of September was selected for the celebration throughout the United States of this important event in the history of the world. New York, as the commercial metropolis of the country, fully appreciated the importance of this new bond of peace and commerce, and prepared with unusual extravagance to commemorate it. At an early hour the streets were thronged with citizens and strangers, and business was entirely suspended. At 1 P. M. Cyrus W. Field, the active American manager of the Ocean Telegraph Company, and the officers of the Niagara, Gorgon, and Indus, the vessels engaged in laying the cable, were officially received at Castle Garden by the city authorities, and at 3 P. M. the grand procession moved from the Battery. Broadway was magnificent beyond description. Flags of all nations, a countless number, floated from the buildings; costly decorations, ingenious devices, and appropriate mottoes everywhere met the eye; sidewalks and house-tops were crowded with people, and every window was a bouquet of beauty. All were in high spirits, and cheered for everybody and everything in the procession. The jolly tars from the Niagara, as they rolled along, were overwhelmed with applause; an immense coil of cable on a large truck was an object of general interest; and the productions of a printing-press and a telegraph instrument in the procession were sought for as eagerly as if they had been bank-notes. The great attraction, however, was the First Division, and the chief and central military figure was the Seventh Regiment, doubly famous from its recent trip to Richmond. Its approach was welcomed at all points in Broadway and Fifth Avenue by cheer upon cheer from the streets and house-tops, and by clouds of waving cambric from the windows. The Regiment was strong in numbers, and marched with a grace and steadiness never excelled, and September 1, 1858, was one of the proudest and most memorable days in its history. In the evening the firemen's procession passed down from Forty-second Street to the City Hall, and Broadway was a river of light. Nearly every building was illuminated or adorned with an elaborate and costly transparency, innumerable Chinese lanterns were suspended from trees

and lamp-posts, fire-works were exhibited in extravagant profusion, while the torches of many thousand firemen completed a scene of brilliancy such as New York had never witnessed. The failure of the Atlantic Cable soon after this celebration was doubly aggravating, but hope lingered with the belief in the ultimate success of the great enterprise.

The annual inspection took place at Hamilton Square, on the 18th day of October. The Regiment was reviewed by General Hall, and, after the conclusion of the military exercises of the day, proceeded to the Battery to receive the Seventy-first Regiment returning from guard duty at Quarantine. The result of the inspection was as follows :

Present.		Present.	
Field and Staff.....	10	Fifth Company.....	90
Non Com. Staff.....	12	Sixth "	104
Band.....	40	Seventh "	90
First Company.....	88	Eighth "	99
Second "	107	Troop.....	29
Third "	94	Engineers.....	18
Fourth "	80		
Total present, 856.			

In November the Regiment received from the United States Government one thousand new Springfield rifle-muskets, fifty-eight caliber, with Maynard attachment, in exchange for its percussion muskets altered from flint-locks. This new stand of arms was not secured without a long and vigorous effort. In February a committee of officers proceeded to Albany and ascertained that Governor King was not authorized to make any further requisitions upon the United States Government for arms, the quota for 1858 having already been received. The adjutant-general, however, made a requisition upon the Secretary of War for arms for the Regiment on account of the quota of the State of New York for 1859, and, fortified by letters from Governor King, Lieutenant-General Scott, and thirty-three of the most distinguished citizens of New York city, the committee proceeded to Washington to urge its claim. It was met by a prompt and positive refusal, on the ground that the law prohibited the issuing of arms to the several States in advance of the annual distribution. The members of Congress from New York city earnestly advocated the claims of the Regiment, but without success, and it was not until the Hon. Will-

iam H. Seward, United States Senator from New York, accompanied the committee to the War Department, and, in the most earnest and peremptory manner, demanded that



John A. Dix

the new arms should be provided for the Seventh Regiment, that the Secretary of War, John A. Floyd, discovered the ways and means of accomplishing the object. Before the committee left Washington it was arranged that one thousand of the new muskets should be exchanged with the State of New York for old muskets in sufficient number to be equivalent in value. It is an interesting fact that the War Department, even at this period, was crowding the arsenals of the South with United States arms, and stoutly opposed this application of the Seventh Regiment in the interest of those States which, in 1860-'65, attempted to destroy the Union. In less than thirty months from the date of their receipt, these arms were carried by the Seventh Regiment to the defense of Washington, at the commencement of the great rebellion.

The First Company removed during the year 1858 to the National Drill-Rooms, and the Seventh Company and the Troop found new quarters at Tilford Hall. Tilford Hall was a new building at the corner of Seventh Street and Hall Place, the first story of which was occupied as a cheap dining-saloon, and the second and third floors for military purposes. The accommodations were narrow and unsatisfactory; but the new Tompkins Market Armory was now progressing, and encouraged patience and hopefulness. The Second Company adopted in the early part of the year a black body-belt, to be worn at company drills instead of the white-cross and body belts. It proved so convenient and agreeable that the Fourth and Eighth Companies also adopted the black belt, and it was not long before all the companies of the Regiment were equipped in like manner. The only change in commandants of companies during the year 1858 was caused by the resignation of Captain Alexander Lytle, of the Troop, who was succeeded by Lieutenant Edwin T. Cragin.

CHAPTER THIRTY-NINTH.

1859.

For several years the people of Staten Island had labored to secure the removal of the Quarantine Hospital, and had persistently claimed that its presence endangered their lives and depreciated the value of their property. Failing to secure the desired object in a legal manner, it was resolved to destroy the extensive and valuable property of the State, and thus compel a change in the location of the hospital. In the darkness of a September night a mob assembled at Tompkinsville, forcibly invaded the premises, and fired the obnoxious buildings. Everything of value was destroyed, and many of the inmates of the hospital barely escaped with their lives. A regiment of militia was at once ordered to Staten Island to preserve order and to occupy the State property, and the several regiments of the First Division guarded the quarantine grounds until the close of the year 1858. The Eighth, Second, Fourth, and Fifth Companies of the Seventh Regiment were ordered to relieve the Eleventh Regiment on January 3d, and, on the afternoon of that day, they proceeded by steamer to Staten Island. The day was cold and cheerless; the wind blew violently, and the approaching night promised a disagreeable storm. Quarters were allotted to the several companies; bunks were selected, blankets unrolled, knapsacks unpacked, and mattresses filled with straw, and the men not on guard were seated at a substantial supper, when General Hall arrived with an order from Governor Morgan for the immediate withdrawal of the military force from Staten Island. Snow was falling as the battalion marched to the ferry, and before it reached the Battery the severest storm of the season was in full progress. As the men trudged up Broadway through the snow they congratulated themselves upon their fortunate escape from a winter campaign in Richmond County, and their speedy return to homes which never looked brighter and more cheerful.

Among those who were particularly interested in the trip of the Seventh Regiment to Richmond in 1858 was Udolpho Wolfe, a native of Virginia, and a wealthy citizen of New York. At a large expense he published a book entitled "The Removal of the Remains of James Monroe," and in January issued a circular proposing to present a copy to each member of the Regiment. This work contained a complete history of the public ceremonies, a detailed account of the adventures of the Seventh Regiment during its trip to Richmond, the names of the members of the Regiment, and sketches of its officers and of the prominent events in its history. The evening of the 22d of February was selected for the formal presentation of the testimonial, and a dinner was given at the La-farge House by the Regiment, which was attended by its officers, by a committee from each company, and by Mr. Wolfe and his invited guests. The dinner was in all respects a splendid and successful affair. Hon. W. R. Preston, of Virginia, ably represented Mr. Wolfe, and Colonel Duryee received the testimonial in behalf of the Regiment, and the regular toasts were responded to by General Wool, Colonel Peyton, of Virginia, Rev. Mr. Montgomery, General Sandford, Captain Powell, of the navy, Mayor Tiemann, and other distinguished gentlemen.

The attention of the commander-in-chief had been called to the dismissal of Sergeant John A. Hall from the Seventh Regiment by Colonel Duryee in July, 1858, and in orders from general headquarters, dated December 30, 1858, the order for such dismissal was canceled and revoked. In the regimental order promulgating the decision of the commander-in-chief, Colonel Duryee said :

The above order is issued by the late Commander-in-Chief, and the colonel cheerfully obeys it. But justice to himself and the members of his command requires that, in publishing the order, he should at the same time protest against the very unmilitary and illegal manner in which a part of Regimental Order No. 10 is cancelled on the *ex parte* statement of the captain of the Third Company of this Regiment without extending to the commanding officer, on his respectful application to General Head Quarters, the courtesy of hearing his statement of the matter at issue. The colonel dismissed John A. Hall for having received from the latter a most insulting and abusive letter, believing then as now the State law and regulations, as well as the rules and usages of the Army, gave him full power over his non-commissioned staff officers.

The colonel then proceeded to fortify his position by a letter from Lieutenant-General Scott and by a lengthy legal opinion of

Lucius Pitken, Esq. An official manifesto of this character could not be allowed to pass unnoticed by the highest military authority. On the 5th of February Adjutant-General Townsend ordered General Sandford to appoint a court of inquiry "as to the promulgation of the extraordinary document" above referred to, and on the 12th of February Brigadier-General Ewen was appointed such court of inquiry. No report of this court of inquiry was ever published, nor was any other official action in the matter made public.

The conclusions to which an impartial historian must arrive in respect to the famous Hall controversy are as follows: that Hall was guilty of unsoldierly conduct, and deserved severe punishment; that the commandant could reduce him to the ranks, and that he should have been tried by a court-martial, and such penalties inflicted as the law prescribed; that the Third Company and its commandant were unduly personal and vindictive in their defense of one whom they claimed as a member; that a hearing should have been granted to the commandant of the Regiment when respectfully applied for before his order was revoked; and that the severe censure in regimental orders of the action of the commander-in-chief was hasty and ill-advised, and very dangerous.

The Hall controversy produced a great excitement in the Seventh Regiment and in military circles generally. The officers and members of the Regiment, with the exception of the Third Company and an insignificant minority, enlisted upon the side of their colonel, and gallantly adhered to his standard. Circulars from the Third Company on the subject were treated with contempt, and the continued and persistent agitation by the adherents of Hall was condemned as subversive of discipline and dangerous to the Regiment. To assure the colonel of its support, the Regiment serenaded him on the evening of the 21st of February. The officers and members assembled in large numbers in citizens' dress, and proceeded in military order, under command of Adjutant Pond, to the residence of Colonel Duryee in Thirty-eighth Street. Great enthusiasm characterized the whole affair, and the speech of Colonel Duryee from the balcony was heartily applauded. At the conclusion of the serenade the officers of the Regiment and committees from the several companies were warmly welcomed and hospitably entertained by Colonel Duryee.

The purchase of the Mount Vernon estate by the Ladies' Mount

Vernon Association was at this time a subject of general interest. An appeal from the officers of the association to the Seventh Regiment for material aid was favorably received, and committees were appointed by the several companies to secure concert of action. The amount subscribed by the officers and members was two thousand dollars, and the Seventh Regiment since 1859 has possessed a pecuniary interest to that amount in the home of the Father of his Country.

The Regiment paraded on the 22d day of February, and was reviewed by Mayor Tiemann at the City Hall, and by General Wool, of the United States Army, in Fourteenth Street. At the conclusion of the review, General Wool addressed the Regiment,



E. D. Morgan

and touched its vanity by pronouncing it "the finest regiment in the world." A regimental field-day at Fashion Course on May 16th attracted a large number of spectators. A memorable military movement of the day was the charge of the Troop upon the infantry companies in square, and the disorderly retreat of the troopers, whose untrained horses were madly ungovernable under a discharge of blank cartridges. There was a field-day of the Third Brigade on June 23d at East New York, and on the 4th day of July occurred the usual parade of the

First Division. The Regiment proceeded to East New York on September 29th for battalion drill; there was a parade of the Third Brigade and a review by Adjutant-General Townsend on November 10th at the Battery; and the First Division was reviewed on November 25th by Governor Morgan in Fourteenth Street, and passed in review at the City Hall.

By a vote of the several companies, a trifling change was made in the fatigue-cap of the Regiment, by which it would conform more closely to the style worn by the French Army. The black belt which had been for some time worn at company drills was now adopted as a part of the Bill of Dress to be worn at regimental drills when so ordered. During the year a new uniform was adopted and ordered by the Board of Officers for the drum corps of the Regiment.

On the 9th of March, 1859, an association of the exempt members of the Seventh Regiment was organized, called the "Veterans of the National Guard," and was subsequently incorporated by the Legislature of the State. Its constitution stated its objects: "1. To constitute a bond of fellowship and union between former and present companions in arms; 2. To institute and perpetuate an official record and registry of the origin, acts, and members of the Seventh Regiment; and, 3. To create a fund for useful and benevolent purposes." The first officers elected were John M. Catlin, colonel and president; Linus W. Stevens, lieutenant-colonel; and James B. Wilson, major. The character and ability of the officers and members of the association insured its immediate success, and it was confidently expected that as a social and benevolent organization it would prove useful to exempt members and honorable to the Regiment.

On the 4th of July Colonel Duryee tendered his resignation. The fact becoming known to the Regiment, several of the companies at once protested against its acceptance, and a mass-meeting was held at Lafayette Hall, on July 11th, at which appropriate resolutions were adopted, and a large and influential committee, representing all the companies, was appointed, to secure the withdrawal of the resignation. Upon the recommendation of this committee there was a volunteer parade of the Regiment in full uniform at 8 P. M., July 13th, for the purpose of proceeding to the residence of Colonel Duryee, to express the wishes of the officers and members. The eloquence of the committee and the presence of the Regiment failed to accomplish the desired object, and Colonel Duryee in person announced his unalterable resolution to retire from the service. The acceptance of the resignation of Colonel Duryee was announced in brigade orders on July 18th, which also noticed in complimentary terms his long and valuable services.

Colonel Abram Duryee enlisted in 1833 as a private in the One Hundred and Forty-second Regiment, New York State Militia; in 1834 was a sergeant, and in 1836 sergeant-major of that regiment. In 1838 he was transferred to the First Company of the Seventh Regiment, in 1840 was elected second lieutenant of the Second Company, in 1841 first lieutenant, and in 1844 was promoted to the captaincy. In 1845 he was elected major of the Regiment, in the latter part of the same year its lieutenant-colonel, and in 1849

was elected colonel. In 1861 Colonel Duryee was among the first to volunteer in defense of the Union, and on the 9th day of May was commissioned as colonel of the Fifth Regiment, New York Volunteers (Duryee's Zouaves), a distinguished corps, which his energy and influence had rapidly organized. He was engaged in the battle at Big Bethel, was promoted to be brigadier-general in August, 1861, commanded the District of Baltimore, and erected Fort Federal Hill. In 1862 he commanded a brigade under General McDowell in northern and central Virginia; he served under General Pope, and was actively engaged in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock Station, Thoroughfare Gap, Groveton, Bull Run, and Chantilly, and under General McClellan at South Mountain and Antietam. He was wounded at Antietam, being the third wound he had received in the service. General Duryee resigned in 1863, and was brevetted major-general in March, 1865, for faithful and distinguished services during the war. Generals McDowell, Pope, Ricketts, and Meade noticed, in their official reports, his gallantry and meritorious conduct in the various battles above named.

Colonel Duryee first achieved military distinction as an officer of the Second Company of the Seventh Regiment. During the six years of his service as its lieutenant and captain, it was transformed into a thoroughly drilled and disciplined corps. Natural talent, remarkable enthusiasm, constant practice, and diligent study, made him a superior military instructor and a company officer of remarkable accomplishments. During his administration a spirit of military pride and emulation was aroused; drills, which in former days had been considered a nuisance, became interesting as well as instructive; inattention to duty was voted an offense which merited the severest punishment; in short, Captain Duryee, by faithful labor, intelligent management, and in the face of many difficulties and discouragements, elevated his company to a commanding position, and when promoted to the majority, in 1845, he left it in a high state of prosperity. As commandant of the Seventh Regiment his military talents had wider scope, and secured universal appreciation and acknowledgment. To that high position he transferred the same talent, activity, energy, devotion, and enthusiasm which he had exhibited as a company officer, and he soon achieved the same success and distinction. Under his administration the Seventh



Engr. by H. H. H. in New York

A. Dwyer

Colonel Seventh Regiment
1849 - 1859

TO VIKU
ALPHATIAO

Regiment acquired a higher reputation for the excellence of its drill, the completeness of its discipline, and the remarkable military pride and spirit of its members; and the distinguished services of Colonel Duryee, in securing this result, entitle him to rank among the most successful and accomplished militia officers that the United States has ever produced. He was an admirable instructor, and was cool, ready, and correct in his commands; his keen military eye and practical experience enabled him to detect and correct all errors; and he possessed a remarkable capacity for displaying the military accomplishments of the Regiment, whenever occasion offered, to the best possible advantage.

In person Colonel Duryee was small, with a trim, handsome figure, and a fine, pleasant, and intelligent countenance, and in manner and bearing he was the perfect soldier. His voice was perfection itself, and the recollection of its power and of its loud, clear, and musical tones, could never pass from the memory of those who listened to it on the Common of Boston or in the Capitol Square of Richmond. As a gentleman he was pleasant, affable, and social, and during his whole career in the Seventh Regiment he enjoyed an enviable popularity. Colonel Duryee was of French Huguenot descent, and was born in New York in 1815. He commenced business in early life as a lumber-merchant, and by his energy, industry, and talents acquired a handsome fortune, which was seriously impaired in later years. In 1873 he was appointed by Mayor Havemeyer a commissioner of police, the duties of which office he satisfactorily performed until the expiration of his term of office in 1875. He resides in New York (1889), but his health is seriously impaired.

To the lieutenant-colonel, Marshall Lefferts, all conceded the succession, and on the 9th day of August he was elected colonel of the Regiment. The colonel-elect was remarkably popular and heartily devoted to the interests and welfare of the organization, and he was a man of energy, talent, and many accomplishments. With the united support of a corps of company commandants, distinguished for experience and ability, the administration of Colonel Lefferts was inaugurated under the most favorable auspices. Major Crawford was elected lieutenant-colonel, and Adjutant William A. Pond was elected major.

The Richmond Grays arrived in New York on August 13th, and

were received by the Eighth and Fourth Companies of the Seventh Regiment and escorted to the Brandreth House. Nearly every member of the Regiment was present at the Philadelphia depot, and the public generously assisted in extending to the strangers a hearty and hospitable welcome. On Sunday, August 14th, they attended St. John's Church with the Eighth and Fourth Companies, and listened to an appropriate discourse by Rev. Dr. Weston, the Chaplain of the Seventh Regiment. During the afternoon they received various attentions from their military friends and acquaintances, and visited the objects of interest in the city and vicinity. On Monday, by invitation of the city authorities, they visited the public institutions on Randal's and Blackwell's Islands, accompanied by the Sixth and First Companies, and they were entertained in the most hospitable manner by the ten governors. A moonlight excursion up the Hudson River concluded the pleasures of the day.

The official reception and entertainment of the Richmond Grays by the city authorities took place on Tuesday. The Second and Fifth Companies escorted them at 1 p. m. to the City Hall for review by Mayor Mayo, of Richmond, and Mayor Tiemann, of New York. After a march in Broadway to Union Square, the battalion attended the dinner given by the corporation of the city at the Metropolitan Hotel, in honor of the Richmond Grays and of a committee of the Richmond Common Council. The dinner was excellent; all the arrangements were complete and satisfactory; and the utmost harmony and good feeling prevailed. The speeches of the mayors and the military representatives of the two cities, pledging eternal union, and fidelity to the national flag, were received with enthusiasm, and a witness of this grand reunion of North and South could not have believed that within two years the arms carried that day in friendship would be in hostile array. The speech of Mayor Mayo, alluding to the threats to dissolve the Union, closed with these words: "Whatever trouble may befall the Union, the bayonets of the Richmond Grays will be seen going shoulder to shoulder with the Seventh of New York." Within two years Mayor Mayo actively aided in securing the secession of Virginia, and the Richmond Grays were in arms against the Union; within two years the Seventh Regiment hastened to the defense of the national capital, and held a post of honor in the column that

crossed the Potomac to invade the Old Dominion, and to restore the old flag to the Heights of Arlington.

On Thursday, August 18th, the Third and Seventh Companies entertained the Richmond Grays at the City Arsenal, and escorted them to the foot of Courtlandt Street; and the same scene of enthusiasm which distinguished their arrival was witnessed at their departure for Richmond.

The Baltimore City Guard, consisting of two companies commanded by Major Warner, was received on August 27th, by the Second and First Companies of the Seventh Regiment, and escorted to the Clinton Place Hotel. In the afternoon the Eighth and Fourth Companies escorted the battalion to the Park for review by Mayor Tiemann, and entertained its members at the City Arsenal. The officers of the Seventh Regiment and several distinguished citizens were present at the collation, and the military visitors were warmly welcomed to the metropolis. On Sunday afternoon the members of the Regiment in full uniform, but without arms or music, escorted the Baltimore City Guard to the depot on its departure for Baltimore. The great rebellion totally disorganized this fine corps. Most of its members belonged to the aristocratic families of Baltimore, and entered the Confederate service, but some remained loyal to the Union and fought bravely in its defense.

The annual inspection of the Seventh Regiment occurred on October 20th, at Hamilton Square, and it was reviewed by Governor Morgan. The result of the inspection was as follows:

	Present.		Present.
Field, Staff, and Non Com. Staff...	23	Fifth Company	81
Band.....	37	Sixth "	115
First Company.....	96	Seventh "	101
Second "	109	Eighth "	109
Third "	88	Troop.....	46
Fourth "	87	Engineers and Color Guard ...	18
Total present, 910.			

This was the largest inspection in the history of the Regiment previous to 1885. But in 1859, as in previous and following years, a large number of honorary and exempt members were present at the inspection, and the actual strength of the Regiment was less than eight hundred men. The official report of Colonel Duryee in January, 1859, made the numerical strength of the Seventh Regi-

ment seven hundred and fifty-eight officers and men, and of Colonel Lefferts in January, 1860, seven hundred and seventy-five officers and men.

At the meeting of the Board of Officers in August a committee on testimonial to Colonel Duryee was appointed, which co-operated with committees from the several companies, and the sum of twenty-five hundred dollars was contributed for the purchase of a set of silver. The testimonial was presented by the committee at the residence of Colonel Duryee in October, 1860, Captain Bensel making the presentation speech. There was also a testimonial presented to Colonel Duryee by the merchants of New York in consideration of his valuable services to the city in connection with the Seventh Regiment, consisting of eleven pieces of silver, valued at twenty-five hundred dollars.

Noll's Seventh Regiment Band had not succeeded in recovering the popularity lost in 1858, during the excursion to Richmond, and there was a settled determination on the part of the Board of Officers to secure the services of a new band, which should be more closely identified with the Regiment and more amenable to discipline. The contract with Noll expired in November, and a committee was appointed, of which Major Pond was chairman, to make permanent arrangements for music for the Regiment. In December C. S. Grafulla was engaged as band-master, the committee having recommended him as "a capable leader and composer, who had for twenty years been identified with the military music of the city and country." The new band-master was authorized to select thirty-eight musicians for the new band, and a contract was made for new uniforms and equipments.

Prosperity and harmony prevailed in all the companies. The Second Company paraded to receive the City Guard on its return from an excursion to West Point, and was reviewed by Colonel Duryee at the City Hall. The Third Company paraded on May 31st in celebration of the eleventh anniversary of the election of its distinguished commandant, and dined at the Metropolitan Hotel. The Fourth Company removed to Tilford Hall in May, and, on the 25th day of June, celebrated its fifty-third anniversary by an excursion to Glen Cove. The Fifth Company visited Albany on July 18th, and was hospitably entertained by the Burgess Corps of that city. The Eighth Company celebrated the Shumway anniversary in July,

by an excursion to Long Branch, and, upon its return, was received by the Third Company. The Troop, at Tilford Hall, cheerfully co-operated with the Regiment in all its movements, yet gravely discussed at its meetings the question "Does the Seventh Regiment want to get rid of the Troop, as reported in the papers?" Captain Cragin, of the Troop, resigned his commission, and Edward M. Perley was elected his successor.

An exciting city election was held on the 6th of December, at which Wood, Opdyke, and Havemeyer were candidates for the office of mayor. Grave apprehensions were entertained lest the public peace would be disturbed by the violent partisans of the respective aspirants, and the militia was ordered on duty at the arsenals and at the company and regimental armories. The Eighth Company was detailed to the New State Arsenal in Thirty-fifth Street, in the morning, and was relieved in the afternoon by the Second Company. Fortunately, no extraordinary disturbance occurred during the day or night, and many attributed the unexpected quiet and good order to the presence of armed men in various parts of the city. The guard duty was performed with military precision and to the satisfaction of the officers of the guard, and though confined to the arsenal, the companies passed a pleasant day.

In October Captain Robert E. Launitz, engineer-officer, resigned his commission, and Captain Egbert L. Viele, late of the United States Army, was appointed his successor. Captain Launitz enlisted in the Eighth Company in 1830, and served as a private and non-commissioned officer until 1844, when he was appointed assistant quartermaster. In 1850 he was appointed assistant engineer, and later captain of engineers. As a private soldier he was distinguished for his military enthusiasm, and, although somewhat deaf, his keen perceptions enabled him to anticipate and understand the orders, and to execute them with faultless precision. He was also distinguished for his neat and natty military attire, and many of the im-



A handwritten signature in cursive script, which appears to read "Robert E. Launitz".

provements in the uniform of the Regiment were due to his excellent taste in this particular. He was invaluable to his company as a committee-man, was untiring in his devotion to its interests, and was popular and beloved by his associates. As a staff and engineer officer he manifested the same ability and enthusiasm in the performance of his duties, and to the end of his days the Seventh Regiment was the idol of his heart.

Captain Launitz was a man of distinguished personal appearance. His soldierly manner and carriage, his trim and symmetrical figure, his sharp features and keen, restless gray eye, his closely cut gray hair and long gray mustache would have attracted attention in any army in the world. His voice was loud and shrill, and he spoke with a nervous rapidity indicative of his ardent and excitable temperament. He was born in Riga, Russia, in 1806, of a distinguished military family, was highly educated, and was celebrated as a linguist, being able to speak fluently the languages of all civilized nations. He studied under Thorwaldsen, the great Danish sculptor, at Rome, and established himself in his profession in New York in 1828. In his department of art he had no superior, and the "American Cyclopædia" says that "he has been called the father of monumental art in America." He died in New York in 1870.

The current or ordinary expenses of the Regiment were about two thousand dollars in 1857 and three thousand dollars in 1858, but in 1859 were increased to five thousand dollars—an amount which, a few years before, would have been considered enormously extravagant and likely to bankrupt the regimental treasury irretrievably.—In the latter part of the year the Regiment was astonished by a verdict in favor of Mrs. Castle for fifteen hundred dollars in the suit against Colonel Duryee for damages from injuries at Camp Worth in 1855. But it was unanimously resolved to appeal to the higher judicial tribunals, where, it was confidently believed, the decision would be reversed.—The New State Arsenal in Thirty-fifth Street was opened to the public in October, and the evening battalion drills of the Seventh Regiment, which for many years had distinguished the City Arsenal in Elm Street, were thereafter held at the new arsenal until the completion of Tompkins Market Armory.

CHAPTER FORTIETH.

1860.

EARLY in February the new Seventh Regiment Band was in a condition to make its first public appearance, and a rehearsal at the City Arsenal, at which the officers of the Regiment were present, gave universal satisfaction. On the 18th of February a concert was given at the Academy of Music by the new band, assisted by several eminent vocalists, and, although the day and evening were very stormy, the house was crowded and the concert was a complete success.

The Seventh Regiment received an invitation, on February 18th, from the congressional committee having in charge the arrangements for the inauguration of Mills's statue of Washington, to be present and participate in the ceremonies at the national capital on the 22d of February. A mass-meeting of the members was held at the City Arsenal, on February 20th, to decide whether the invitation should be accepted. The following telegram from Hon. John Cochrane, a member of the congressional committee, was read :

WASHINGTON, *February 17, 1860.*

TO COLONEL LEFFERTS :

The Committee in charge of the Inauguration of the Washington Statue on the 22d inst. are urgent for the attendance of your Regiment. They can't do without you. You will be the principal feature of the great occasion. You will do honor to yourselves and to your country. Don't fail to come. You will have free quarters here. I will write you more fully.

JOHN COCHRANE.

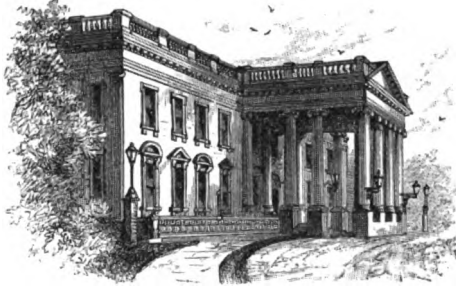
The letter referred to in the telegram promised "princely quarters and an enthusiastic reception." The question having been submitted to the several companies, it was decided, by a large majority, to accept the invitation.

Tuesday, February 21st.—At 3 P. M. the Regiment formed in Lafayette Place, and marched with full ranks, through snow and mud, to the Jersey City Ferry, and took the cars for Philadelphia. It was expected that the Regiment would arrive at Washington at

an early hour on the following morning, but a series of unexpected and annoying delays prevented its reaching the capital until mid-day. At Baltimore the Regiment was joined by the Baltimore City Guard, and the good-fellowship of its members served to relieve the dark and rainy forenoon of its horrors, and to shorten the slow and tedious journey to Washington.

Wednesday, February 22d.—The rain had partially subsided when the Regiment reached Washington, but the mud in the streets was almost fathomless, and the city presented a most uninviting and forlorn appearance. The Washington military was in line at the City Hall, about half a mile from the depot, and the Seventh Regiment, having trudged through the mud to that locality, to meet a formal reception, hastened away to its quarters and to dinner. At 2 P. M. the Regiment took its place in the line, and the procession moved. In passing from the City Hall to Pennsylvania Avenue the members almost foundered in the mire, and many who had taken the precaution to protect their feet with overshoes lost them in the mud. The Seventh Regiment, as it passed through Pennsylvania Avenue, and by the President's house to the Georgetown road, presented a splendid appearance, and a striking contrast to the straggling and slovenly military by which it was accompanied; yet it failed to elicit any marked enthusiasm among the numerous spectators, who lounged listlessly upon the sidewalks or at the windows. So cool and chilling was the reception, that when its members, wet, muddy, tired, and uncomfortable, arrived at the statue, they were quite disgusted with themselves, with their excursion, and with the people of Washington. Their experience during the inauguration ceremonies did not remove the unfavorable impression, for, after standing an hour or more in the mud, outside the inclosure, they were most happy to learn that the Regiment, on account of its fatiguing trip, was excused by the grand marshal. Without catching a glimpse of the statue, or witnessing any part of the ceremonies, the Regiment returned to the city, and was dismissed. The companies were quartered at the National, Clarendon, and Brown's Hotels, but so limited were the accommodations that the "princely quarters" promised by the congressional committee was the joke of the season. An hour's rest, with baths and supper, brought a return of gayety and good spirits, and the evening was as pleasant and cheerful as though the day had been free from an-

noyances and disappointments. Some visited the distinguished members of Congress; others partook of the hospitalities of the Washington military at the Arsenal; others drifted about town in search of novelty and amusement; and before midnight it was generally admitted that Washington, after all, was not the most disagreeable place in the world. It is but justice to the congressional committee and the authorities of the city of Washington to state that they seemed anxious to



Executive Mansion.

please their guests, and that a limited experience in the entertainment and proper accommodation of large bodies of men was the only cause of their failure. A correspondent of the "New York Tribune" graphically described the peculiarities of the day as follows:

Rain! rain! drip! drip! splash! splash! pour! pour! the wind all the time blowing furiously; the streets reeking with mud; the horses with depending tails; the soldiers with drooping plumes; the ladies with bedraggled crinoline; the civilians with cotton umbrellas, and all looking woe-begone and downcast; the very negroes, in their holiday attire, grinning ghastly smiles! Thus was it until long after meridian of this day of Washington's birth; and the inauguration of Clark Mills's brazen caricature, called by courtesy, and an act of Congress, "the statue of the Father of his Country." Except for the presence of your magnificent Seventh Regiment, the procession would hardly have outshone that which Falstaff would not lead through Coventry. But for that corps, the military display would have been beneath contempt. How that brilliant Regiment distanced all competition in soldierly arts between it and the few shabbily-genteel militia companies mustered in the Federal Capital, and from the contiguous cities and counties of the slaveholding States! How even the marines from the Navy Yard, and a squad or two of other regular troops, seemed to shamble along in crooked and waving lines, regardless of time and tune, when placed in close contrast with the elastic tread and manly mien of your celebrated corps!

Thursday, February 23d.—The morning was bright and pleasant, and at ten o'clock the Regiment marched to the Executive Mansion. After the officers had been individually introduced to President Buchanan he reviewed the Regiment, and delivered a neat and patriotic address. Hon. John Cochrane, in behalf of

the congressional committee, made a few appropriate remarks, and the Regiment returned to its quarters and was dismissed. During the afternoon the members were actively engaged in visiting the Patent-Office, the Smithsonian Institution, the Halls of Congress, and other objects of interest. By a vote of the House of Representatives, its door-keeper was specially instructed to provide the members of the Regiment with the best accommodations, and many availed themselves of the opportunity of witnessing the proceedings of Congress, and were honored with a personal introduction to Vice-President Breckinridge, Senator Seward, and other distinguished officials. The Regiment left Washington in the evening, homeward bound.

Friday, February 24th.—The Regiment was expected in New York at 7 A. M., but did not reach Jersey City until nearly noon. The Ninth and Twelfth Regiments and a battalion of the Seventh Regiment, under ex-Colonel Duryee, paraded for its reception, and wearily awaited its arrival. A collation had been provided upon the ferry-boat for the returning soldiers, and was a most welcome and considerate testimonial of regard. The reception of the Regiment in New York was hearty and enthusiastic, and its triumphant march up Broadway was the most pleasing and gratifying part of its excursion to Washington in 1860.

The Board of Officers voted in February in favor of an encampment in July, if approved by a majority of the companies, and the beautiful grounds of the Richmond Club, at New Dorp, Staten Island, were selected as a suitable place for the purpose. But when the place, expense, duration of encampment, and other arrangements were submitted to the several companies, it ap-



Smithsonian Institution.

peared that only a bare majority of the officers and members were kindly to the project, and it was not until June that the Board of Officers finally decided that the Regiment should encamp at Staten

Island in July for ten days, at an assessment of fifteen dollars per man. Extensive preparations were forthwith made for the accommodation and comfort of the members, and no effort was spared by the officers to make the affair popular and worthy of the reputation of the Regiment. A new and elegant set of large wall-tents was purchased expressly for the occasion, an appropriation of five thousand dollars for that purpose having been secured by Senator Benjamin F. Manierre from the State Legislature.

The new Armory Building at Tompkins Market was now approaching completion, and active measures were inaugurated to prepare and furnish it for the use of the Regiment. In March the field-officers and captains of companies were appointed by the Board of Officers a committee to prepare rules and regulations for the government of the new armory, and in April a special committee was appointed with power to furnish and decorate the officers' room. A joint committee from the several companies was also organized to fit up the several company rooms, and an effort was made to secure a uniformity in the style. The deliberations of the committee on this subject resulted in the adoption by the Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, and Seventh Companies of the plans submitted by Charles W. Clinton, architect, and in a contract for eight hundred and eighty-five dollars for each company for the musket-racks, desks, and lockers of their several rooms. The other companies adopted different plans, more elaborate and expensive, and during the summer the work within the armory rapidly proceeded.

The Eighth Company paraded on May 9th as funeral escort to the remains of Colonel Charles H. Sandford, son of General Sandford, for many years an active member of that company. In May occurred the usual brigade field-day at East New York. The Regiment paraded with the First Division on July 4th, and the troops were reviewed in Fourteenth Street by Governor Morgan and at the City Hall by Mayor Wood. During the year the Troop was officially designated as the Ninth Company (Company I) and the Engineer Corps as the Tenth Company (Company K), and changes were made in their drill and organization tending to their ultimate organization as infantry companies.

The Troop had long been regarded by the infantry companies as an excrescence which should speedily be dispensed with, and the troopers themselves and their officers were aware of this fact, and

fully realized their delicate and uncomfortable position. But it is not easy to reconcile a mounted man to military exercise on foot, or to induce him voluntarily to exchange the saber for the musket, and so the Troop continued its existence. But it yielded so far to the pressure as to purchase fifty United States muskets, and to commence drill with the same, and thus took the first step in the desired direction. Captain Perley resigned the command of the Troop in August, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Napoleon B. McLaughlin.

In January, 1860, the Engineer Corps consisted of about fifteen men, and was under the command of Captain Egbert L. Viele, the regimental engineer. It was generally regarded as an appendage of the Regiment more ornamental than useful, and the project to reorganize it as an infantry company was generally approved. The members of the corps were for a long time opposed to any increase in its numbers or change in its organization, but it finally yielded to the advice and solicitation of Colonel Lefferts and Captain Viele, and consented to organize as an "Artillery Corps." It recruited rapidly, and on the 26th of March met at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, thirty members being present, and was inspected by Brigadier-General Hall, and selected its officers. The organization of the Tenth Company (Company K) was announced in regimental orders of April 9, 1860, as follows:

Under orders from Head Quarters, an additional company has been attached to this Regiment, to be known by the letter "K," and directed to serve as light artillery or infantry, as the commandant may direct. The following officers have been commissioned: Captain, E. L. Viele; First Lieutenant, G. C. Farrar; Second Lieutenant, E. M. Le Moyne.

To maintain as far as possible its distinctive character, the Tenth Company adopted various changes in its uniform, among which were a black pompon for uniform hat and black belts for knapsack; a breast-plate with the crossed cannon above an exploding shell, with the regimental number, "7"; and for the cap an exploding shell with "7" thereon. Captain Viele, the regimental engineer, took no active part in the company after its reorganization, and on the 16th of August Lieutenant George C. Farrar was elected captain of the Tenth Company.

The arrival at Washington of an embassy from Japan, and the movements of the representatives of that unknown land and its

mysterious people attracted great attention. The commercial classes of the country naturally desired to secure the good-will of the Japanese ambassadors, and New York prepared to give them a grand reception. Their arrival at Castle Garden, on the afternoon of June 16th, was announced by salutes from the forts in the harbor; the First Division paraded at the Battery as their escort; and the streets were crowded with people, intent upon given them a hearty welcome. A prominent feature in the procession was the box containing the treaty recently ratified between the United States and Japan, which was conspicuously placed in a carriage, resembling an Eastern pagoda, and was carefully guarded by several of the Japanese of inferior rank, among whom was the young and favorite "Tommy." At all points along the route the Japanese were received by the curious public with the greatest enthusiasm. The chief ambassadors received the various complimentary attentions with a dignity bordering on indifference; the members of their suite smoked and chatted, and nodded familiarly to the crowd; while Tommy, the particular representative of young Japan, having learned the customs of the country, was active in acknowledging the bouquets showered upon him by the ladies in the windows. Arriving at Union Square, the ambassadors alighted from their carriage, and, seated upon a platform in front of the Church of the Puritans, received a marching salute from the troops. The appearance of the Seventh Regiment, as it marched steadily by, with its large company fronts, delighted them exceedingly, and they expressed through their interpreter their profound admiration. The review completed, they were escorted to their quarters at the Metropolitan Hotel, and the troops were dismissed. In the evening the hotel was brilliantly illuminated, and the honors of the day closed with a serenade.

On Monday, June 18th, the official reception of the embassy took place at the City Hall, and the Seventh Regiment was ordered to report to Captain Dupont for escort duty. At the Metropolitan Hotel the Regiment formed a square, inclosing the carriages containing the ambassadors, and proceeded to the City Hall Park. Governor Morgan and Mayor Wood, in behalf of the State and city of New York, received the ambassadors at the Governor's Room, and at the conclusion of the ceremonies the members of the embassy witnessed a drill of the Seventh Regiment, with which

they were delighted and astonished. During their sojourn in the city they visited all the objects of interest, made extensive purchases, and received every imaginable attention. The Japanese ball, famous for the magnitude of its expenses, and the large and miscellaneous attendance, was a prominent event in their visit to the metropolis.

Thursday, July 5th, was selected as the day for the Regiment to leave New York and pitch its tents at New Dorp, and at 2 P. M. it assembled in Lafayette Place. The day was dark and stormy, but more gloomy features of the occasion were the small number of members appearing at the parade, and the want of interest manifested in the success of the encampment. The Second Company, which was the largest, numbered only fifty-one men, and some companies paraded barely a corporal's guard. A council of officers was held, before leaving Lafayette Place, to consider the propriety of proceeding to Staten Island with so beggarly a number of men, but it was unanimously decided that it was too late to abandon the project, and the Regiment marched down Broadway to the ferry with company fronts of less than a dozen files. A serious accident to a party who fired a salute in honor of the Regiment at the ferry, and a terrific storm during the passage down the bay, added to the gloom of the occasion. At 6 P. M. the Regiment reached its destination; tents were pitched and guard mounted; and the men made themselves as comfortable as unfavorable circumstances would permit. The rain continued during the night, a cold wind from the sea swept furiously through the encampment, and the *début* of the Seventh Regiment at Camp Scott is not among the pleasant reminiscences in its history. Camp Scott was beautifully located about sixteen miles from New York, on the south side of Staten Island, upon the shore of the lower bay. The tents were pitched within the drive or race-course of the Richmond Club, and the parade-ground was level and extensive. On the right of the camp was the club-house, and beyond it were beautiful farms and elegant country-seats, and on the left was the lower bay, with Sandy Hook and the Highlands of Navesink in the distance, and a moving panorama of ships and steamers passing to and from New York. The grounds were dry and sandy, and the location healthy; the breeze from the ocean, by night and by day, was cool and refreshing; excellent places for sea-bathing were abundant and conveniently

near ; and, all things considered, there are few places in the country more desirable for a week's encampment in midsummer than the Richmond Club Grounds at New Dorp.

When the storm had passed away, and the active duties of the camp had commenced, the fact was realized that the proximity of New York was a serious obstacle to the success of the encampment. Members not on guard were anxious to visit the city in the morning, to attend to their business ; the officers were unable to retain a sufficient number of men to form a respectable battalion ; no regimental drills could be held, and the only real benefits derived from the encampment were the knowledge and experience acquired in guard and sentry duty. Some companies made feeble attempts at company drills, but paucity of members, disgust at the absence of so many of the men, and the lukewarmness which so generally prevailed throughout the Regiment, soon extinguished all disposition for military improvement. To amuse themselves, therefore, became the chief object of those who loyally adhered to the fortunes of Camp Scott. In the evening the company streets were brilliantly illuminated, and gymnastic performances, boxing-matches, and exhibitions of fencing with small sword and bayonet, were the principal amusements. The small amount of active exercise during the day did not predispose the men to sleep at night, and before and after tattoo there was no end to the variety of entertainments. In addition to the quiet and social enjoyments not interdicted by the rules of the camp, the members indulged in various practices unauthorized by the army regulations, such as running the guard, letting down tents upon the heads of peaceful sleepers, and sounding harsh and discordant notes upon instruments of music obnoxious to Grafulla. The morning gun at sunrise was soon voted a nuisance, and the brass six-pounder mysteriously disappeared, and the officer of the guard and a squad of men spent a night in search before the missing gun was recaptured.

A considerable accession to the ranks of the Regiment was received on Sunday, and its appearance was quite respectable and creditable. Many ladies and gentlemen visited the camp, and the scene during the day, and especially at evening parade, was very gay and attractive. Religious services were held in the mess-tent morning and evening, at which Rev. Dr. Weston, the Chaplain of the Regiment, officiated. But Monday morning witnessed the de-

parture for New York of a large number of men, and at dress-parade the Regiment mustered only seven files to a company. On Wednesday, July 11th, the camp was inspected, and the Regiment was reviewed by Inspector-General Sherman, and the officers and members present were extremely mortified with the exhibition of numerical weakness to the representative of the commander-in-chief. On Thursday the Regiment was reviewed by General Hall, and presented a remarkably fine appearance. The company fronts were unusually large (eleven files), the burning sun and the sea-air had bronzed the faces of the men and given them a hardy and soldierly appearance, and the marching was excellent. A large number of distinguished visitors, civic and military, honored the Regiment on this occasion by their presence.

The last day at Camp Scott, Friday, July 13th, was devoted to the entertainment of the friends of the Regiment. The review in the afternoon by Major-General Sandford was witnessed by thousands of people, and at the last supper in camp over three hundred ladies were present and were hospitably provided for. At nine o'clock the grand *fête champêtre* commenced. The scene of this unique entertainment was the parade-ground, about two acres of which were inclosed by stacks of muskets. To a rope, which surrounded this inclosure, and was supported by the muskets, were suspended innumerable Chinese lanterns and transparencies, and the camp-lanterns, tastefully arranged at various points, added light and brilliancy to the scene. The band was stationed in the center of the grounds, and discoursed popular music for the dancing. During an intermission in the dancing there was a fine exhibition of fire-works and a parade of the Regiment with lanterns, instead of muskets, for drill in the manual of arms, which was novel, amusing, and effective. It was after midnight when the amusements of the evening were suspended, and the ladies and gentlemen who had participated in the festivities hastened homeward. All were suddenly seized with the fear that they would be too late for the train or the ferry, and the haste and confusion, and the running and scrambling for coaches and carriages, were a laughable conclusion to the gayeties of Camp Scott. On Saturday morning the Regiment returned to New York, and was received at the Battery by the Eighth Regiment with a salute of one hundred guns, and was escorted up Broadway to Bond Street, where it was dismissed.

Camp Scott was a success and a failure. Its success consisted in the completeness of its arrangements, the extent of its accommodations, and the beauty of its location. It failed from want of men. The deserted appearance of its streets during the day was painfully mortifying to the Regiment and to its friends, but was readily accounted for. During the preceding years the time and means of the members had been heavily taxed by frequent parades and expensive excursions; it was a prevailing sentiment that the project for an encampment in 1860 had been carried by the influence of the officers and against the wishes of the enlisted men; and the short distance and easy access to New York made it difficult to retain a sufficient number in camp for company and battalion drills. The time which should have been devoted to military improvement was almost a total loss, and a heavy debt was also among the unpleasant results of Camp Scott. Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott, in whose honor the camp was named, acknowledged the compliment as follows:

WEST POINT, July 7, 1860.

DEAR SIR: Being temporarily lame, I pray you to pardon me for declining the invitation to visit your Regiment on Staten Island, which has done me the honor to call its camp of instruction by my name. I have long honored the noble corps. It has well earned the title of the National Guard at Richmond, at Boston, and at Washington, as on frequent occasions at home, where I do not think it too much to say that law and order, the life and property of every citizen, depend, in the last resort, on the high moral tone, the steady valor and discipline of the Seventh Regiment of New York Volunteers.

With high respect, I remain, my dear Colonel,

Yours truly,

WINFIELD SCOTT.

To Colonel LEFFERTS, National Guard.

The advent of the National Zouave Cadets, popularly known as the Chicago Zouaves, was an interesting military event of the period. The Western newspapers had sounded far and wide the praises of this corps, but it was the prevailing opinion in New York that this was the result of local pride or provincial ignorance. The trip of the Chicago Zouaves to the East was an uninterrupted triumph, and before they reached the metropolis public curiosity was fully aroused to witness the wonderful performances of these aspirants for the first place among the volunteer soldiers of the country. On the afternoon of July 14th they gave an exhibition drill at the City Hall Park. The prevailing disposition among the spectators was

to be cool and critical, but so perfect was the drill in every particular that coolness gave place to enthusiasm and criticism to admiration. Their first appearance established their reputation, and the military men of New York were foremost in awarding the praise due to their accomplishments. During the following week the Zouaves gave public drills in New York and Brooklyn, all of which were attended by large and delighted crowds of people. Colonel Ellsworth, the commandant of the Zouaves, frequently intimated while in New York a desire for a friendly trial of skill with one of the companies of the Seventh Regiment; but all overtures of that kind were positively declined. Apart from the general objections which prevailed in the Regiment to such contests, no company had the hardihood to enter a contest with a corps that had been exercised daily for many months, and which would therefore have so decided an advantage over any company that had drilled but once a week during half the year.

The only military courtesies to the Chicago Zouaves from the Seventh Regiment were extended by the Second Company in an excursion to West Point on July 26th. At 3 p. m. the Zouaves paraded for drill on the grounds adjacent to Cozzens's Hotel, and among the distinguished military gentlemen present were Lieutenant-Colonel Hardee, Commandant of Cadets at West Point, Jefferson Davis, ex-Secretary of War, and Governor Banks, of Massachusetts. The drill of the Zouaves was excellent, and at its conclusion, by the earnest solicitation of Colonel Ellsworth, Captain Shaler consented to a short drill of the Second Company. Its performance compared favorably in many respects with that of the Zouaves; some parts of it were pronounced decidedly superior; and, if the amount of applause from the spectators was a test, the Second Company was clearly the favorite. Colonel Ellsworth was astonished, if not chagrined, at the result, and hastily formed his command for a second trial, in which the Zouaves excelled themselves, and secured their full share of favor and applause. On the following day the Chicago Zouaves and the Second Company dined together at the St. Nicholas Hotel by invitation of its proprietors. In an elegant speech, overflowing with expressions of gratitude for the kindness and attentions to his command from the New York public, Colonel Ellsworth handsomely alluded to the fame and example of the Seventh Regiment in the following words:

I resided in New York some five or six years ago, and often witnessed, with admiration and pride, the soldierly bearing and proficiency, in all martial exercises, of the Seventh Regiment; and afterward, in Chicago, when my comrades here did me the honor to call upon me to take command of them, I set before myself and them the Seventh Regiment as our model—this is the secret of our success.

At the conclusion of the entertainment the Zouaves were escorted to the Philadelphia steamer by the Second Company, and during the march down Broadway were greeted at every step with unmistakable manifestations of favor and approbation. The remarkably correct and gentlemanly deportment of the Zouaves and their wonderful excellence in drill and discipline had captivated the hearts of the people, and the young and handsome Ellsworth never saw a prouder day than this, except when, in the following year, he marched to the defense of Washington at the head of his thousand New York Fire Zouaves.

On the afternoon of September 5th a stand of colors from the Corporation of the City of Washington was presented to the Seventh Regiment in the City Hall Park. After a review of the Regiment, Robert Ould, Esq., who was at that time United States Attorney for the District of Columbia, but during the great rebellion the Confederate commissioner for the exchange of prisoners, presented the colors with an eloquent and patriotic address, and they were received by Colonel Lefferts with appropriate acknowledgments. This stand of colors, the most elegant and expensive ever presented to the Seventh Regiment, consisted of a silk national flag, of the regulation size, and a regimental banner, upon which was an artistic painting of Mills's statue of Washington and the coats-of-arms of the city and State of New York and of the United States. Both flags were splendidly mounted, and were accompanied by an elegant case for their safe-keeping and preservation. The national flag presented on this occasion was carried by the Seventh Regiment in April of the following year, when it marched to the relief and defense of the national capital. In the evening a dinner was given to the Washington committee by the officers of the Seventh Regiment at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, at which the mayor, General Sandford, and other distinguished gentlemen were present.

At the conclusion of the ceremonies at the City Hall, on the 5th of September, the Seventh Regiment marched to its new armory

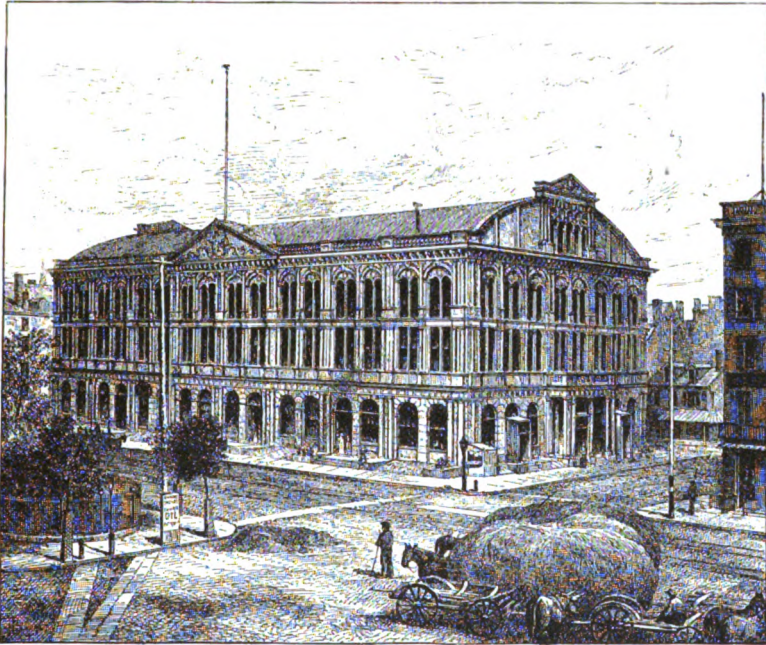
at Tompkins Market. Having arrived at the armory, it was assembled in the large drill-room, and formal possession of the building was given by Mayor Wood in behalf of the city. In concluding his remarks, Mayor Wood said :

I have felt it my duty to make this reference to the part you have taken in the measures which have produced this building, to show that your claims to the occupancy of this room are based upon grounds of substantial service. But, sir, were these facts not so, I am sure that the pride the city of New York takes in your Regiment, arising from the proficiency it has attained as a military corps and from the gentlemanly deportment of officers and men, would warrant us in devoting to your use this hall ; and, as a proof that civilians are not alone of this opinion, I refer to the fact that every regiment of the First Division except two united in your application to the Common Council with reference to it. And it is creditable to the liberality of your fellow-soldiers of other regiments that they, with rare unanimity, awarded to you the exclusive right to its occupancy. It may not be out of place for me to say that the public authorities of the city are justly proud of its volunteer military system, and of the *personnel* of the officers and soldiers of the First Division. The lives, the property, and the peace of the city can be in no danger from enemies either within or without while we possess a protective power of this character. I am sure, in all the elements necessary to constitute a strong military power, New York is not surpassed by any city of her population on the globe ; and, among the best-disciplined corps, it is generally conceded that the Seventh Regiment holds a position second to none. In conclusion, colonel and gentlemen, I give you formal possession of this room, hoping that, by its use, you may be enabled to render your discipline, if possible, yet more perfect, and your efficiency yet more powerful.

The remarks of Mayor Wood and the brief response of Colonel Lefferts were received with great applause, and the building rang with cheer upon cheer from the delighted soldiers. For many long years the officers, members, and active friends of the Regiment had hoped, at times almost against hope, for the period when its several companies might be located under the same roof, and possess an armory worthy of its name and fame ; and when, after divers delays and disappointments, the happy time arrived, and, by the actual occupancy of the most splendid structure of the kind in the country, the hopes and wishes of the most ardent and enthusiastic were more than realized, it can readily be imagined that there was no limit to the pleasure and satisfaction of the recipients of this testimonial of the esteem and confidence of a great and generous city.

The Tompkins Market Armory is eligibly situated at the junction of the Third and Fourth Avenues with the Bowery, and occu-

pies the entire block bounded by the Third Avenue, Sixth and Seventh Streets, and Hall Place. Immediately in front of it is a small park, at the upper end of which is "The Union," or Cooper Institute, and in its vicinity are located the Bible House and the Astor and Mercantile Libraries. The building is of iron, of the composite order of architecture, with a front of two hundred feet on Third Avenue, and about one hundred feet on Sixth Street. The basement is fitted up in a plain and substantial manner for



Tompkins Market Armory.

squad drills and for rifle practice, and the first floor is occupied as a public market. Spacious entrances in Sixth and Seventh Streets, with wide iron stairways, lead to the second floor, upon which are located ten large company rooms, a room for the use of the officers, a company drill-room, and a room for the band and non-commissioned staff. The officers' room was handsomely furnished by the Seventh Regiment in 1860, and was adorned with elegant paintings and the various stands of colors that had been presented to the

Regiment. Upon the third floor of the building is the large drill-room, commodious and admirably adapted to its purpose. Six of the company rooms, as originally constructed, were finished in solid black walnut, and the desks for presiding officers, the chairs, the lockers of the members, and the revolving musket-racks, were made of that material. The windows were furnished with drapery valances, in the French style and fabricated of green cloth; two five-light chandeliers, ornamented with Roman and heraldic designs, were suspended from the ceilings, and the walls and ceilings were elegantly and tastefully frescoed. The rooms of the Sixth and Eighth Companies were in every respect more elaborately and expensively fitted up and furnished, and the rooms of the Troop and the Engineer Corps were models of elegance. After 1860 the several companies procured, from time to time, new fixtures, furniture, and decorations for their rooms, and from first to last not less than fifty thousand dollars were expended by the Seventh Regiment upon the rooms at Tompkins Market. Since the occupation of the armory by the Regiment, in 1860, the character of the neighborhood and of the population in the vicinity has greatly changed and deteriorated, and the construction of the Third Avenue Elevated Railway has considerably impaired the appearance of the building.

After an extensive tour through the Canadas and the United States, the Prince of Wales reached New York on the 11th of October. The intimate and friendly relations existing between the two great nations, and the respect entertained for the virtues of the royal family, secured for the heir to the English throne, from all classes of the American people, a hearty and enthusiastic welcome. It was reserved for New York to eclipse all other parts of the country in the splendor of his reception. It was a beautiful autumnal day, and at an early hour the streets were crowded with people. The Prince of Wales was officially received by General Scott upon the revenue cutter *Harriet Lane*, at Amboy, New Jersey, and, as he approached the city, salutes were fired by the forts and the men-of-war, and the Battery was brilliant with the glittering arms and bright uniforms of the First Division.

In the uniform of a colonel of the line, and well mounted, the Prince hastily reviewed the several brigades at the Battery, and,

having taken a seat in a barouche with Mayor Wood, the Duke of Newcastle, and Lord Lyons, he proceeded up Broadway, escorted by the First Division. His attractive uniform, which consisted of a scarlet coat with blue facings trimmed with gold, black trousers, chapeau with plume, crimson sash and blue ribbon, with the star of the Hanoverian-Guelphic order, enabled the people to readily identify the future sovereign of Great Britain, and his youthful and handsome face and pleasant and prepossessing manners secured him a cordial reception. The appearance of Broadway was memorably brilliant. English and American flags were displayed in endless profusion; the windows were filled with elegantly dressed ladies; the house-tops were fearfully crowded by curious spectators; and the streets were blockaded by a mass of humanity. The Prince at length reached the City Hall, where he received a marching-salute from the troops. The Seventh Regiment was particularly fortunate in its appearance on this occasion, and the distinguished visitor expressed to General Sandford his admiration by pronouncing it the finest regiment he had ever seen in any country. It was nearly dark when the Prince reached Grace Church, and all the people above that point, who had wearily watched and waited his coming and were most grievously disappointed, soundly berated General Sandford, to whom they attributed the delay. The Prince having reached his quarters at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, the troops were dismissed. New York has rarely witnessed so vast a concourse of people, and the good nature exhibited under the many inconveniences and annoyances incident to the crowded state of the streets, and the uniform respect with which the representative of a foreign nation was received by all classes of the people, were subjects of remark and congratulation. The subsequent attentions and compliments to the Prince of Wales by the authorities and citizens of New York were numerous and in good taste, and were gracefully received and acknowledged. On the 12th of October a grand complimentary ball was given at the Academy of Music, by a committee of prominent citizens, and on the 13th he was honored by a torch-light procession and review of the Fire Department.

The annual inspection and review of the Seventh Regiment occurred on October 18th, at Hamilton Square, and resulted as follows :

	Present.		Present.
Field, Staff, and Non Com. Staff...	20	Fifth Company	91
Band	40	Sixth "	98
First Company	87	Seventh "	95
Second "	110	Eighth "	109
Third "	88	Troop.....	32
Fourth "	101	Engineers	30
Total present, 901.		Total present and absent, 1,026.	

In November Lieutenant-Colonel Crawford resigned his commission, and in December Major Pond was elected lieutenant-colonel and Captain Alexander Shaler, of the Second Company, was elected major. First Lieutenant Emmons Clark was elected in December captain of the Second Company, *vice* Shaler promoted. Lieutenant-Colonel Edgar M. Crawford enlisted in the Third Com-



Edgar M. Crawford.

pany in 1845, was elected first lieutenant in 1846, and, upon the resignation of Captain Mount in that year, was tendered the captaincy. But he declined promotion, and served for two years as lieutenant-commanding until the election of Captain Price in 1848. He resigned his commission in 1852, but was elected major in 1856 and lieutenant-colonel in 1859. Colonel Crawford was an able and reliable company officer and an excellent military instructor, and he managed the affairs of the Third Company while in

command with great discretion. As a field-officer he was intelligent, self-possessed, and thoroughly familiar with his military duties. Prepossessing in appearance, modest and unassuming in manner, and amiable and genial in disposition, Colonel Crawford possessed all the elements of popularity both as a soldier and as a gentleman. His excellent judgment and sound common sense were always rec-

ognized, and his conservative opinions upon regimental affairs were duly respected. Colonel Crawford was born in Westchester County in 1821, and was a prominent merchant in the tobacco trade.

The new armory at Tompkins Market was formally opened on December 28th, and was visited and inspected by the city authorities. A collation was prepared in the small drill-room, the band enlivened the occasion with music, and the officers of the various departments of the city government and their families were delighted with the elegant appearance of the several rooms, as well as the hospitality of the Regiment. The fine painting, "The Bombardment of Fort McHenry," presented to the Regiment in July, 1860, by the Baltimore City Guard, adorned the walls of the officers' room on this occasion, and a small library of military books, presented to the Regiment by ex-Colonel Morgan L. Smith, D. Appleton & Co., Henry Grinnell, and others, was an interesting feature of the opening of the Seventh Regiment Armory at Tompkins Market in December, 1860.

The death of Josiah Culbert, the accomplished and popular first sergeant of the Fifth Company, and of Private Gustavus A. Ratz, of the First Company, occurred during the year 1860. The latter was a distinguished amateur gymnast, and was well known to the entire Regiment. He was drowned, although an expert swimmer, while bathing at the Highlands of Navesink, and the First Company paraded as military escort at his funeral.

The military novelty of the year was the bayonet exercise of the Second Company. A class of about twenty men was thoroughly drilled by Captain Shaler until able to practice bayonet fencing with remarkable cleverness. Large numbers of military gentlemen were attracted to the National Drill-Rooms to witness the drill, and were delighted with the exhibition of skill and proficiency. The dress adopted by the bayonet class consisted of the gray jacket and cap of the Seventh Regiment, red Zouave trousers, and white canvas gaiters. Muskets with whalebone bayonets were used, and masks to protect the face from injury.

The number of sergeants, including the orderly or first sergeant, had been heretofore limited to four. As the Regiment had become practically a light-infantry regiment, it was entitled to five sergeants; and during the year 1860 the several companies, pursuant to regimental orders, elected a fifth sergeant.

Several of the companies of the Regiment had adopted, previous to this date, coats-of-arms, which appeared at the head of company orders and other official papers. The window-shades in the large drill-room in the new armory were to be ornamented with the shields of the several States of the Union, and ten of these shades were reserved for the coats-of-arms of the several companies of the Regiment. The attention of those companies which had not already adopted proper designs was therefore directed to the subject, and, after due research in antique and musty heraldic volumes, they established coats-of-arms with martial mottoes, which were forthwith displayed upon canvas in the armory of the Regiment.

The great excitement attending the presidential election of 1860 made it necessary as a precautionary measure that the arms and armory of the Regiment should be guarded on the 6th day of November. The Fourth Company was on duty during the forenoon of election-day, and the Eighth Company in the afternoon and evening.

The battalion or wing drills of the Regiment in the new armory took place in November, and these drills were continued monthly during the winter. In June the Board of Officers authorized the commandant to appoint a military secretary with the rank of second lieutenant, and this office continued to be recognized in the Regiment, without authority of law, until all supernumerary staff-officers were dispensed with in 1863. In September the "manual of arms" used by the Regiment, and adapted to its arms and drill, was published, after careful revision, and promulgated in orders.

The receipts of the regimental fund for 1860 (exclusive of assessments for excursion to Washington and Camp Scott) were \$4,279.72, and the disbursements were \$5,398.81. This deficiency, and the large deficiency from Camp Scott and other indebtedness of the Regiment, were a source of considerable embarrassment at this period.

The Regiment at the close of the year 1860 was on the flood-tide of prosperity. Strong in numbers, full of spirits and enthusiasm, and safely intrenched in its new and splendid armory, its future was bright and cloudless. The threatening condition of the political affairs of the country only added to its strength and power, for it brought the most intelligent and patriotic young men of the city to its ranks. But great events, destined to materially influence its fortunes, were hastening to a crisis, and the year 1861 was to be memorable in its history.

CHAPTER FORTY-FIRST.

1861.

THE Tompkins Market Armory was opened to the public on the 9th and 10th days of January, and citizens generally were invited to visit the building. Although the weather was extremely cold and stormy, with a deep snow upon the ground, the armory was constantly thronged by ladies and gentlemen. During the evenings the Seventh Regiment Band was in attendance, and admission was by tickets, which were distributed by the officers and members to their immediate friends and acquaintances. The elegance of the several rooms was universally admired, the accommodations for military purposes were noticed with favor, and the officers and members of the Regiment were congratulated upon possessing the finest armory of any volunteer organization in the world. In January the Board of Officers petitioned the Common Council for the use of the basement, which was speedily granted, and the colonel was empowered to fit up the same for the drills of recruits and for firing with blank and ball cartridge. During the latter part of the year the basement was in a condition to be used for drills; but no arrangements were made for target-firing. The expense to the Regiment of the improvements was twenty-five hundred dollars.

On the 12th day of January a concert was given by the Seventh Regiment Band in the Academy of Music under the patronage and management of the officers and members of the Regiment. The attendance was large and fashionable, and the receipts exceeded the expenses over two thousand dollars. In addition to the regimental band, the services of Theodore Thomas, as conductor of the orchestra, and of several famous vocalists, were secured for the occasion.—In January it was announced that the General Term of the Supreme Court had affirmed the verdict in the case of *Castle vs. Duryee* for injuries at Camp Worth in 1855, and that the amount

of the same with costs had reached the sum of two thousand and sixty-eight dollars. The Board unanimously voted that the case should be carried to the Court of Appeals.—In February Lieutenant-Colonel Pond proposed the organization of a “Young National Guard Battalion,” to be composed of youths between the ages of eleven and eighteen years. It was claimed that such an organization would be a source of great strength to the Regiment, as it would secure as members nearly all the young men who had been instructed during their minority, and who at the age of eighteen could enter its ranks thoroughly drilled and disciplined. The exciting events of the year prevented any serious consideration of the subject.

The First Division paraded on February 22d, and formed in Fourteenth Street. After a review by Governor Morgan the troops marched down Broadway and passed in review at the City Hall. The Seventh Regiment then proceeded to its armory, and was formed in close column in the large drill-room. From the balcony Colonel Lefferts delivered an eloquent and patriotic address, closing with the recommendation that the 22d day of February be adopted as the anniversary-day of the Regiment, and be hereafter duly celebrated. The recommendation was adopted by acclamation. Prayer by Chaplain Weston followed, and the ceremonies concluded with “Hail Columbia” by the band. The colonel waved the American flag from the balcony; the music of the band was drowned by the cheers of the men, and the Regiment was dismissed amid a whirlwind of excitement and enthusiasm. The political troubles of the country had been for months a subject of great anxiety and grave discussion among the members of the Regiment, and this was the only occasion previous to the commencement of hostilities that the Seventh Regiment, as an organization, had an opportunity of publicly manifesting its interest in the great events of the day, and its patriotic devotion to the Union.

On the 22d day of February the Seventh Regiment was presented with a valuable portrait of Washington. It was a copy, by Rembrandt Peale, of his original portrait of the Father of his Country, and had been sent by the heirs of the distinguished artist to the armory, and offered for sale. Although the price was much less than its real value, the officers were obliged, on account of the large indebtedness of the Regiment, to reluctantly decline to pur-

chase it. Four distinguished citizens of New York, well known to the public as first and foremost in everything benevolent, public-spirited, and patriotic, in a manner delicate as the gift was munificent presented the painting to the Regiment :

EDWARD MINTURN,

MOSES H. GRINNELL,

ISAAC BELL, JR.,

GEORGE F. TALLMAN.

The election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency of the United States in November, 1860, afforded Southern politicians a pretext for a bold and desperate attempt to establish a Southern confederacy. Having been supported almost exclusively by electors of the Northern States, it was claimed that Mr. Lincoln was a sectional candidate ; and, although Congress unanimously adopted a resolution that the General Government had no right to interfere with slavery in any State, and although both Houses of Congress would be politically opposed to the incoming Administration, it was urged that the peculiar institution of the South was in imminent danger. Artful demagogues appealed to the passions and prejudices of the people ; the State-rights doctrine of John



Abraham Lincoln

C. Calhoun was revived and boldly advocated, and the whole South was in a blaze of excitement. James Buchanan, the President of the United States, surrounded by a Cabinet and by political advisers the majority of whom proved to be in league with the advocates of secession, failed to use the power with which a confiding people had intrusted him, and allowed the ship of state to drift into the political breakers. Patriots trembled for the safety of the republic, and sought in vain to quiet the storm ; statesmen could not solve the great political problem, and pacific measures were rejected by the hostile parties. South Carolina was the first State to adopt an act of secession, and her example was quickly followed by the

Gulf States. Mob law and violence supplanted reason and argument, and silenced all opposition to the mad measures of the revolutionists. Before the inauguration of Mr. Lincoln, on the 4th of March, 1861, seven States had solemnly renounced allegiance to the General Government, and withdrawn their representatives from the national Congress. Simultaneously with the acts of secession the forts, arsenals, and other United States property within the seceding States were seized and occupied by the secessionists. Fort Sumter, at Charleston, Fort Pickens, at Pensacola, and the forts at the Florida Keys alone remained in possession of the United States Government, and active measures were in progress to capture those strongholds.

The officers and members of the Seventh Regiment were not uninterested observers of the momentous political movements throughout the land, but wisely kept their own counsels. As early as the 14th of January, 1861, the following resolution, introduced by Major Shaler, was adopted by the Board of Officers:

Resolved, Should the exigency arise, we feel confidence in having the commandant express to the Governor of the State, the desire of this Regiment to perform such duty as he may prescribe.

This action was at once communicated to Lieutenant-General Scott, at Washington, and the following is an extract from his reply to General Sandford, dated January 19, 1861:

Perhaps no regiment or company can be brought here from a distance without producing hurtful jealousies in this vicinity. If there be an exception it is the Seventh Regiment of the city of New York, which has become somewhat national, and is held deservedly in the highest respect.

On the 8th of February the field-officers and commandants of companies were privately called together by General Sandford, and were informed that Governor Morgan had been notified that he would probably be called upon for eight hundred militia to repair to Washington, and to be present at the Capitol on the 13th of February, when the electoral vote would be counted, and when a serious disturbance was anticipated. There was perfect unanimity as to the duty of responding to any call of the State or national authorities, and implicit confidence was expressed that the men would sustain their officers in any measures which might be adopted for the protection and preservation of the General Government. The officers were called together on the 10th of February to

receive the orders for the Regiment to proceed to Washington. Circumstances, however, had rendered the call for its services at that time unnecessary, which fact was announced to the Board of Officers in the following note from General Sandford :

NO. 312 WEST 22D STREET.
NEW YORK, *February 10, 1861.*

MY DEAR COLONEL: I am happy to inform you that there will be no immediate occasion for our services.

Be pleased to return my thanks to your officers for their attendance, and continue the injunction of silence.

Col. MARSHALL LEFFERTS,
7th Reg't.

I am Very Truly
Your Ob'dt Serv't,
CHARLES W. SANDFORD.

The fact that preparations had been made to send the Seventh Regiment to Washington in February did not at that time become public.

The fall of Fort Sumter, on the 12th of April, 1861, inaugurated a long and bloody war, revealed the desperate designs of the Southern politicians, united the people of the North in the defense of the Union, and aroused the latent patriotism of the country. It obliterated in an hour the political divisions upon which the secessionists relied for immediate success, and caused an intense excitement in every city, town, and hamlet in the North. In New York the streets were crowded with excited citizens; bulletins were surrounded by anxious news-seekers; and hourly reports from Charleston of the progress of the bombardment circulated with lightning speed through the town. When at last it was known that the gallant Major Anderson had been compelled to lower the flag of the country to the assailants, the mortification and indignation which prevailed can not be described. On Monday, April 15th, appeared the President's proclamation calling for seventy-five thousand troops to retake and hold the forts and protect the property of the Government.



Walter Anderson

Upon the appearance of the proclamation of the President, Colonel Lefferts immediately communicated to Governor Morgan

the patriotic action of the Board of Officers, and in behalf of the Regiment tendered its services. At a meeting of the Board of Officers, held April 16th, at which forty officers were present, it was announced that the President had requested Governor Morgan to send eight hundred men to Washington for immediate service, and that General Scott had specially requested that the Seventh Regiment be detailed for that purpose, and the following resolution was unanimously adopted :

Resolved, That the Colonel be requested to notify the Major-General that this Regiment responds to the call of the country as made by the President through the Governor of the State, and that the Regiment is ready to march forthwith.

General Sandford, having been duly notified of the action of the officers, both telegraphed and wrote to General Scott that "the Seventh Regiment was ready and waiting orders to proceed to Washington." When it became known that the Seventh Regiment had volunteered to march to the relief and defense of the national capital, the hearts of patriotic men throughout the country, which had been almost paralyzed by the astonishing events of the day, were inspired with hope, faith, and gratitude. Representing the wealth and intelligence of the metropolis, the prompt and patriotic devotion of the young men of the Seventh was hailed as a token that the North would not fail to shed its best blood in defense of the Union. On Wednesday, the 17th, the merchants of New York met in the Chamber of Commerce, to consult upon the threatening position of public affairs, and the sum of six thousand one hundred and forty dollars was subscribed "for the equipment of the Seventh Regiment for active service." Edward Minturn, a wealthy and public-spirited merchant was most active in securing this liberal subscription, and among the subscribers were the following distinguished citizens: Moses H. Grinnell, Le Grand B. Cannon, Royal Phelps, R. M. Blatchford, Thomas Addis Emmet, A. C. Gray, W. B. Duncan, Phelps, Dodge & Co., Charles H. Russell, Edward Minturn, S. B. Chittenden, Moses Taylor, William M. Evarts, Stewart Brown, Henry Chauncey, James S. Wadsworth, August Belmont, George Griswold, P. S. Forbes, John A. Stevens, W. W. De Forest, James Gallatin, Isaac Bell, Hamilton Fish, Robert B. Minturn, George W. Blunt, William Curtis Noyes, Sheppard Knapp, Levi P. Morton, Charles H. Marshall, A. V. Stout, J. F. D. Lanier, and many others.

Orders were hourly expected from Washington on Wednesday, April 17th, and the men were already actively engaged in making preparations for their departure. The left-wing drill of the Regiment, in the evening, was witnessed by a large number of its friends and admirers, and soon after its conclusion General Sandford arrived at the armory, and announced to the Board of Officers that the Seventh Regiment was honored by being the *first* called into the service of the country. The time of leaving New York for Washington was a subject of considerable discussion, but it was decided that the Regiment would take a much larger number of its members if its departure was delayed until Friday, the 19th, and the division order was issued accordingly. It was a most unfortunate decision, as subsequent events proved; for had the Seventh Regiment left New York on the 18th of April, it would have had the opportunity of teaching the Baltimore mob a lesson that it would have long remembered in sorrow, and would have won for itself those high honors which the Sixth Massachusetts Militia secured and nobly earned in the Lexington of the Great Rebellion. In reply to a question as to how long the Regiment would be detained at Washington, General Sandford stated that the time would probably be from two to four weeks, and that it would certainly be relieved within that period by other troops, to be enlisted especially for the United States service. The following orders were at once published and circulated among the members of the Regiment :

HEAD QUARTERS, STATE OF NEW YORK,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
ALBANY, *April 17, 1861.*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 43.

In pursuance of a requisition from the President of the United States, Major-General Sandford is hereby directed to detail one regiment of 800 men, or two regiments amounting to the same number, for immediate service, to be reported forthwith to the President of the United States, to serve until relieved by other regiments, or by a regiment or regiments of Volunteer Militia, to be organized under an Act of the Legislature of the State, passed April 16, 1861.

By order of the COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF :

J. MEREDITH READ, JR., *Adjutant-General.*

HEAD QUARTERS, FIRST DIVISION, N. Y. S. M.
NEW YORK, *April 17, 1861.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 8.

In pursuance of General Order No. 43, from General Head Quarters, the Seventh Regiment, N. Y. S. M., under command of Colonel Lefferts, is hereby detailed for immediate service at the National Capital. Colonel Lefferts will order his

Regiment to assemble at its armory on Friday, at 3 P. M., armed and equipped for embarkation, each man supplied with provisions for twenty-four hours. Colonel Lefferts will, upon his arrival at Washington, report to General Scott.

The Major-General congratulates the Seventh Regiment upon being the first corps detailed from this State, in response to the call of the constituted authorities, to support the Constitution and to vindicate the honor of that glorious flag which was consecrated by the blood of our fathers.

By order of CHARLES W. SANDFORD, *Major-General Commanding.*

HEAD QUARTERS, SEVENTH REGIMENT, N. Y. S. M.

NEW YORK, *April 18, 1861.*

GENERAL ORDER No. 5.

In compliance with orders from his Excellency the Governor, and Division Orders, this Regiment will assemble at Head Quarters on Friday, 19th inst., at 8 o'clock P. M., in full fatigue, and overcoat and knapsack, to embark for Washington.

The men will each take one blanket, to be rolled on top of knapsack; suitable underclothing, one extra pair of boots (shoes are better), knife, fork, spoon, tin cup, and plate. The men will provide themselves with one day's ration.

There will be allowed three servants to each company, who must report to the Quartermaster at 12 M., and receive their "pass." Each officer will be allowed one small trunk, which must be distinctly marked, and left at the armory before 12 M., 19th inst.

By order of COLONEL MARSHALL LEFFERTS:

J. H. LIEBENAU, *Adjutant.*

At a late hour of the night of April 17th it was announced by the colonel to those present that the Regiment would march on the 19th, and the intelligence was received with the wildest delight. On the morning of the 18th a regimental mass-meeting was held at the armory, and was one of the grandest exhibitions of patriotism and enthusiasm of that patriotic and enthusiastic period. The excitement was intense; the speeches of the colonel and other officers were received with tremendous applause; the response to the call of the President was hearty and unanimous; and, when the meeting adjourned, all hastened away to arrange business and domestic affairs for the month's absence. The excitement was now spreading like wild-fire. Other militia regiments were aroused; regiments of volunteers were being organized; committees of various kinds were hard at work in the good cause; and as the business of the city was almost entirely suspended, the whole population seemed crazy upon the all-absorbing topic of the day. The arrival of Major Anderson from Charleston, and of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment *en route* to Washington, were events which added fuel to the flame already burning in every patriotic bosom.

The 19th of April, the anniversary of the battle of Lexington, was one of the fairest days of spring, and throughout the forenoon the Seventh Regiment Armory presented a busy, bustling scene, and resounded with the notes of active preparation for departure. About noon the members in uniform began to arrive in large numbers, many in carriages with their wives, mothers, or sisters, and all in the gayest good-humor. Each new arrival was greeted with familiar salutations from friends and acquaintances, or cheers from the crowd that now filled the halls of the armory and the adjacent streets. At length the throng became so dense that it was necessary for the police to clear the building, and to open a passage-way in the street by which the members and their immediate friends might obtain admittance. Hundreds of young men begged and prayed to be admitted to the ranks of the Regiment, and to accompany it on its patriotic mission, but a few only could be accepted. Generous offers of pecuniary aid poured in upon the Regiment to the last moment, and messages of encouragement, in poetry and prose, were received from every quarter. At length the appointed hour arrived, the command was given to fall in, and the members, bidding a hasty adieu to the friends and relatives who had affectionately lingered until the last moment, took their places in the ranks as soldiers of the republic. The Regiment formed in Lafayette Place at 4 P. M., but the street was so densely crowded with spectators that all ceremony was necessarily dispensed with, and, wheeling into column, it proceeded down Broadway. A truly graphic and faithful description of that grand ovation to the Seventh Regiment in Broadway, on the 19th of April, 1861, has never been and never can be written. Broadway, on many public occasions, as on this, has been gay with banners and crowded from curbstone to attic, but on no other occasion has the excitement been so intense, so sublime, and almost terrific. New York was certainly raving mad with excitement. The ladies laughed, smiled, sighed, sobbed, and wept; their waving handkerchiefs were like an immense white banner, and from windows and house-tops they showered upon the departing soldiers bouquets, *billet-doux*, and every imaginable token of favor. Men cheered and shouted as never men cheered and shouted before; they rushed madly into the ranks to shake indiscriminately the hand of friend or stranger; they filled the pockets of the soldiers with tobacco, cigars, wine, matches,

knives, and every other imaginable article, and with blessings, flattering imprecations, prayers, and oaths cheered them on their way. At many points Broadway was so densely crowded that the Regiment was obliged to force its way through the struggling mass of men, which surged in upon the column at every step, and threatened to destroy the order of the march. From the balcony of the store of Ball, Black, & Co., corner of Prince Street, Major Anderson, the first hero of the war, reviewed the Regiment. The week since the fall of Sumter had converted Broadway into a street of banners, and the national colors floated from innumerable windows and house-tops. Patriotic mottoes adorned the principal buildings, among which were the following :

Trust in God, and keep your Powder Dry.

Remember Lexington and Concord.

Jeff Davis, Jeff Davis, beware of the day

When the Seventh shall meet thee in battle array.

1775 — 1861.

The National Seventh is for the Union.

The gallant Fitz-James O'Brien, a private in the ranks of the Regiment, in his famous description of the march of the Seventh, wrote :



Fitz-James O'Brien

Was there ever such an ovation ? The marble walls of Broadway were never before rent with such cheers as greeted us as we passed. The faces of the buildings were so thick with people that it seemed as if an army of black ants were marching, after their resistless fashion, through the city, and had scaled the houses. Handkerchiefs fluttered in the air like myriads of white butterflies. An avenue of brave, honest faces smiled upon us as we passed, and sent a sunshine into our hearts that lives there still.

It was truly a great relief to the members of the Regiment when they wheeled from Broadway into Courtlandt Street, and at the Jersey City

Ferry escaped the deafening noise, the struggling, jostling crowd, and the tears and caresses of friends and kindred. The Regiment numbered at its departure, including recruits, nine hundred and ninety-one men. A nobler, braver band of young men never marched more gayly forth to the defense of any country since the world began.



Departure for the War, April 17th 1861

2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
0

Arriving at Jersey City it was with great difficulty that the Regiment could disembark from the ferry-boat and reach the train. The immense depot was crowded to overflowing; its galleries, filled with ladies, gave it the appearance of an elegant amphitheatre, while the enthusiasm exhibited as the companies entered the cars was only equaled by the grand ovation in Broadway. Amid the cheers and congratulations of Jerseymen and the prayers and blessings of fair Jersey women, the Seventh Regiment took its departure. Knapsacks unslung and muskets carefully secured, the men hastened to examine the contents of their canteens and to taste the delicacies with which their haversacks were well stored. With appetites sharpened by the march, all did ample justice to a better meal than they were destined to again enjoy for many a day.

It was not until the Regiment left New York that its members were fully aware of the dangers that beset its pathway. They had been told of riot and bloodshed in Baltimore, but in the excitement of the day and in parting with friends and kindred they had scarcely given a thought to the future. A careful examination of the evening journals as the cars moved southward, and the startling but well-authenticated telegrams from Baltimore, convinced the most thoughtless that the Seventh Regiment was upon no trifling errand, and that the country now demanded the best services of her patriotic sons. The news of the attack in Baltimore upon the Massachusetts soldiers as they were passing quietly through that city to the rescue of the national capital was received with indignation and anger by the members of the Seventh, and the general wish and determined purpose were loudly expressed to avenge the outrage. It was evident to all that the right of way through Baltimore must be fought for, and, while the officers and older members calmly discussed the momentous subject, the young and thoughtless expressed their delight at the prospect of soon meeting the enemy.—The startling events of the 19th of April at Baltimore deserve particular notice. The Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts militia, upon receipt of the President's call for troops, with a promptness and patriotism peculiar to that brave old Commonwealth, had rallied to the defense of the Union, and, although imperfectly armed and equipped, had hastened on its way to Washington. It arrived at Baltimore on the 19th of April, and, while passing through Pratt Street, was attacked by a mob of rowdies and secessionists; but it

valiantly fought its way to the Camden Street depot, and proceeded by railroad to the capital. Although the Massachusetts troops suffered by this encounter, they inflicted still greater injury upon their assailants, and this fact served to exasperate the mob, and to increase its violence and the general excitement. Men, women, and children, armed with every variety of weapons, rushed wildly through the streets, threatening death to every Northern soldier that should dare to trespass on the "sacred soil of Maryland." Preparations were also made to immediately destroy the railroad bridges, and to cut off all communication between the seat of government and the loyal States.

From the serious business of the morrow the thoughts of the members of the Seventh were attracted to the grand ovation received at every town and hamlet between New York and Philadelphia. All New Jersey seemed to have rallied to bid God-speed to the Regiment. Men shouted and cheered, women brought refreshments, and fair maidens garlands and bouquets of flowers; even the juveniles caught the inspiration, and made the night beautifully brilliant with bonfires. They who had in former days accused New Jersey of selfishness and want of public spirit, and declared it a foreign province, now admitted that it was one of the United States, and not the least in generous and enthusiastic patriotism. It was nearly 2 A. M., on April 20th, when the Regiment reached Philadelphia.

Saturday, April 20th.—Immediately upon the arrival of the Regiment at the Broad Street depot, Colonel Lefferts was informed that Mr. Felton, President of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company, anxiously awaited an interview. Mr. Felton, a thoroughly loyal and most intelligent gentleman, exhibited telegraphic dispatches from the agents of the railroad company, which stated that the bridges between Havre de Grace and Baltimore were being destroyed by the mob, and the road rendered impassable. The fact that railroad communication was in danger of destruction was certainly of vital importance. A march of eighty miles from Havre de Grace to Washington through the unfriendly city of Baltimore and a country more or less hostile, without provisions, ammunition, or hospital supplies, was no small undertaking for men unaccustomed to hardship and fresh from offices and counting-rooms. And while this long and uncertain march was being

accomplished the enemy might be thundering at the gates of the defenseless capital, and all be lost.

Between three and four o'clock, while all were anxiously awaiting the departure of the train for Baltimore, Colonel Lefferts summoned the commandants of companies to meet him at the office of Mr. Felton, to consult upon the future movements of the Regiment. While all sorely regretted the necessity of seeking another route to Washington, and of allowing a hostile city to block up the national highway, it was at once decided that a more available and expeditious route must be selected. The two other routes to Washington were by the Potomac River or by Annapolis. To attempt the Potomac River with an unarmed steamer might prove a failure; and the route by Annapolis seemed to promise the greatest certainty of reaching Washington at the earliest moment. To reach Annapolis from Philadelphia it was necessary either to charter a steamer and proceed by sea and by the Chesapeake Bay or to take the railroad to Havre de Grace, and trust to fortune to obtain transportation thence to Annapolis. The former route was decided upon, for the reason that the only vessel that could possibly be procured at Havre de Grace was the ferry-boat Maryland, which might at any hour be disabled or destroyed. By steamer to Fortress Monroe, and thence to Washington by the Potomac River, if a convoy could be procured, and if not then by Annapolis, was the plan which Colonel Lefferts and his officers unanimously agreed upon. That this decision was eminently wise was fully proved by subsequent events, and by the fact that the troops afterward forwarded to Washington, under the direction of the Union Defense Committee, or the War Department, followed the route chosen and adopted by the Seventh Regiment. At 5 A. M. Colonel Lefferts telegraphed in cipher to the Secretary of War, announcing the arrival of the Regiment in Philadelphia, its unexpected detention for want of transportation to Baltimore, and asking for instructions. Telegraphic communication with Washington having been destroyed about that hour, no reply was received. But no time was lost in making the necessary arrangements for a transport and supplies, and the steamer Boston, of the New York and Philadelphia Line, was chartered for the voyage. The cargo of this vessel was speedily discharged, coal and provisions were hurried on board, additional ammunition for muskets and howitzers was procured, and at

3 P. M. all was ready for departure. In the morning Colonel Leferts telegraphed in cipher to New York as follows :

PHILADELPHIA, *Saturday Morning, April 20th, 8.15 o'clock.*

W. H. Allen, 92 Beekman Street :

We can not go by way of Baltimore. Will go to Annapolis. Require a good vessel and provisions to be sent there immediately. Go with this to William H. Aspinwall and General Sandford.

M. LEFFERTS.

While the plans and arrangements above described were being perfected, the members of the Regiment were in a state of disagreeable doubt and uncertainty. It was desirable that the route of the Regiment from Philadelphia should not be known to the public, and from early dawn until 3 P. M., when the command was given to fall in and to march, nothing was known among the men with certainty as to the cause of the long delay or as to future movements. Some discussed and digested the wild rumors everywhere afloat; others declaimed upon the necessity of immediately and at all hazards pressing forward to the conquest of Baltimore; while others, with veteran nonchalance, smoked their pipes and patiently awaited orders. With the prudence of older soldiers, all seemed disposed to provide for the future, and, by a thorough system of foraging, haversacks were filled with provisions of every variety, and early in the day all were comfortably provided for a short campaign in the enemy's country. The members of the Regiment were under many obligations to the citizens of Philadelphia, who invited them to their houses and their tables, and by various attentions exhibited their hospitable sympathy. All were delighted when delay and doubt were at an end, and with light hearts they marched on board the *Boston*, though few knew whither she was bound. The steamer *Boston* was not of the largest or most seaworthy class, and the thousand men of the Seventh Regiment filled her to overflowing. But the bright and sunny April afternoon, the bracing air of the Delaware, and the certainty of a forward movement, made everybody cheerful and happy. With muskets, knapsacks, and accoutrements tastefully arranged, and the men disposed in picturesque groups in every part of the ship, the *Boston* presented rare scenes for an artist. Although enough of the paraphernalia of war was in view to remind the men of their serious errand, the Seventh Regiment seemed to be upon one of the grand holiday excursions for which it was famous in the days of peace.

Evening found the Boston in Delaware Bay, and during the night, with her precious cargo, she reached the broad waters of the Atlantic.

The history of the march of the Seventh would be incomplete without a passing notice of General Benjamin F. Butler, as he appeared at Philadelphia on the morning of the 20th of April, 1861. A brigadier-general of militia in the State of Massachusetts, he had been intrusted by Governor Andrew with the command of the troops forwarded from that State, and had accompanied the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, which passed through New York on the morning of the 19th of April, and reached Philadelphia in the evening of that day. When the Seventh Regiment arrived at Philadelphia, it found the Eighth Massachusetts at the depot, prepared to leave for Baltimore, and patiently awaiting the return of General Butler, who was said to be at the La Pierre House, in another part of the city. About seven o'clock in the morning General Butler made his appearance at the depot. Although he had been in Philadelphia for several hours, he had apparently arrived at no plan for the advance, and as Colonel Lefferts was at the time anxiously awaiting positive orders by telegraph from the War Department, he did not fully explain to Butler the course to be pursued by the Seventh Regiment in case no instructions were received from Washington. But when General Butler, at 10 A. M., again left his quarters at the La Pierre and visited the depot, and was informed that arrangements had been made for the transportation of the Seventh to Washington or Annapolis, he earnestly urged that such arrangements should be abandoned, and that the Seventh should proceed with him to Havre de Grace. His rhetoric, however, failed to convince Colonel Lefferts and his officers that it was wise to relinquish the certainty of reaching Washington in the most expeditious manner, for the probability of unknown detentions at Havre de Grace and beyond. With the railroad and bridges beyond Havre de Grace destroyed, and the ferry-boat Maryland at that place disabled, as was reported, a back-



B. F. Butler

ward movement to Philadelphia would be the only possible result of General Butler's expedition. The route to Washington *via* Annapolis would suggest itself to any tyro in American geography. Without any communication with General Butler, the officers of the Seventh Regiment decided that Annapolis was the most available point from which to reach Washington, in case the Potomac River was blockaded; arrangements were made for transportation for the Regiment to that place, and Colonel Lefferts telegraphed to New York for supplies to be forwarded to Annapolis. About the time that the New York Seventh embarked for Annapolis, the Eighth Massachusetts left Philadelphia for Havre de Grace.

The march of the Seventh Regiment to the rescue of the capital, the first formidable declaration in behalf of the perpetuity of the Union, pledged New York and its people to the maintenance of the Government, and aroused their slumbering loyalty. The other militia regiments of the city sprang to arms, and on the afternoon of the 20th of April, while the Seventh was passing down the Delaware, a hundred thousand men assembled in Union Square, and with the wildest enthusiasm pledged their lives and fortunes to the defense of the Union. The effect of this immense and enthusiastic gathering in the metropolis was electric. The whole country echoed a hearty response, and the people of the North, as one man, resolved to put rebellion down. While loyal men were encouraged by this grand uprising, the secessionists, who had confidently counted upon diversions in their favor, and upon division and discord at the North, were astounded by the enthusiasm and harmony exhibited from Maine to Kansas, and from the Ohio and the Potomac to the lakes. At this mighty meeting the name of the Seventh was upon every tongue, and was honored by the eloquent and impassioned orators of the day. Generals Baker, Mitchell, and Dix, and many others, heralded its praises and extolled its patriotism. William Curtis Noyes declared that "its thousand men were the flower of the city of New York," and W. J. A. Fuller alluded to the Regiment as "the gallant Seventh, New York's Imperial Guard." Before the adjournment, a report was circulated that the Seventh Regiment had been attacked near Baltimore, and had suffered severely in the engagement. This announcement increased the excitement and the indignation of the people, and there was a universal and earnest cry for vengeance.

It is a remarkable fact, and evidence of the unsettled state of the country and the complete destruction of communications, that no reliable information was received in New York of the movements of the Seventh Regiment for several days after its departure from Philadelphia.

Sunday, April 21st.—Fortunately for the safety of the Seventh Regiment, the day was beautiful, and the sea was calm and mirror-like. The sanctity of the Sabbath was generally respected; and the Bibles which pious mothers had placed in the knapsacks of their departing sons were perused in sober earnestness. At eleven o'clock the Episcopal service was read by Chaplain Weston to the limited number who were able to approach within hearing distance. About noon, the capes of the Chesapeake were in view. Vessels were occasionally seen, but they all avoided the Boston, and the display of the Stars and Stripes failed to secure the confidence of the shipmasters, or to convince them that the Seventh Regiment was not a body of secessionists in disguise. The only information obtained before entering the Chesapeake was from the captain of a Yankee schooner, who was hastening homeward as fast as wind and tide would permit, and who furnished the not very pleasant intelligence that "the Norfolk Navy-Yard had been burned, and the secessionists were capturing all the vessels in Hampton Roads." How far the rebellion had extended in this quarter was, of course, unknown; but if the vessels at the Norfolk Navy-Yard were in possession of the secessionists, these were surely dangerous waters for an unarmed steamer. One gun, of moderate size, and well manned, could capture or sink the Boston, and it was evidently good policy to avoid, as far as possible, all suspicious and unknown vessels. For various reasons it was decided not to stop at Fortress Monroe. By treachery or stratagem that post had, perhaps, already been seized by the enemy, and, with the control of Hampton Roads, the Boston and its cargo would certainly become a prize; or if the fortress was yet in possession of the soldiers of the Union, the Seventh Regiment might be detained for garrison duty, and thus be diverted from its great purpose, the relief of Washington. Fortress Monroe was therefore avoided, and the Boston pushed forward with all speed up the Chesapeake. Before leaving Philadelphia, Colonel Lefferts had telegraphed to the Secretary of War of his intended movements, and requested that a dispatch-boat

meet him at the mouth of the Potomac with orders as to the route to Washington. As the telegram did not reach its destination, and no information could be obtained from any source as to the condition of affairs on the Potomac, it was decided to proceed to Annapolis. In all the movements of the Regiment after leaving Philadelphia, and until it reached Washington, Colonel Lefferts and his officers were under many obligations to Colonel S. A. Curtis, a member of Congress from Iowa, for valuable advice and counsel. Colonel Curtis was educated at West Point, and had served for many years as an officer of the regular army, and he was a man of mature judgment and extensive experience. He afterward entered the United States service, distinguished himself at the great battle of Pea Ridge, and became a major-general of volunteers. After passing the mouth of the Potomac at 9 P. M., the men thronged the deck in groups, attracted by the beauty of the night and the cool breezes of the Chesapeake, and watched the progress of the steamer or discussed the prospects and probabilities of the future. About midnight the attention of all was attracted to a wonderful phenomenon in the sky, which was at once accepted as an omen of promise. Around the moon appeared three well-defined circles of red, white, and blue of remarkable beauty and distinctness. The mate of the steamer, a rough and uncouth sailor, was one of the first to notice the magic circles, and exclaimed: "Our banner in the sky! God has placed the red, white, and blue in the heavens, and will not let our flag go down." The patriotic sentiment of the untutored seaman, so loudly and earnestly expressed, electrified his hearers, and all heartily joined in the applause.

Monday, April 22d.—At an early hour the steamer Boston reached the vicinity of Annapolis, and waited until daylight to enter the harbor. As she proceeded toward the city in the fog of the morning, a large man-of-war appeared in view, and there was some apprehension in respect to the character of the formidable stranger; but, as the distance lessened, the Stars and Stripes became visible, and all breathed more freely at the sight of the national emblem. That the Seventh was expected was evident, for the officer hailed as follows:

"Is that the Seventh Regiment of New York?"

"Yes."

"Come to anchor, and send an officer on board."

The vessel proved to be the old frigate *Constitution*, the schoolship of the Annapolis Naval Academy. At half a mile distant lay a long and clumsy steamer, which those familiar with the New York and Washington Railroad Line declared was the steamer *Maryland*, and with the aid of a glass it was ascertained that the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment was on board. In the distance was the ancient city of Annapolis, and on either side of the beautiful bay were the fine farms and plantations for which this part of Maryland was distinguished.



The Constitution.

The Eighth Massachusetts arrived at Havre de Grace in time to secure the ferry-boat *Maryland*, and after a variety of adventures had reached Annapolis. Since the riot in Baltimore, on the 19th of April, this part of Maryland had been the scene of great excitement. The railroad from Annapolis to its junction with the road from Baltimore to Washington had been effectually disabled; those officers and students of the Naval Academy who sympathized with the rebellion had departed for the South; and the secessionists in the vicinity had threatened to seize the frigate *Constitution* and other United States property, and had inaugurated a reign of terror that silenced all remonstrance to their outrages. At the Naval Academy alone, in all that region, floated the American flag, and the young students and their officers stood alone in its active defense. At the request of Captain Blake, of the Naval Academy, General Butler had placed a company of the Eighth Massachusetts on board the *Constitution* as sailors, and another as marines, and had towed her to a safe distance from the shore. Unfortunately, the *Maryland*, with the Eighth Massachusetts on board, ran aground, and was in this unpleasant situation when the Seventh Regiment arrived. The commanding officer of the *Constitution* advised that the Seventh Regiment should not land until Colonel Lefferts had communicated with the officers of the Naval Academy, who were familiar with the state of affairs in the city, and were able to advise understandingly upon all matters of interest and importance. Communication was established with General Butler, and a dele-

gation proceeded to Annapolis to consult with the United States officers.

While these movements were in progress the situation of the members of the Seventh was becoming more and more uncomfortable. For two days they had been crowded almost to suffocation; some had been sea-sick; meals had been irregular, and the fare scant, coarse, and unpalatable; and last, but not least, the water was exhausted, and all were desperately thirsty. The hours of the day passed slowly away; all prayed for *terra firma* once more, and wondered why they were not permitted to land. The only circumstances which relieved the monotony of the day were the departure of the frigate Constitution for a safer and more distant anchorage, and the efforts of the Massachusetts men to relieve the Maryland from her uncomfortable position. Freight-cars were thrown overboard, and the men were shifted from side to side, but all in vain; the Maryland persisted in sticking fast in the mud. The active Yankee boys, though suffering from the want of food and water, were nevertheless in good spirits, and, when nothing else afforded employment, paraded for drill on the broad decks of the Maryland, much to the amusement of the more accomplished soldiers of the Seventh.

Soon after noon the officers that had visited Annapolis returned to the steamer. The State and city authorities protested against the landing of the troops, or their passage through the city or State, and the officers of the Naval Academy represented the feeling of the people as bitterly hostile, and that an attempt to march to Washington with so small a force would probably fail; but Colonel Lefferts and his officers promptly decided to land at once, and, if possible, force a passage to the national capital. Before landing, however, considerable time was spent by the Boston in unavailing efforts to float the Maryland. At 5 P. M. the Boston reached the wharf, and the Regiment marched to the lawn between the academy buildings and the river Severn. After a consultation with the officers of the academy and the city and State authorities, Colonel Lefferts called his officers together and communicated to them the various statements and opinions he had received in respect to the possibility and the probability of the Regiment being able to reach Washington. It was said that the whole country was in arms; that the roads were infested with guerrillas and bushwhackers, and that

large parties of Baltimore secessionists had seized important bridges, and were prepared to resist the progress of the Regiment, or attack it before leaving Annapolis. A brief discussion of this alarming news resulted in the unanimous decision that the Seventh Regiment had left New York for the relief and the defense of Washington; that it had already been greatly detained by unforeseen circumstances; that, having now reached the nearest available point, it was its duty to face all dangers, surmount all obstacles, push rapidly forward at the earliest possible moment, and spare no effort to reach its destination.

As the officers of the Regiment were about returning to their several commands, General Butler approached and asked permis-



Annapolis Naval Academy.

sion to say a few words. His appearance, manner, and general conduct, both at Philadelphia and in the bay of Annapolis, had rendered him extremely unpopular among all with whom he came in contact, both citizens and soldiers. Such being the apparent state of public opinion, it was not without some embarrassment that he commenced his speech to the officers of the Seventh Regiment. It is safe to say that, in all his oratorical efforts, he was never more successful. With flattering reference to the fair fame and patriotism of the Seventh Regiment, and to the courage and endurance of

his "plain Massachusetts boys"; with well-worded expressions of patriotism and devotion to the country and love for the Union and its flag; with apt allusions to the historical past, to the momentous present, and to the future, so dependent upon the acts and efforts of the soldiers of New York and Massachusetts—he won the hearts of his hearers and disarmed them of their prejudices. It was no trifling victory, for he established in the minds of all who listened that character for energy and ability which he has since maintained before the American people, and which is so brilliant and commanding that it obscures his faults and imperfections. The scene at this time was worthy of a historical painting: in the center, a group of handsome and intelligent officers listening to General Butler, who, in spite of his unsoldierly dress, dumpy figure, unprepossessing face, and political antecedents, commands, by his brilliant oratory, their respectful and undivided attention; to the left, the calm river Severn and the fort and beautiful fields beyond; in front, the broad bay of Annapolis, with the Boston at the wharf, the Maryland hard aground, and the Constitution in the distance; to the right, the members of the Seventh Regiment at rest upon the greensward, in picturesque groups and in all conceivable attitudes, and the imposing buildings of the Naval School, with its officers and students in neat uniforms, interested spectators of the scene—and, beyond all, the sleepy, antique city of Annapolis; to the west, and in the background, a hill upon which was gathered a frowning crowd of men and boys, watching each movement with unfriendly eyes, and, beyond them, the brilliant setting sun.

The conference having ended to the satisfaction of all, the Regiment was marched to an old dilapidated fort in the inclosure, which was to be the quarters for the night, and a strong guard was mounted to prevent a surprise. The stores and camp equipage having been discharged from the Boston, that steamer was sent to the relief of the Eighth Massachusetts, and during the night landed that regiment, and succeeded in floating the Maryland. The quarters at the old fort were very limited, and the hospitable young students accommodated many of the members of the Seventh in their rooms in the academic buildings. The kitchens of the establishment furnished hot coffee for the men, which, with rations of hard biscuit and salt beef and pork brought from Philadelphia, made all comparatively comfortable. During the evening, such in-

formation as could be obtained in respect to the roads to Washington and the state of the surrounding country was thoroughly canvassed by Colonel Lefferts and his officers, and it was decided that, early in the morning, all available transportation should be procured for the accommodation of those who might be sick or wounded on the march, that additional rations be purchased or seized, and that the Regiment hasten forward by the most direct route to its destination.

Tuesday, April 23d.—In the morning the quartermaster and his assistants scoured the country in search of horses and wagons, but with trifling success; and the few vehicles and animals that made their appearance during the forenoon were of a kind that would not be tolerated in any respectable farming section of the North. To relieve the monotony of the day, a drill and a parade were ordered, which terminated with a review by Captain Blake. The leading citizens of the town, most of them secessionists, were admitted with their families to the grounds, and were charmed with the excellent music of the band, and astonished at the drill and formidable appearance of so large a body of active, well-disciplined soldiers. The exaggerated reports which were spread through the city of Annapolis and the surrounding country by those who witnessed the parade and review of the Seventh Regiment, in respect to its numbers, its perfection of drill, and its complete discipline, undoubtedly intimidated those who were intending to oppose its further progress, and saved it from attacks at various points on the route to Washington. Before the arrangements for the departure of the Regiment were completed, a messenger arrived from Washington with dispatches from the War Department, and bringing the joyful intelligence that the capital was yet safe. The dispatches urged the importance of reaching Washington at the earliest possible moment, as an attack from the enemy was daily expected; but recommended that, if possible, the railroad route *via* Annapolis Junction be opened, and a communication with the loyal portion of the country thereby secured. It was therefore decided to abandon the plan of proceeding to Washington by the direct wagon-road, and to take the longer and more tedious railroad route, and place the railroad in a state of repair for those who were to follow.

Soon after its arrival in the harbor of Annapolis, General Butler commenced issuing orders to the Seventh Regiment, apparently

upon the assumption that it was under his command. Sometimes these orders purported to come from the headquarters of the "Brigade of United Militia," and sometimes from the headquarters of the "Brigade of United States Militia." In all cases they contained absurd regulations in respect to "daily company drills," "unauthorized interference with private property," and other matters foreign to the great object which had brought the Seventh Regiment to Annapolis. Colonel Lefferts very properly declined to notice these voluminous fulminations, until they finally became an intolerable nuisance. As these orders, if obeyed, would probably detain the Regiment at Annapolis and vicinity upon guard duty, and prevent its reaching Washington for several days, Colonel Lefferts, by the advice of his officers, stated to General Butler that the Seventh Regiment had been ordered by the Governor of New York to report direct to General Scott at Washington; that it had not placed itself or been placed by any order of the War Department under the command of any militia officer of the State of Massachusetts; that, while no order from General Butler could be received or obeyed, it was most anxious to co-operate with the troops of Massachusetts or any other loyal State in any and every effort designed for the speedy relief of Washington or the general welfare of the country; that, as the first to land at Annapolis, it was entitled to the advance in the forward movement; and that, being a large, well-equipped, thoroughly disciplined regiment, it was qualified to meet and overcome opposition, and would be of great service at the capital. General Butler was indignant and angry at this reply, and threatened to report the disobedience of his orders to the War Department; and at that time and subsequently, by misrepresentations and ungenerous inferences and reflections, he spared no effort to injure the reputation of Colonel Lefferts, and indirectly stigmatize the Seventh Regiment. Upon the arrival of the Regiment at Washington, General Scott and the Secretary of War personally expressed to Colonel Lefferts their entire approval of his conduct. It is but justice, however, to General Butler to state that his patriotism for a time overcame his bad temper, and, when he realized the fact that he could not command the Seventh Regiment, he consented to co-operate with it in the forward movement. It was arranged that two companies of the Eighth Massachusetts should seize and occupy

the railroad depot, and that soon after midnight two companies of the New York Seventh should take the advance to Washington, to be followed at daylight by the remainder of the Regiment and, as soon as possible thereafter, by the Eighth Massachusetts. Late in the afternoon it was announced that the Sixth Company, Captain Nevers, and the Second Company, Captain Clark, had been detailed to the post of honor and of danger. The announcement was received with delight by the members of those companies, and they hastened to make the necessary preparations. Rations of pork and crackers were packed in haversacks, arms were carefully examined, and at sunset all were in readiness to move at the appointed hour. The rations of the men during the day at Annapolis were deficient in quantity and inferior in quality. Nothing of consequence could be obtained in the town, and the salt beef and pork and the poor crackers which had been purchased by the quartermaster in Philadelphia were nearly exhausted. The great change in diet and the want of palatable food had a perceptible effect upon the health of the men; yet few would accept a surgeon's care, all being anxious to participate in the forward movement.

Among the notable incidents of the day was the arrival from Washington of Colonel Lander, celebrated for his connection with the Pacific Wagon-road expedition and with the Burlingame duel. Of the eight messengers sent by General Scott with dispatches to the Seventh Regiment, only Colonel Lander and one other reached Annapolis. Colonel Lander stated that he had been taken prisoner by a large party of secessionists, and that all the roads were infested with troopers and armed men, and that in his opinion, derived from personal observation, the Regiment would meet with serious resistance upon the road to Washington, and could not expect to reach that point without a loss of a large number of men. Yet so perilous was the situation of affairs at Washington that he advised a forward movement at any cost; and, as it was impossible to make suitable provision for the conveyance of sick or wounded men, that



J. A. Lander

they be left upon the road, to the mercy and humanity of the Marylanders. Such were the opinions and statements of Colonel Lander, and they were certainly calculated to awaken considerable apprehension as to the result of the impending movement. Captains Nevers and Clark, who were present at the interview with Colonel Lander, and were to lead the advance, fully appreciated the dangers to be encountered, and enjoined upon their commands the utmost care, coolness, and vigilance. A few months later the gallant Lander, in one of the most dashing affairs of the war, sealed his devotion to the country with his life.

The evening was clear, calm, and beautiful, and at an early hour all were seeking repose preparatory to the labors of the morrow. About 11 P. M. the "long roll," the signal of great and immediate danger, was beat, and in an instant the quiet scene was changed into one of terrific haste and bustle. From the old fort, from the Naval Academy, and from the greensward of the lawn, the young men of the Seventh sprang to arms, and hastened to take their places in the ranks. Without noise or confusion, the companies were formed, and, as they marched into line, the young midshipmen with their howitzers dashed down the hill at full speed to take part in the expected engagement. All eyes were now turned eagerly in the direction of the city, from which the enemy was expected to approach; but no danger appeared from the slumbering town, and orders were received to return to quarters. The cause of the alarm was soon explained. It had been arranged by the officers of the Naval Academy that, in case of the approach of hostile vessels, three rockets should be sent up from the frigate Constitution. The arrival in the lower bay of several transports with troops from New York was the cause of the display of the signal agreed upon, and the consequent alarm. A careful survey of the vessels with a night-glass satisfactorily proved that the loyal men of the North were following in the footsteps of the Seventh in its glorious mission.

Wednesday, April 24th.—At 2 A. M. the advance-guard was ready to march. It was commanded by Captain Nevers, the senior officer, and consisted of the Second and Sixth Companies and a part of the Tenth Company, commanded by Lieutenant Bunting, in charge of a howitzer. To the Second Company, Captain Clark, was assigned the right of the battalion, which position it held dur-

ing the long and fatiguing march to Annapolis Junction. Leaving the beautiful grounds of the Naval Academy, the detachment moved through the narrow and crooked streets of the city, past ancient, elegant, and substantial dwellings, past the old State-House where Washington delivered his farewell address and resigned his commission as commander-in-chief of the American army, and up the hill to the little depot of the Annapolis and Washington Railroad. The Massachusetts men were on the alert, and welcomed the detachment with Yankee cordiality. Since the occupation of the depot on the previous day they had not been idle. An engine was found that had been disabled by the secessionists, but practical engineers stepped from the ranks and soon placed it in running order. Charles Homans, a private in the Beverly Light Guard, Company E, Eighth Massachusetts, recognized in the engine an old friend, for he had assisted in building it. Having an undisputed claim to the post of engineer, Homans soon had the steam up, and with a gang of track-layers and a guard had repaired the first two miles of the railroad. Thus in a few hours Massachusetts skill and industry repaired the damages at the Annapolis depot, circumvented the enemy, and achieved another triumph for New England. The train was soon ready, and consisted of two platform-cars, in front of the engine, upon which were mounted the howitzer and its caisson, and two small passenger-cars, into which were crowded the two hundred and fifty men of the Seventh Regiment battalion. It was broad daylight when the train moved slowly in the direction of Annapolis Junction. Two miles from the station was found a detachment of the Eighth Massachusetts, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hincks, which had acted during the night as a picket and a guard to the railroad. Having been without food for nearly a day, and constantly on duty, these brave and patriotic men were in a pitiable condition. Haversacks were at once opened, and, with a generosity almost prodigal, the members of the Seventh distributed the rations provided for their long march among their more needy comrades of the Eighth Massachusetts. Words could not express their gratitude at this unexpected relief to their sufferings. The detachment of the Eighth Massachusetts accompanied the train, which was obliged to halt, from time to time, and wait for the rails to be replaced upon the broken track. About three miles from Annapolis armed men were dis-

covered busily at work destroying the railroad-track, and Lieutenant Farnham, of the Second Company, and Lieutenant Halsted, of the Sixth, with a detail of active men, hastened forward to attack and capture them. Before they could be reached, however, they had scampered away into the adjacent woods and secured a safe retreat. During the day and night Lieutenant Farnham continued in the advance, scouring the woods and country near the railroad, and only returning to the main body, from time to time, to report progress, or to procure fresh men in place of those exhausted by his dashing and fatiguing movements. The certain proximity of the enemy rendered it prudent to leave the train, and the battalion moved forward in light marching order by the flank, accompanied by the platform-cars with the howitzer. About the time that the battalion left the cars, private De Van Postley, of the Second Company, was seriously wounded in the leg by the accidental discharge of a pistol, and, as the train was about to return to Annapolis, he was sent back to the Naval Hospital.

The battalion had been ordered to advance about six miles, unless it met with opposition, and then halt and await the arrival of the remainder of the Regiment. In obedience to this order, the battalion had advanced about that distance, when a report was received that a body of cavalry was at a station not far distant, prepared to oppose its progress. A favorable position was at once secured to repel an attack, but a reconnaissance proved that the cavalymen were only mounted citizens, who, frightened at the approach of armed men, had hastened to the little hamlet to carry the news and consult with their friends and neighbors. As the battalion had advanced as far as directed in the original order, Captain Nevers ordered the arms to be stacked, and the men to remain near their pieces and await the arrival of the main body. It was now nine o'clock, and the day was becoming excessively hot. In the shade of the forest trees the men gathered in groups, ate their scanty breakfast, smoked their pipes, and, with the careless ease of veteran woodmen, stretched themselves upon the ground for an hour's repose. In the excellent offensive and defensive position selected by Captain Clark for the Second Company, the right rested upon an unpretending log-house, the inmates of which had fled at the approach of the soldiers, the women and children to the woods, and the master on horseback to the village. The house was

explored, but yielded nothing to refresh the hungry and weary. A coarse picture of ex-Colonel Duryee ornamented the wall of the cabin, and was the only object that attracted attention. It was not long, however, before the master of the house appeared, pale and almost speechless with fear and excitement, hoping by his presence and humble kindness to save some portion of his household goods from destruction. By degrees confidence was restored; the Marylander became satisfied that his uninvited guests were not thieves or robbers; a display of silver coin brought fresh eggs from beneath the bed, and meat and bread from other hiding-places; and finally a glass of wine, which at first was viewed with suspicion, opened his simple heart, and made him fearless, social, and communicative. From his statement it was evident that the whole region was thoroughly alarmed by the exaggerated rumors from all parts of the country, and especially by the warlike demonstrations from the direction of Annapolis. He was confident there was a large armed force at the Junction, and he retailed the fearful stories of preparations to repel the invaders of the sacred soil of Maryland, but he frequently declared that "he was a good Union man himself, and hoped that the troubles would soon end." It was evident, however, that his great desire was to be rid of his new and troublesome friends, to keep on good terms with both parties, and to be allowed to remain peacefully in his own quiet home. This man was a specimen of nearly all the inhabitants of Maryland encountered during the march to the Junction. In most cases they hastened away from the vicinity of the railroad, taking their horses and negroes with them, but when obliged by circumstances to stand, they displayed an ignorance of the political issues of the day, an indifference as to the fate of the country, and an unpardonable selfishness disgusting to contemplate. The negroes only wore smiling and friendly faces, and they seemed instinctively to understand that these strange movements would ultimately result in something beneficial to their despised and down-trodden race.

When the Second and Sixth Companies left the Naval Academy, the other companies were profoundly sleeping, and but few officers and soldiers witnessed their early departure. But at reveillé all were aroused and hastened their preparations to follow in the footsteps of the advance-guard. Knapsacks were packed, overcoats rolled, canteens filled, ammunition distributed, muskets loaded,

rations of salt pork and navy biscuit served out to each man, and at 7 A. M. the main body of the Regiment bade adieu to the Naval Academy and its patriotic and hospitable inmates. The people of Annapolis in large numbers witnessed in silence the march of the Regiment through the streets to the depot, but with no signs of disapprobation. The gentlemanly bearing and the open-handed liberality of the officers and members of the Regiment had softened their hearts, quieted their fears, and disarmed their hostility.

The march of six miles in the extreme heat was not without its effect upon the young and inexperienced soldiers, already debilitated by confinement on the steamer *Boston*, change of diet, and want of rest; yet they struggled manfully forward, and but few were obliged to fall out and wait for the train which was to follow. About ten o'clock the main body reached the bivouac of the advance-guard, and, as it approached upon the railroad-track, marching by the flank, with its bright bayonets glistening in the sunlight, its appearance was peculiarly imposing and formidable. The Second and Sixth Companies now formed and again took the advance, accompanied by a platform-car with its howitzer. With the main body, which followed at no great distance, was another platform-car for the sick or wounded and for medical stores; and a third, containing the remaining howitzer and its ammunition, brought up the rear. Upon a railroad-track where the ties were laid upon the surface, through deep cuts and over an arid soil, under a noonday sun, and with the thermometer above 90°, the Regiment pushed gallantly forward. As the engine and passenger-cars had been sent back for the use of the Eighth Massachusetts, now also on its march from Annapolis, the platform-cars afforded the only accommodations for those prostrated by fatigue and heat. Halting frequently to search for missing rails and to repair the track, the Regiment averaged only about one mile per hour, and it was after 2 P. M. that it reached a water-station known among the natives of that vicinity as Millersville.

The railroad-bridge near Millersville, twenty feet high and sixteen feet long, had been destroyed, and the rebuilding of it was indispensably necessary. A rapidly approaching storm also necessitated a halt, and preparations for its reception. Blankets were converted into tents and pitched in the neighboring wood; but they afforded trifling protection against the storm which burst upon that



Copyright, C. T. Dillingham.

THE MARCH TO WASHINGTON. APRIL, 1861.

A 10x10 grid of dots. The dots are arranged to form the letters 'S' and 'O'. The 'S' is on the left, and the 'O' is on the right. The 'S' is formed by dots at (row, col) coordinates: (1,2), (1,3), (2,1), (2,2), (2,3), (2,4), (3,1), (3,2), (3,3), (3,4), (3,5), (4,2), (4,3), (4,4), (4,5), (5,1), (5,2), (5,3), (5,4), (5,5), (5,6), (6,2), (6,3), (6,4), (6,5), (6,6), (7,2), (7,3), (7,4), (7,5), (7,6), (7,7), (8,2), (8,3), (8,4), (8,5), (8,6), (8,7), (8,8), (9,2), (9,3), (9,4), (9,5), (9,6), (9,7), (9,8), (9,9), (10,2), (10,3), (10,4), (10,5), (10,6), (10,7), (10,8), (10,9). The 'O' is formed by dots at (row, col) coordinates: (1,8), (1,9), (1,10), (2,8), (2,9), (2,10), (3,8), (3,9), (3,10), (4,8), (4,9), (4,10), (5,8), (5,9), (5,10), (6,8), (6,9), (6,10), (7,8), (7,9), (7,10), (8,8), (8,9), (8,10), (9,8), (9,9), (9,10), (10,8), (10,9), (10,10).

region with the fury and violence peculiar to the South. Before the storm had passed away the men were thoroughly drenched, and, although the rain proved a relief from the intense heat of the day, it added to their sufferings during the following night. When the storm had subsided, men were detailed from the several companies to rebuild the bridge, and, under the superintendence of Sergeant Scott, of the non-commissioned staff, the work progressed with great rapidity. Trees were felled and hewn, and the timbers placed in position, and, without suitable tools, a bridge was constructed which proved sufficiently strong for the safe transit of the train. It was after sunset before the bridge was completed and the Regiment moved forward. Before the completion of the bridge the main body of the Eighth Massachusetts arrived, and several volunteers from its ranks afforded valuable assistance in completing the work. Leaving the Eighth Massachusetts resting by the way-side and eating their scanty and homely rations, and intrusting to them the engine and the duty of guarding and keeping open the road as repaired, the Seventh, in the shades of the evening, began its memorable night march.

In the early part of the night the full moon served to guide the footsteps of the weary soldiers, but at intervals darkness enshrouded the slowly moving column, and materially increased the difficulties of the march. The railroad-track afforded an uneven path, and every railroad-tie was a wearying stumbling-block to the soldiers. At short intervals the track had been torn up, and it was with the greatest difficulty that the rails could be found in adjacent fields and forests; if found, it was no small task to adjust them in their former positions, and it finally became necessary to take up side-tracks and carry the rails forward to assist in prospective repairs. All this caused delay, and to wet, hungry, and weary men these delays were tedious and discouraging. During the night the repairs to the track entirely devolved upon the Seventh Regiment, and, as only a limited number could be employed upon the work, a large majority of the members must patiently wait until the repairs were completed and the command was received to move forward. So frequent were these halts and delays that before midnight the men acquired the habit of dropping upon the ground as the command to halt was passed down the line, and dozing or sleeping until the repairs were completed. To drag and push forward the heavy

platform-cars on which the howitzers and caissons were mounted had now become an irksome task to men already thoroughly fatigued. But not a moment was lost; all realized the importance of continued activity, and by midnight six miles had been accomplished, and the Junction was only six miles distant. Too much credit can not be awarded to Colonel Lefferts for his gallant conduct during the entire night in pushing forward his weary officers and men toward their destination. By example and by words of encouragement he carried them bravely on through hardships which would have severely taxed the strength and endurance of veteran soldiers.

Serious opposition was expected at the Junction, and Lieutenant Farnham, in command of the skirmishers, was enjoined to exercise the greatest care and vigilance. About midnight, while the Regiment was at a halt, awaiting the completion of some repairs, and several members of the Second Company were attempting to force open a large box containing railroad-tools, one of their muskets was accidentally discharged. The report of the musket caused no particular sensation in the Regiment, as it was immediately known to be an accidental discharge; but it alarmed the skirmishers half a mile in advance, who at once supposed that an attack was about to be made upon the Regiment, and that they were likely to be cut off from their support. They at once discharged several muskets and pistols as a signal that they were not far distant, from which, however, the Regiment naturally inferred that the skirmishers had met the enemy and were in danger of being overpowered. Captains Nevers and Clark, with a part of their commands, immediately hastened forward to reconnoitre and to support Lieutenant Farnham and his men, and met them hastening back to the Regiment. Not expecting to meet friends coming to their assistance, it was only by the merest chance that a collision was avoided. The two parties had approached in the darkness to within twenty yards of each other, muskets were cocked and at a ready, and Lieutenant Farnham was about to give the command to fire when a familiar voice was recognized, and a serious loss of life was providentially prevented. Soon after midnight the weather became extremely cold, and, as the route was through swamp and low land, the damp and chilly air was almost unendurable. Wet, hungry, tired, and sleepy, the men only needed this change in the weather to complete

their misery. When halted to repair the track, those not engaged would fall asleep in an instant, and it was often with great difficulty that they could be aroused to resume the march. In several instances sleeping men rolled down the railroad embankment; and, when on the march, they trudged along, half conscious, half dreaming, many exhibiting the symptoms which are ascribed to those who perish from hunger, cold, and exhaustion. It was not uncommon to notice men marching forward with their eyes completely closed, their heads falling forward or from side to side, and with a staggering gait indicating the muscular relaxation of the profound sleeper. Between three and four o'clock the Regiment arrived within a mile of the Junction, and halted to await a report of the state of affairs at that point from Lieutenant Farnham. So intense was the cold that the men hastened to build large fires with the rails of the neighboring fences, thus inaugurating the principle, afterward extensively adopted, that the health and comfort of the soldier are of primary importance, especially in an enemy's country. In this case, however, the damage to property was paid by the officers of the Regiment before leaving the vicinity. Captain Clark, anxious to ascertain the whereabouts of that part of his company in advance with Lieutenant Farnham, and to aid them if necessary, soon left the warm and cheering fires, and with his company arrived at the Junction at daylight. A short time previous Lieutenant Farnham had dashed into the little village and found it unoccupied, except by its sleeping inhabitants. Hostile troops had visited the place during the previous days, but the extravagant reports which had spread through the country in respect to the numbers and prowess of the Seventh Regiment had frightened away all opposition from the Junction and from the entire line of railroad between Annapolis and Washington. The proprietors of the half-dozen hotels, stores, and groceries of Annapolis Junction were at once aroused, and, when they were satisfied that they were not to be robbed or murdered, they paraded their scanty store of provisions and prepared breakfast for the hungry soldiers. As there was no armed force in the vicinity, the men were allowed to visit the neighboring farm-houses, and, by these foraging expeditions, and the accommodations at the Junction, all succeeded in obtaining a tolerable breakfast. Having ascertained that a train of cars had been sent from Washington to the Junction on the previous day

to meet the Seventh Regiment, and that it would probably come again during the forenoon, information was sent to Colonel Lefferts to that effect, and he allowed the other companies of the Regiment to rest and make themselves as comfortable as possible at the place where they had halted, about a mile from the Junction. The green-sward by the railroad-track and in the adjoining fields afforded ample accommodations for a bivouac, and officers and men, in overcoats and blankets, were not slow to avail themselves of long-needed repose. A few, more hungry than sleepy, scoured the surrounding country in search of food; but the farm-houses were few and far between, and only in rare instances were these foraging expeditions completely successful.

Meanwhile the members of the Second Company stretched their weary limbs upon the railroad platforms at the Junction, and the morning was resonant with their efforts to obtain the largest amount of sleep in the shortest space of time. A small hand-car having been discovered, was at once manned and dispatched toward Washington to meet the expected train, or to hasten it forward in case it had not left the city. After a laborious ride of six miles, the party met the train, in charge of the National Rifles, Captain Smead, and returned with it to the Junction. While Colonel Lefferts was being notified of the arrival of the train, and the Regiment was marching from its bivouac to the Junction, Captains Smead and Clark succeeded in communicating by telegraph with the city of Baltimore, and learned that all was quiet there, and that there was no danger of an immediate attack from that direction. About ten o'clock the Seventh Regiment left the Junction in a train crowded almost to suffocation, and at noon, April 25th, safely reached the city of Washington.

END OF VOL. I.

14

2110

RETURN TO: CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT
198 Main Stacks

LOAN PERIOD	1	2	3
Home Use			
	4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS.

Renewals and Recharges may be made 4 days prior to the due date.
 Books may be renewed by calling 642-3405.

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW.

APR 12 2004


FORM NO. DD6
 50M 5-03

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY
 Berkeley, California 94720-6000

LD 21A-50m-8,'81
 (C1795s10)476B

AUG 11 1984
CIRCULATION DEPT.
 General Library
 University of California
 Berkeley

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY



8000729546

Miller 20

LA
7
1

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY



